PROPERTY OF
National Criminal Justice Reference Service (NCJRS)
Box 6000
Rockville, MD 20850

Howard Reed
Fred Heinzelman

VOLUME V

CRIME IN THE NEWSPAPERS AND FEAR IN THE NEIGHBORHOODS: SOME UNINTENDED CONSEQUENCES

NCJRS
SEP 7 1982
ACQUISITIONS

Project Director: Margaret T. Gordon
Project Associates: Linda Heath
Robert LeBailly
Janet Reis
Tom Tyler
Project Assistant: Shirley Dvorin
Project Secretary: Patricia Loach

REACTIONS TO CRIME PROJECT

CENTER FOR URBAN AFFAIRS

September 1979

NORTHWESTERN UNIVERSITY
2040 Sheridan Road
Evanston, Illinois 60201

This is a PRELIMINARY DRAFT of the Reactions to Crime Project and is not for quotation, citation, or general distribution without the consent of the authors.

Prepared under Grant Number 78-NI-AX-0057 from the National Institute of Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice, Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, U.S. Department of Justice. The survey reported upon in this volume was supported in part by Grant Number R01MH29629-01 from the National Institute of Mental Health to the Center for Urban Affairs. Points of view or opinions in this document are those of the authors and do not necessarily represent the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.

© Center for Urban Affairs
Northwestern University September 1979

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Part I

Chapter 1 Crime News as Part of the Formula

Chapter 2 A Brief History of Newspapering in Philadelphia, Chicago and San Francisco

Chapter 3 Covering Crime

Part II

Chapter 4 Crime News in the Major Metros

Chapter 5 Violent Crime News in the Major Metros

Part III

Chapter 6 The Context for Readership

Chapter 7 Crime Communications Networks

Part IV

Chapter 8 Some Unintended Consequences of Newspaper Crime Coverage

Chapter 9 The Effect of Directly and Indirectly Experienced Events: The Origin of Crime-Related Judgments And Behaviors

Chapter 10 The Media and Rape: A Special Case of Information Utilization

Chapter 11 What the Newspapers Tell Us (And Don't Tell Us) About Rape

Chapter 12 A Functional Model of the Impact of Crime News on Perceptions of Danger and Subsequent Behavior

Chapter 13 The Press and Crime News Policy

Appendices

PART I

CHAPTER 1

Crime News as Part of the Formula

> We offer this week a most interesting record of horrid murders, outrageous robberies, bold forgeries, astounding burglaries, hideous rapes, vulgar seductions, and recent exploits of pick-pockets and hotel thieves around the country.
>
> --Police Gazette, 1845

It has been nearly 150 years since American newspaper editors discovered that most human beings, if they could read at all, found it easier to read news than editorial opinion, and that the common reader would rather be entertained than edified (Park in Hughes, 1940, xiii). This discovery coincided with the introduction of the penny papers in New York City, most notably Benjamin Day's New York Sun in 1833 and James Gordon Bennett's New York Herald in 1835 (Hughes, 1940; Harris, 1932). Unlike the more staid six-penny papers neither of these had political party subsidies or annual subscribers and catered to relatively "unlettered" people. The papers therefore had to offer clients something they would buy, "and this was something far removed from the foreign dispatches, politics and shipping news of the six-penny papers " (Hughes, 1940: 8). They began to imitate the practices of the London Morning Herald which attributed its circulation gains to "detailed reporting of police court proceedings " (Harris, 1932: 1).

In describing the early successes of the penny papers Hughes quoted an historian of the Sun as stating that "the assassination of

the Czar Alexander of Russia did not sell an extra paper, but the hanging of Foster, the 'car-hook' murderer, sent the sales up to seventeen thousand "(p 9)· The Herald's first great leap in circulation came with widespread interest in a sordid murder of a prostitute (Harris, 1932:2 and Hughes, 1940: 11). Hughes argued, "The penny papers were the only ones to tell people the things that really interested them about the murder. Bennett found out all that an inquisitive person would like to ask, if he dared, and shared it unreservedly with his readers. When he came to write the story, Bennett abandoned the role of the responsible editor for that of a chattering gossip " (p 11) Harris reported, "public interest became intense; and as a result, the circulation flourished " (p 2).

Some Boston papers assailed the reporting of details of criminal proceedings as "appealing to persons of baser appetites and as contaminating the minds of children" and in defense, "the penny press retorted in the words of modern advocates of crime news; that publicity is a most essential factor in deterring crime " (Harris, 1932:1-2).

By exploiting the human interest angle in the news of violent crime, these papers made reading newspapers into a popular, not just an elite,pastime.

In addition to catering to popular tastes, Day ran the Sun very cheaply, further enhancing the financial success of his paper. Hughes notes that Day's only assistant was a fellow printer whose only duties were to attend police-court sessions and to write two columns of news on the cases. She suggests that Day may have suspected that his readers would enjoy reading about crime, but it was also likely that he turned to the police-court reports because they were accessible and cheap. As penny

papers were established outside New York, they followed the Day-Bennett formula and had editorial staffs consisting of the owner, a general assignment reporter and a police reporter (Hughes, 1940: 9).

The marketing mechanisms inherent in the success of the penny presses quickly led to the commercialization of the newspaper industry and to a mutual interdependence between news and advertising. Hughes (1940, 15-16) explains that, "What the advertiser bought was circulation. And his money paid for the costs of publishing the paper...But to make advertising space worth paying for, there must be wide circulation...With news comes circulation." This dynamic led to ideological differences and a pratical division between the "upstairs" (editorial staff) and "downstairs" (business staff) of newspaper employees which persist today.

The nadir of this era of American journalism was the emergence of the yellow press, which brought about a complete concentration on the production of a commodity that would sell. "The missionary conception of his profession that had fortified the political editor had given way to the business attitude."(Hughes:p 19).

In Will Irwin's (1911:18) words:

> We will give the public what it wants...If we find that people prefer murders, then murder they shall have.

The success of these early papers, and their formulae for achieving it, have not been lost on modern newspaper editors and managers. The importance of crime news in the formula has not been questioned, although there has been considerable disagreement over how sensationally crime should be played in the papers.

Over time, symbiotic relationships have evolved between the press and the major source of information about crime, the police (Johnstone, 1976; Wilde, 1969; Molotoch, 1977). And simultaneously, American newsroom personnel have developed policies and practices about how crime news will be reported, written, edited, and displayed.

In this volume, we focus on (1) what those policies and practices are; (2) the crime content resulting from such policies and practices; and (3) some unintended consequences of these policies and practices in terms of (a) the accuracy of reader's knowledge about crime(s) and (b) reader's perceptions of safety and reports of precautionary behavior.

The volume is organized into four major parts. Part I consists of two sections. First we briefly outline the history of each of the major metropolitan dailies in our study: the Philadelphia Bulletin, the Philadelphia Inquirer, the Philadelphia Daily News, the Chicago Tribune, the Chicago Sun-Times, the Chicago Daily News, the San Francisco Chronicle and the San Francisco Examiner. Secondly, we discuss the organizational and institutional arrangements typically involved in newspaper coverage of crime.

In Part II, we present descriptive data on the crime content appearing in the metros during the summer of 1976, and the violent crime content appearing in late 1977 and early 1978.

Part III consists of two chapters: 1) Chapter 6 which is a set of descriptive vignettes of six neighborhoods in the three cities (two in each) drawn from extensive fieldnotes written during 1976 and 1977; and 2) a discussion of the crime information networks in these neighborhoods.

In Part IV, we discuss the unintended consequences of crime news published by the eight metros on residents in the six neighborhoods. These data are presented within a framework of theories relating to the functions of the press. Much of the analysis is incorporated into three major papers utilizing data from a large-scale telephone survey (n=5000) and in-person interviews with 367 residents of these cities.[1] The first paper, on the effect of directly and indirectly experienced events (crimes), reports that crime news affects people's perceptions of the crime rate, but not their perceptions of their own safety. The second paper builds on the first and indicates more precisely what uses people make of news about crime. It reports that newspaper readership explains more variance than demographic variables (including area of residence) in estimates of burglary, but demographic variables explain more variance in estimates of the incidence of rape. Crime news variables are then related to perceptions of risk and precautionary behaviors. The third paper details more precisely what our newspapers tell us (and don't tell us) about rape by comparing profiles derived from newspaper stories, police data and victimization survey data on rape.

The volume concludes with policy recommendations intended primarily for media personnel and a discussion of the legal issues surrounding the coverage of crime, especially rape. And finally, there are a series of appendices detailing the methodological issues related to preparing this volume.

FOOTNOTES

Chapter 1

[1]The telephone survey included three city-wide samples (one for each city) of approximately 500 each and ten neighborhood samples (three in Philadelphia, four in Chicago and three in San Francisco). In six of the ten neighborhoods, telephone interviewers were invited to participate in a follow-up in-person interview. Cost limitations prevented our using all ten neighborhoods. Because the in-person interview focused primarily on sexual assault and self-protective measures used by women, in those six neighborhoods women were oversampled. Approximately 25 percent of the women interviewed on the phone said they would like to participate in the in-person interview, and interviews were completed over a six-month period with approximately two-thirds of those who originally agreed to participate, resulting in a sample of 299 women and 68 men.

Various chapters in this report utilize different data sets--city telephone samples, neighborhood telephone samples, neighborhood in-person samples, and content analyses of the eight metros. Appendix I contains a description of the telephone interview sample and procedures. Appendix J is a copy of the telephone interview, including the question used only in six neighborhoods asking interviewees to participate in the in-person interview. The in-person interview is in Appendix K. Appendix H compares the telephone and in-person samples by examining the threats to validity associated with the self-selection of the in-person respondents. Appendices A to G contain descriptions of the content analyses, the codebooks and documentation.

References - Chapter 1

Harris, Frank. 1932 Presentation of Crime in Newspapers. The Sociological Press: Minneapolis, MN.

Hughes, Helen. 1940 News and the Human Interest Story. University of Chicago Press: Chicago, IL.

Irwin, Will. 1911 "The American Newspaper." Collier's Weekly, April 1, 1911, p. 18.

Johnstone, John W.C. 1976 The Newspeople: A Sociological Portrait of American Journalists and Their Work. University of Illinois Press: Urbana, IL.

Molotch, Harvey. 1977 "The Media and Social Movements." Presentation at Northwestern University.

Wilde, William. 1969 "Official News: Decision Making in a Metropolitan Newspaper." Dissertation submitted to the Sociology Department, Northwestern University.

Chapter 2

A Brief History of Newspapering in Philadelphia, Chicago, and San Francisco

Philadelphia

In 1895, Philadelphia had 13 general circulation daily newspapers (Emery, 1972, p. 453). By 1978 only three remained: the Bulletin, the Inquirer and the Daily News. Following the Great Depression and Curtis' death in 1933, the Curtis empire crumbled, and the Inquirer merged with the Philadelphia Public Ledger which was sold to Moses L. Annenberg in 1936. The Evening Public Ledger lived until 1942, competing with the Bulletin and the tabloid Daily News.

In 1957, Annenberg's Inquirer bought the Daily News "to step up competition with the McLean's Bulletin." (Emery, 1972, p. 453) The Annenberg papers were sold to the Knight-Ridder group in 1969.

The Bulletin

In late 1978, the Philadelphia Evening Bulletin, circulation 485,000. shortened its name to the Bulletin and underwent a variety of changes: "a crisp new design enlivened by extensive use of color, a greater emphasis on sports and local news and, most important, a new edition on the newsstands by 7AM, three hours earlier than before." (Time, Jan. 15, 1979, p. 57)

The Bulletin now belongs to a small but growing number of "all day papers" designed to counteract the declining circulations of afternoon newspapers. Afternoon newspapers reportedly account for about 57% of the total daily circulation. Nonetheless, attrition of afternoon newspapers circulation has increased, due to a variety of factors including competition from television, suburban dailies and difficult

midday deliveries. In addition, afternoon papers are often unable to break news and can therefore only update stories appearing in competing newspapers earlier in the day.

Of the nation's 1,753 dailies, only about two dozen publish all day. They are primarily located in "small, one paper cities." Some big city papers that have added morning editions, however, (i.e. the Detroit News, Dallas Times Herald) have reportedly increased circulation. (Time, Jan. 15, 1979, p. 57)

The Bulletin's main competitor in the morning is the Inquirer owned by Knight-Ridder. "Though 20% smaller than the Bulletin in circulation (419,000), the Inquirer has seemed healthier lately, if only because the Bulletin's readership has declined faster" than its own. (Time, Jan. 15, 1979, p. 57) As a result of the Bulletin's shift to all-day, the Inquirer plans to add ten new members to its editorial staff and to increase news-space.

Until a few years ago, the Annenberg and McLean families controlled the city's newspapers. The Bulletin, owned by the McLean family was nicknamed "the grand old lady of Filbert Street " (Walter, 1978, p. 54). "The McLeans were a patrician 'main line' family that had allowed the Evening Bulletin to lift its skirts above the muck that was Philadelphia politics " (Walter, p. 54). In 1959 for example, the Bulletin allegedly failed to report the sexual assault by 19 police officers of a 16 year old mentally retarded girl. According to one source, most Philadelphia reporters assigned to police district beats "spent more time in covering up for cops than they did in reporting the awful excesses of a force whose

members, almost to a man, had paid ward leaders large sums of money in order to get their jobs." (Walter, p. 54)

Following Knight-Ridder's purchase of the Inquirer and Daily News in 1969, the Inquirer initiated a series on police corruption, a move many Bulletin staffers were convinced would cause the Inquirer to fail. (Walter, p. 54)

The Inquirer and Daily News

During the years McLean's Bulletin had controlled the afternoon markets, Walter Annenberg's Inquirer captured the morning circulation. In Philadelphia some reporters were "on the take as much as the police were." For example, Inquirer reporter Harry J. Karatin was said to have "used the power of the press to shake down shady businessmen and certified hoods to the tune of nearly a hundred thousand dollars a year." (Walter, 1978, p. 54) Simultaneously, Annenberg's tabloid, the Daily News "tried to fill the gap with sensationalism."

On Oct. 29, 1969, the Miami based Knight-Ridder purchased both the Inquirer and Daily News. (The Knight-Ridder chain commands the lead among Newhouse, Chicago Tribune Company and Gannett which together account for 23.6% of all U.S. daily newspaper circulation. (McIntosh, 1977))

Following the change in ownership, the Inquirer began a series exposing corruption in the police department. The paper supported organizations such as the Pennsylvannia Crime Commission. As a result, the Inquirer was picketed and boycotted by policemen's wives. (Walter, 1978)

The paper also added new talent such as William Marimow and Jonathan

Neumann. In April 1977, Marimow and Neumann produced a four part series and Pulitzer Prize winning investigation on police brutality which led to at least 15 indictments of policemen and nine convictions. The local district attorney further created a special unit to prosecute police misconduct. (Time, May 1, 1978)

The Daily News, however, appears to continue to present its news much more sensationally than either the Inquirer or Bulletin. The tabloid, particularly the first page, is characterized by large headlines and photographs (the front page often contains little or no text). The paper's headlined stories often focus on local affairs, especially violent, or violently depicted crime. One particularly memorable headlined story, for example, concerned the trial of a Philadelphia athlete's wife who allegedly murdered her husband after he repeatedly beat her. This story received prominent front page display for several days during our study.

Chicago

In 1941, Marshall Field launched the Sun to compete with Robert McCormick's morning paper, the Tribune. Six years later Field bought the Times and created one paper, the tabloid, Sun-Times. In 1956, the Tribune Company purchased Hearst's American as an evening affiliate, later changed it to a tabloid and renamed it the Chicago Today. In 1959, Marshall Field IV purchased the Daily News from John S. Knight, for a record $24 million. By 1971 the futurers of the two afternoon papers appeared to be in doubt, however, with estimated reported

annual losses of $5 million for the Daily News and $7 million for the Chicago Today being absorbed by their wealthy corporate owners. (Emery, 1972)

Basil L. Walters ,named executive editor of the Daily News in 1944, had introduced "new typographical techniques" and shifted the focus to local news and issues. (Emery, 1972, p. 668) The paper's foreign service remained strong, but many stories originating abroad were covered in less depth. In 1950 and 1957, the Daily News won two Pulitzer Prizes for public service, and gained in both its circulation and financial position. Marshall Field IV named himself editor of the News when Walters retired in 1961. His death in 1965 at age 49 left control to Field Enterprises executives "until Marshall Field V was ready to assume command in 1969 at age 28." (Emery, 1972, p. 668)

In 1966, Roy M. Fisher became Daily News editor; Daryle Feldmier was chosen editor in 1971 when Fisher resigned to become dean of the Missouri School of Journalism. James F. Hoge Jr., editor of the Sun-Times, in 1976 was named editor of both the Sun-Times and the Daily News.

Chicago Tribune

The Chicago Tribune traditionally has been regarded as a conservative, Republican oriented newspaper. Robert R. McCormick and Weymouth Kirkland, "one of McCormick's oldest and closest friends" (Rottenberg, 1978, p. 131) and fellow law students, founded Kirkland and Ellis law firm in 1908. Shortly thereafter, McCormick left to take over his family's "floundering" newspaper, but he retained an office at the firm for the rest of his life. By 1952, "both the Tribune and Kirkland and

Ellis had become key forces in Illinois Republican politics, as the state's largest newspaper and its largest law firm." (Rottenberg, p. 131) (At present Kirkland and Ellis, with 135 lawyers, is among the six largest firms in Illinois.)

Throughout the years, the ties with Kirkland and Ellis have remained strong. In 1952, Don Reuben joined Kirkland and Ellis. Forced out of Kirkland and Ellis following a "series of disputes," Reuben and another former Kirkland and Ellis attorney established Reuben and Proctor law firm in late June 1978. Reuben took with him former Kirkland and Ellis clients, including the Tribune Company, Archdiocese of Chicago, WBBM and WMAQ. (Sun-Times, May 31, 1978)

Reuben, described by some as one of the state's most powerful people, "is intimately involved, both professionally and personally with the top management of the Tribune, but he also represents coal companies, taxi companies, politicians, and judges who are being investigated by the Tribune." (Rottenberg, p. 128) As the Tribune Company's corporation counsel, he is believed by many to have the ability and connections to depict his clients favorably in the media, including the Tribune. Dan Rottenberg, in his article on Reuben entitled "The Juggler," describes the Tribune's abandonment of Jane Byrne's taxicab memo scandal as "based on sound journalistic grounds," due to the paper's inability to verify the memo through other sources. Nonetheless, notes Rottenberg, "when the taxicab scandal finally surfaced elsewhere in November, the Tribune was widely suspected of having suppressed the story for sinister reasons: the Tribune's long-time corporation counsel,

Don H. Reuben, also represents the taxi companies..." (Rottenberg, p. 129)

The Chicago Tribune accounts for only about 25% of the Tribune Company's revenues. The Tribune Company, "a $900-million-a-year media empire" includes the New York Daily News, WGN-TV and radio, WPIX-TV in New York, smaller newspaper and broadcasting interests and newsprint mills in Canada. The Tribune stock is distributed among 300 or some stockholders. "Although the Tribune Company's officers own little stock, chairman and publisher Stanton Cook holds about 20% of the company's 8,000 shares which control six seats on the company's 11-person board. With Reuben's assistance, the officers approved stringent takeover provisions to prevent stockholder's revolts. The company's largest shareholders are the Robert R. McCormick Residuary Trust with 18% of the stock and the company's employee pension and profit sharing trusts, which hold 5%. "All of these are controlled by the company chairman and other present and former Tribune executives." (Rottenberg, p. 131, 146)

While still retaining a conservative quality, the Tribune now projects a strong and thorough news image. The Tribune briefing page, for example, seems to be geared toward the young commuter. In fact such additions as the briefing page resulted from the Tribune's active attempt to reach a readership group known as the "strivers," who were found to be young, affluent, upwardly mobile, and in need of service information." (Meyer, 1978, p. 61)

The Tribune has a circulation of more than 750,000 and an editorial staff of 450. Some claim the Tribune has an advantage as a full size newspaper with a wealthier readership and "heavy suburban circulation favored by advertisers." (Reeves, 1978, p. 96) In addition, the Tribune

Company is the third of the nation's four largest newspaper chains, who together account for 23.6% of all daily newspaper circulation. (McIntosh, 1977, p. 48)

The Chicago Daily News

On February 6, 1978, James F. Hoge, editor-in-chief of the Chicago Sun-Times and Chicago Daily News introduced Marshall Field, publisher of both papers, to those assembled in the Daily News city room. Field announced the "contemplated" closing of the Daily News as of March 4, 1978 and reported a loss of $21.7 million in the past 3 1/2 years and a current loss, at the rate of $11 million a year. (Wsrden, 1978, p. 140-141)

Hoge took over the Daily News in late 1976. According to Rob Warden in "The Last Days of the New Daily News", "money was no obstacle: Field had guaranteed Hoge an extra two million dollars..." (Warden, p. 142) Hoge made several substantial changes and improvements including appointing Mike Royko as associate editor and Lois Wille as editor of the editorial page. In addition, he closed the foreign bureaus and added gossip and entertainment columns and sections.

Some contend that "spending all that money was precisely the opposite of what should have been done." (Warden, p. 142) In contrast, the Washington Star severely cut costs and staff after losing $31 million between 1974 and 1978. It was recently purchased by Time, Inc. for $20 million, and is expected to show profit this year. (Warden, p. 142)

In addition, some criticized that "the talent Hoge added didn't make up for the talent lost through ... sudden defections ..." (Warden, p. 142) Other alleged mistakes included the addition of a weekly youth supplement "Sidetracks", which often carried 20% as opposed to a viable

50% advertising, and the newspaper's bold new format and layout for which the News allegedly paid $100,000 to design consultant Peter Palazzo. (Warden, p. 142) "It was a classic triumph of expertise over common sense, and after an outpouring of readers' protests the design was modified." (Warden, p. 142)

Others allege the Daily News' problems lay not with the editorial quality but with advertising and circulation: specifically, the consolidation of the Daily News and Sun-Times' advertising and circulation departments. According to one local publisher, "the same people shouldn't be expected to sell editorially competitive newspapers." (Warden, p. 142) Notes Warden, (p. 141), "The same thing had occurred at Chicago Today when it was bought by the Tribune. It's just easier to sell the stronger of two newspapers, and independent salespeople would have tried harder to sell space in the afternoon papers." (Warden, p. 142)

In 1959, when Field's father bought the Daily News, its circulation was above 600,000. In the fall of 1976, before Hoge became editor, circulation had fallen to 359,000. By the end, May 4, 1977, circulation was believed to have fallen below 315,000, though ABC figures show 329,000.

Less than a month before Field's announcement of the paper's closing, Field was quoted in Advertising Age, saying, "We're not losing (so much) money (that) we can't carry it." (Warden, p. 142) "There were and are adequate funds. It was just that it would be futile to continue," said James Stuart, Field spokesman. (Warden, p. 142) Gerald Minkkinen, executive director of the Chicago Newspaper Guild claims that an $11 million

loss was projected for October, 1977. He said, "There is no reason in the world that the paper could not be successful if it were competently managed." (Warden, p. 142)

In 1974 Field Enterprises vice-president John G. Trezevant reportedly stated that the cost of producing the Daily News, above those of producing the Sun-Times alone, were less than the prior year's revenues. (Warden, p. 143) It is suggested then, that the overall operation may have been profitable and that the Daily News "is being folded to increase profits rather than cut losses." (Warden, p. 143)

It is questionable, however, whether profits will increase. Many advertisers, for example, were attracted to the combined advertising package, as Sun-Times advertisers could reach the older, more affluent, better educated Daily News readers. "The number and quality of readers then became quite competitive with the Tribune, something that won't be true with the Sun-Times alone. (Warden, p. 143)

Some also contend that the Chicago Tribune affected the Daily News' closing. Alleges one reporter, "in fact, the Tribune may have deliberately tried to force Field Enterprises...to fold its afternoon paper." (Reeves, 1978, p. 96) Until early 1978, the Tribune operated a 24 hour newspaper, with an afternoon edition that competed with the Daily News. "But as in many modern competitive situations, there was some mutually profitable cooperation, the News and the seven-star shared afternoon delivery costs." (Reeves, p. 96) Apparently in late 1977, the Tribune dropped this edition, leaving the Daily News to bear the delivery costs.

The criteria used to determine which Daily News affers would remain with the Sun-Times were widely criticized. Guild director Minkkinen

charged that many of those fired from the Daily News and Sun-Times to make room for Daily News survivors were rebellious types who had "crossed" Hoge. Hoge and Field have refused to comment. (Warden, p. 143-144

On March 4, 1978, 102 years after its first issue, the Daily News closed. "And the passing of the Daily News means more than the passing of just any newspaper. The Daily News is the paper that invented the daily columnist and the foreign correspondent. It is the paper of Eugene Field, Finley Peter Dunne, Ben Heckt, Carl Sandburg, and Mike Royko." (Warden, p. 144)

The Daily News was the latest victim "of the elements" confronting many afternoon newspapers. Factors cited as contributing to the demise of afternoon daily newspapers include: television news and entertainment, economic decline of cities, shift to suburbs and suburban newspapers.

The Chicago Sun-Times

The Chicago Sun-Times, owned by Marshall Field V, whose Field Enterprises owned the Daily News, World Book Encyclopedia and other business, (Time, Feb. 13, 1978, p. 59) shared with the Daily News "the same composing room, the same advertising department, and the same circulation books... their revenues and expenses seem to be unextricably intermingled." (Warden, p. 144) Upon the announced closing of the Daily News, the Sun-Times and the Tribune began massive campaigns to gain readership.

The Sun-Times has a larger city readership (as opposed to suburban readership) than the Tribune with a total circulation of 683,000, as compared to the Tribune's 793,000. The Sun-Times has an editorial staff of almost 300. The Sun-Times also had a reported annual profit of $12 million. (Reeves, p. 96)

After the Daily News' closing many surviving Daily News staffers joined the Sun-Times. "The stars who switched to the morning paper included columnists, cartoonists and reporters, and in a class by himself -- Mike Royko -- even Tribune executives expected Royko to take a minimum of 15,000 readers with him." (Reeves, p. 96-98) Many Sun-Times staffers were fired to make room for Daily News employees; altogether 147 editorial employees lost jobs. "The new Sun-Times tended to keep the younger (and lower-paid) staff members, letting go a lot of old-timers...In addition, it was discovered that the Field papers' union contracts allowed for severance pay to be taken from the employee pension fund -- "so, the losers in the intramural employment contest helped pay their own severance." (Reeves, p. 96)

The old Sun-Times apparently attracted younger, less affluent and less educated readers than the Daily News. (Warden, p. 143) The paper, as a tabloid, gave the impression of more sensational and less indepth coverage. Yet, the new Sun-Times may turn out to be a better quality newspaper than the old one: "How good the new Sun-Times is -- and it's quite good now, a fact sometimes obscured because people don't expect quality tabloids -- really depends on the will of the people named Field." (Reeves, p. 96) The Tribune will be spending corporate money, whereas the Fields (Marshall, 36 and Frederick, 26, who together own 90% of Field Enterprises (Time, Feb. 13, 1978, p. 59)) will be spending family money ("the compounded booty of the original Marshall Field, who left his family $150 million in 1906." (Reeves, p. 143).

San Francisco Examiner and Chronicle

The San Francisco Examiner, founded in 1865, was purchased by George Hearst in 1880. Hearst aspired to political power and converted the

"debt-ridden morning paper that lagged behind the (San Francisco) Chronicle...into a Democratic Party organ" (Emery, 1978, p. 244). In 1887 George Hearst was named senator from California and his son, William Randolph Hearst, became editor of the Examiner. Young Hearst began experimenting "with crusades and stunts, and with devices for presenting the news in the most luring manner " (Emery, 1972, p. 353). He tried many new patterns of makeup, arranging the headlines in symmetrical patterns, introducing illustrations and large headlines, and eventually arriving at a distinctive Hearst formula which many other newspapers imitated " (Emery, 1972, p. 353). In Hearst's first year, the Examiner's circulation doubled, and by 1893 it reached 72,000, surpassing the Chronicle.

During the years 1918-28, the Hearst organization purchased and consolidated several other newspapers to strengthen its position, which resulted in a chain of 22 papers and the deaths of 16 other newspapers (Emery, 1972, p. 457). In San Francisco, Hearst also purchased the Call, the Evening Post and the Bulletin and formed the Call Bulletin. The mergers left San Francisco with Hearst morning (Examiner) and evening papers (Call Bulletin), de Young's Chronicle, and the Scripps-Howard Evening News (Emery, 1972, p. 459).

By 1923, Hearst's 22 dailies around the country represented 11% of the country's total daily newspaper circulation. By 1935, Hearst owned 26 newspapers: 13 of every 100 daily newspapers sold and one-fourth of all Sunday papers (Emery, 1972, p. 461).

Upon the death of William Randolph Hearst, his several sons took control

of the empire. William Randolph Hearst, Jr. became editor-in-chief in 1955 and Randolph Hearst became president of Hearst Consolidated Publications; another brother, David, headed the West coast operations. Several other Hearst executives such as Richard E. Berlin, president of the Hearst corporation and J.D. Gortatowsky, board chairman of the publishing division remained on as advisors into the 1960's.

Efforts were made to "tone down" former Hearst policies. "Local editors were given greater automony; they were told to 'use the greatest care to avoid bias or lack of objectivity in the handling of the news'... Particularly in California their papers assumed independent political roles of a progressive character in selecting candidates to endorse " (Emery, 1972, p. 706).

In 1959, the Hearst and Scripps-Howard newspapers combined into the jointly owned News-Call Bulletin; Scripps-Howard pulled out in 1962 and the paper folded in 1965. Hearst's Examiner moved to the evening "in a joint business arrangement with the Chronicle that saw the two rivals sharing a Sunday edition " (Emery, 1972, p. 625). The joint operating agreement between the Examiner and Chronicle "pooled all facilities except editorial staff " (Gottlieb, 1977).

During the mid 1970s, the Hearst family reappeared in the news when granddaughter Patricia (whose father Randolph was publisher of the Examiner) was kidnapped by terrorists and later convicted of bank robbery. "The Examiner played a key role in early ransom negotiations, which included a $4 million gift of food from the Hearsts to the Bay Area's needy " (Emery, 1978, p. 488). Nonetheless, the Hearst image "improved with

better editing, more independent political judgments, and better balanced news choices " (Emery, 1978, p. 488). By 1977, however, the Hearst empire was down to 8 daily and 7 Sunday newspapers with only 2.5% of daily and 4.5% of Sunday circulation (Emery, 1978, p. 488).

The San Francisco Chronicle was founded in 1865 by Michel de Young and his brother who remained in control of the paper for nearly 60 years. During much of that time the Chronicle was "the recognized leading daily of the city " (Emery, 1972, p. 353). It was active in "civic campaigns and political clean-up movements " (Emery, 1978, p. 208).

The San Francisco Chronicle was known for its comprehensive national and foreign news coverage in the 1930s and 1940s. In the early decades of the twentieth century both the Chronicle and Hearst papers had European bureaus. But in the 1950s, under new direction and heavy competition from the Examiner, the Chronicle turned toward "features, columnists and circulation-getting news " (Emery, 1972, p. 672). While the Chronicle then surpassed the Examiner in circulation, the Examiner was believed to surpass the Chronicle in "solid" news coverage (Emery, 1972, p. 672). In 1971, Chronicle editor, Scott Newhall, resigned to protest what he labelled "increasingly managerial conservatism on sociopolitical outlook,"

In "The New Ballyhoo", the Columbia Journalism Review (1976) noted the resurgence of "jazz journalism" across the nation resulting from several factors, including the lack of a foreign or domestic crisis and increasing competition. The "decision of a few major papers to subordinate deliberately news of public affairs in favor of sensationalism" exemplifies this trend. The San Francisco Chronicle, the article stated, "pioneered in this pattern more than 15 years ago " (p. 40).

References

"All Day Dailies." Time, January 15, 1979, p. 57.

"The Cap Tamers." Time, May 1, 1978, p. 36.

Chicago Sun-Times. May 31, 1978.

"Death Notice: No News past March 4?" Time, February 13, 1978, p. 59.

Emery, Edwin. The Press and America. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice Hall, Inc., 1972.

Emery, Edwin and Michael Emery. The Press and America. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1978.

McIntosh, Toby J. "Why the Government Can't Stop Press Mergers." Columbia Journalism Review, May/June 1977, p. 48-50.

Meyer, Philip. "In Defense of the Marketing Approach." Columbia Journalism Review, January/February 1978, p. 60-62.

"The New Ballyhoo." Columbia Journalism Review, October 1976, p. 39-44.

Reeves, Richard. "The Last Newspaper War." Esquire, March 28, 1978, p. 96-98.

Rottenberg, Dan. "The Juggler," Chicago, March 1978, p. 127.

Walter, Greg. "Living in Fear in Philadelphia." Penthouse, May 1978, p. 52-58.

Warden, Rob. "The Last of the New Daily News." Chicago, March 1978, p. 140-144.

Chapter 3

Covering Crime

Official crime rates and victimization survey data both provide different views of the reality of crime; and both are part of the context against which to assess citizens' reactions to crime. But most people have no direct knowledge of crime rates or victimization data, or for that matter, direct experience with crime. For most, information about crime comes from the media or from talking with others.

Because the crime content of newspapers portrays another view of the reality of crime it is considered another important component of the context within which to assess citizens' reactions. How newspapers "cover" (report and write about) crime is influenced by many factors. For example, the relative sizes of the metropolitan areas, the circulations and competitive situations of the metropolitan dailies, and the availability of local community papers all affect crime reporting.

The size and nature of the population in a newspaper's distribution area affects its functioning in many ways; one major way is that in large cities there is a greater pool of potentially newsworthy events (including crime), and fewer events occurring in a specified community in a large city will "make the paper" than events in a given community in a smaller city. Larger populations can also support more local community newspapers and therefore we would expect more of them to be available in larger cities.

Both factors are related to the likelihood with which people learn about crime in general and crime in their neighborhoods from metropolitan dailies. Since San Francisco is smaller than Chicago or Philadelphia, we

would expect it to be able to support relatively few community papers, and therefore, that its residents would rely more on the metros for information about crime in general and in their neighborhoods. In Chicago, on the other hand, we would expect more reliance on local papers for neighborhood crime information. This expectation is complicated by research that indicates that local neighborhood papers often wish to portray their communities as safe places, and therefore may be less likely to report crime. (e.g. Janowitz, 1967).

Newspaper circulation figures are related to how much information is "out there" which people may come to know about; we assume higher circulation figures mean that more people are exposed to newspaper-reported crime.

Another major factor influencing the coverage of crime is the set of organizational and institutional arrangements which have developed between the press and police, and the policies and practices which have evolved within newsrooms. The rest of this chapter focuses on these factors.

We argue that those arrangements, policies and practices reflect the constraints faced by news personnel and facilitate the reporting, writing, and editing tasks while minimizing negative sanctions. Although there are "sweetheart relationships" between the press and many institutional sources (Johnstone,1976; Wilde,1969; Gordon, Heinz, Gordon and Divorski,1973) these relationships are more effective for those "doing" crime newswork (Tuchman, 1978) than for those involved in other newswork. The work is facilitated more, and the sanctions are minimized to a greater extent than for other news areas, such as politics. That is, in a relative sense, crime news is easy news.

The data presented below to support this argument are derived from: 1) literature (especially Molotch,1977; Fishman, 1977; Tuchman, 1978; and

Schudson, 1978); 2) systematic observations of the crime-news decision-making process by interns at 30 medium-sized (60-80,000 circulation) newspapers, and 3) experience of the senior author as a reporter, copy-editor and journalism professor.

For the purpose of this discussion, the relative ease of covering crime will be discussed from the point of view of the reporting, writing and editing tasks to be performed.

A. Reporting Tasks:

1. Producing stories. Just as Benjamin Day's assistant was expected to write two columns of news a day on the police cases for the Sun, modern-day reporters are expected to produce a certain amount of "copy", or a certain number of "stories" each day. News of crime events is readily available from police, making the police "beat" an easy one for producing copy. (See also Molotch, 1977, on the bureaucratic efficiency of assigning reporters to beats.) The large number of crimes reported to police in any large American city allows reporters to produce as many stories as desired by an editor.

2. Getting the facts. Reporters are sanctioned for turning in stories "with holes" (without all of the information considered necessary by an editor for completeness). The basic facts about crime events are conveniently obtainable from a record ("the blotter", also referred to by Molotch, 1977, as "police droppings") made available to reporters by police. In many communities, reporters simply phone police stations twice each day and ask the answering officer if "anything happened" since the last call (Spolar, 1978; Johnson, 1979). Fishman (1978) indicates that getting the facts is made even easier in New York City where police

personnel themselves prepare summaries of the facts of the crimes they regard as most important or think the reporters would think are most important. These are then put on a police "wire" for reporters.

3. Locating and cultivating credible, reliable sources. Police are generally accepted by reporters and their editors as authorities about crime events. Individual officers are easily located for any additional details a reporter might want, such as quotes from victims or suspects. And despite the arbitrariness of the classification of crimes by police (Schneider, ; Schenkier, 1976) and the variability in recording of details in police reports of crimes, other sources other than the police are usually regarded as unnecessary.

B. Writing Tasks:

1. Deciding on the "lede". After obtaining all the important facts, a reporter must chose among them and construct the "lede" (usually the first two paragraphs containing the basic facts of the story). Most crime news writing reflects what Tuchman (1978) has described as the "routinization of the unexpected." That is, there seem to be stock ledes for reporting violent crime, making the task of ascertaining the lede relatively easy.

Evidence of the existence of such a formula approach to crime reporting comes from a former Kansas City Star police reporter who allowed a student intern to copy his 3 x 5 card file of crime story ledes; one only needed to select the appropriate one and substitute the correct name, date and place.[1]

Further, since most crime stories are written in the "straight news, inverted pyramid" style (most important facts in the first two "grafs"

(paragraphs) and details in subsequent grafs in descending order of importance , the construction of the rest of the story is relatively simple, once the lede has been written.

2. Making the deadline. Police stations are open 24 hours per day, are usually centrally located and frequently have press rooms equipped with typewriters and phones. These arrangements, in addition to those already mentioned, all save reporter's time and facilitate their meeting initial deadlines and updating "developing" stories (see Tuchman, 1978) for subsequent editions.

3. Remaining objective. When writing a "hard news" (Tuchman, 1978) story, reporters are usually expected to remain objective (see especially Schudson, 1978) and are sanctioned if their personal views are evident in the copy.

That is not to say that stories which appear objective are not biased or slanted in many ways, for many reporters are well aware that the way a story is conceptualized may produce bias, no matter how objectively written.[2] Altheide (1976) in writing about the construction of TV news argues persuasively that this very push toward objectivity results in the removal of events from their natural contexts, and actually distorts reality.

Nonetheless, reporters are sanctioned if certain types of stories do not appear to be objectively written, and there is a general belief among reporters that it is easier to remain objective when reporting crime than when reporting many other kinds of news, such as events with political ramifications.

4. Getting into print. On a given day, news stories about crime events must compete with reports of other events for space in the paper. The importance or perceived interest to readers (by editors) of each story is relative to what else is available at deadline.[3] As one

intern was told: "Look for sex and gore. I don't think that reporters want bad things to happen, but they want good copy. It kind of works on the principle of bad news---good story, good news---bad story." (Tuck, 1979).

Reporters are rewarded when their stories make it into print, especially if they are placed on page one or displayed with a byline.

Since for a long time, news personnel have believed crime news interests readers (e.g. Hughes, 1940; Harris, 1932) and it has become a standard part of the "hard news" media fare (Molotch,1977; Tuchman, 1978), reporters don't have to persuade editors of its newsworthiness, a fact which often assures crime stories a place in the paper. One intern says, "The reporters seem to like the crime beat. Rick, the assistant city editor is an avid ambulance chaser and will pull a reporter off any story to cover a fire, violent crime or accident. Considering the small amount of violent crime in the area, the press devotes a lot of space to the police beat. Most at the paper consider crime very newsworthy." Another intern from Indiana states, "Crime news is good---readers want to see it, especially if it's a weird crime. You can always be assured if there's a local murder, it'll be on the front page---unless the earth blows up. It's just a newspaper tradition, There's a fascination with crime among reporters and the interest they perceive the readers have . Also they feel like they're serving the public interest." A third intern working in the South states, "Both the city editor and the assistant city editor are former police reporters and feel police and court news are the freshest and hardest news. They are immediate and have great appeal for

the public. They said nothing is more stale than old police news and therefore, they try to get it into the paper the day it happens. The assistant city editor, who lays out the local pages, said he puts in crimes against people stories ahead of political or civil rights news if he has to make a decision between them."(Tuck, 1979; Rosenberger, 1979; McCarthy, 1979)

Furthermore, most newspapers emphasize to their reporters the importance of "localizing" the news, or making it relevant to the local readers. "Local is news", one intern was told (Nelson, 1977), and another (Lederer, 1977) noted that in the small town where she was "crime news is not emphasized in wire copy because staffers believe the audience has very little interest in non-local crime." Local crime (occuring locally, involving local residents or having local ramifications) is, therefore, especially appropriate.

C. Editorial Tasks:

1. Dealing with an uneven news flow. Only a few occurrences in a day are recognized as newsworthy events, warranting news coverage (e.g. Tuchman, 1978). There are "heavy news days" when, relative to time and available space, there are many events which are considered newsworthy; on such days, "good" stories are "cut" (shortened) or "killed" (discarded) in order to make space for other more important stories. On "slow" news days, when there are relatively few newsworthy events, editors let run (on and on) stories about relatively unnewsworthy events which would not be covered at all on heavy news days.

Because crime events are perceived as both interesting and newsworthy, and the number of local crime stories produced by reporters can be easily

increased (in large U.S. cities), crime news can be used by editors to help even out the flow of news on a given day, or over a prolonged period. Fishman (1978) has suggested that several New York media "discovered" a crime wave against the elderly in part because of the absence of other more important news during the period between the Republican and Democratic Party conventions in 1976.[4] Graber (1977, p. 17) comments that "while the fluctuations in news flow are narrow... peaks in the political news are usually matched by valleys in crime and justice news" and that "over time bulges in one are followed by compensatory bulges in the other" so that the total news flow remains constant for each group.

Data from the metros we studied suggest that, for most newspapers, political news may be the staple ingredient, and that to some extent all other types of news are dependent on the number and perceived importance of political events. This notion is supported both by the general interest of reporters in political events and politicians,and by the prestige associated with many political reporters and columnists, particularly those stationed in Washington.

Among the papers we studied, political news (national, state and local) comprised 31% of the lede stories, more than any other category of news in seven of the eight papers. (The Philadelphia Daily News led with crime stories 31% of the time).

Table 3-1 about here

Table 3-1

Topics of Page One Top Lead Stories by Newspapers

	Philadelphia			Chicago			San Francisco		TOTALS
Major Topic of Top Two Lead Stories Per Issue	Bulletin	Inquirer	Daily News	Tribune	Sun-Times	Daily News	Examiner	Chronicle	
Politics	36.7% (133)	37.8% (118) *H	23.1% (60) *L	33.7% (136)	28.7% (103)	35% (84)	27.4% (105)	25.5% (97)	31% 836
Foreign	13 (47)	18.3 (57) *H	3.1 (8) *L	10.1 (41)	9.7 (35)	11.2 (27)	17.2 (66)	15.5 (59)	12.6% 340
Crime	17.4 (63)	11.2 (35) *L	31.2 (81) *H	17.3 (70)	21.4 (77)	15 (36)	17.8 (68)	22.6 (86)	19.1% 516
Natural Disaster	9.1 (33)	6.1 (19) *L	9.2 (24)	8.7 (35)	11.1 (40) *H	7.1 (17)	8.4 (32)	7.1 (27)	8.4% 227
Domestic	11 (40)	12.2 (38)	5.8 (15) *L	13.6 (55) *H	12.8 (46)	11.7 (28)	12.8 (49)	12.3 (47)	11.8% 318
Sports-Human Int.	12.7 (46) *L	14.4 (45)	27.7 (72) *H	16.6 (67)	16.2 (58)	20.0 (48)	16.4 (63)	17.4 (65)	17.2% 464
TOTALS	13.4% (362)	11.6% (312)	9.6% (260)	15% (404)	13.3% (359)	8.9% (240)	14.1% (381)	14.2% (383)	100% (2701)

*H = High; L = Low

2. Making the news fit. In addition to helping to even out the news flow in general, crime news is also useful on a daily basis for another purpose--for filling small holes on individual pages. Although copy editors become quite skilled at estimating the amount of space a story will take up when set in various sizes of type, there are usually at least minor adjustments to be made on nearly every page. The speed with which type is set and pages put together to meet printing on schedule demands that adjustments be made quickly. Adjustments are of two types: adding type to fill a space which would otherwise appear blank in the paper, and removing type when there is too much for the available space. Crime news is useful in either case.

Because most reports of crime events are written objectively in the "straight news, inverted pyramid" style, stories can be easily "cut from the bottom" (removing paragraphs from the end of the story) to fill the available space. This is also true of many other news stories. But, given a choice, editors will select hard news stories which would be "stale" and therefore useless the following day, especially if they are inherently interesting and about local events. Each of these factors favors the choice of local crime stories.

When examining our data for the usage of crime news as "filler" on individual pages, we selected only those stories which---together with their headlines---occupied six square inches or less. 28% of the violent crime stories (N=8039) appearing in our eight metros (N=1454 issues) fell into this category. The percentages of crime filler stories varied markedly by paper, from a low of 18% in the Chicago Sun-Times to a high of 50% in the Chicago Daily News.

Table 3-2 about here

Table 3-2

Percentages of Violent Crime Stories in Four Size Categories by Newspaper

	NEWSPAPER							
	Philadelphia			Chicago			San Francisco	
Size	Bulletin	Inquirer	D. News	Tribune	Sun-Times	D. News	Examiner	Chronicle
1-6 sq. in.	26.3	37.4	34.0	21.8	18.2	49.5	27.4	19.5
7-12 sq. in.	20.4	19.7	25.4	24.3	25.9	13.8	23.2	25.4
13-22 sq. in.	28.0	20.5	23.0	28.1	27.3	19.2	21.1	27.1
23-400 sq. in.	25.2	22.4	17.6	25.9	28.7	17.5	28.3	28.0
Total %	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%	100%
Total Stories	1003	772	1000	1237	847	645	1259	1105

Whether or not stories were used as filler also varied according to the category of the crime: 20% of the stories about child abuse and child kidnappings were filler size, whereas 30% of the stories about rapes and attempted rapes were "filler" size.

Conforming to the emphasis on local crime, "filler" crime stories were more likely to be about events occurring outside the city of publication than about local crimes. And, although filler-sized stories were unlikely to appear on page one, a total of 68% of these small stories appeared in the first sections of the papers we studied.

Table 3-3 about here

3. Avoiding retractions. Few sanctions are as strong for editors and reporters than having to print a retraction or correction, and much of the formal and informal socialization for newsroom is oriented to avoiding this public admission of mistakes. Many bureaucracies have developed elaborate procedures for covering up mistakes and providing "reasonable explanations" for any decision should any be required (e.g. See Gordon, 1976 on such procedures in the federal probation system and Gordon, Cochran, Krause and Campbell, 1979 on a variety of service bureaucracies). The admission of mistakes is almost never as publicly and widely circulated as in retractions or corrections printed by newspapers. Therefore, reporters and editors alike pay special attention to learning the CYA (cover-your-ass) principle. The following example was supplied by an intern on a mid-western newspaper:

Table 3-3

Percentages of Violent Crime Stories in Four Size Categories by Location in Paper

	LOCATION IN PAPER			
Size	Page 1	Pages 2-3	Pages 4 thru end of first section	Not first section
1-6 sq. in.	23.9	22.5	26.3	33.5
7-12 sq. in.	27.8	20.7	24.7	18.4
13-22 sq. in.	24.9	27.7	22.4	25.2
23-400 sq. in	23.3	29.1	26.6	22.8
Total %	100%	100%	100%	100%
Total Stories	2795	859	749	2191

> "The copy editor questioned the over-use of attribution in a violent crime story. He objected to the story's repeated use of "according to the police" and "allegedly" in every sentence. The argument (between the copy editor and the chief copy editor) was loud and all the reporters heard it.
>
> Copy editor: We're not showing we're a newspaper; we're acting like a PR agency.
> Chief copy editor: We have to cover our asses.
> Copy editor: Yeah, we're always covering our asses.
> Chief copy editor: There's nothing wrong with covering our asses. At least we don't have to print retractions or get involved with law suits.
>
> This exchange reinforced unofficial policy for all reporters present." (Bernknopf, 1979)

In part because of the potential legal sanctions associated with covering crime (e.g. charges of libel, invasion of privacy or prevention of fair trial), there are well-established guidelines for reporting it which also help to prevent other errors. These guidelines appear in news "stylebooks" distributed by papers to their staff and are usually stated in terms of policy with respect to printing victim's names (e.g. not in rape cases),suspect's names (e.g. not in juvenile cases) and reminders not to "convict" a person who is still a suspect (e.g. don't call a suspected rapist a rapist before there has been a conviction in court.)

4. Training new reporters. The availability of crime news, the standardized procedures for reporting and writing about it, and the well-established guidelines for avoiding repercussions make the police beat almost ideal for training "cub" (new) reporters. And, in fact, many news-

papers start their new reporters and interns on the police beat (e.g. Spolar, 1977).

5. Balancing the pages. Editors, especially news editors and managing editors are under daily pressure to produce a product which contains a "balanced" mixture (Tuchman, 1978) of news which is important and interesting; local, state, national and foreign; and informative, entertaining and edifying.

In most cities, local news is discovered and reported by local reporters, whose salaries represent a substantial proportion of costs. (13%, on average)(Klugman, 1979) In addition to local copy being more interesting and relevant to readers, editors will tend to use it because the reporters in which they have invested produced it, newsworthy or not.

Crime news is a standard part of the "mix", especially local crime news. For example, an intern writing about the newspapers in Ft. Lauderdale, Flordia, noted:

> "Each paper looks for a local crime or government story for the front page. However, both the Ft. Lauderdale News and the Herald will use other stories if a "good" crime/government story is not available. The Sun Sentinel will not--it always has a front page crime story. There have been instances where they "blow up" a crime story simply for the sake of putting some excitement on the front page."

6. Selling Newspapers. Although the mid-1800's appears to have been a time of unparalleled success in terms of rising circulations for American newspapers, in more modern times we have witnessed the deaths of many newspapers, and the absorption of many others into chains which can reduce the costs of producing news at individual papers by sharing copy among all members of the chain. Although most reporters

have a general understanding that adequate advertising revenues are essential for survival, there continues to be, on the part of the editorial staff, a general disdain and distrust of people who go into the advertising side of the business, and a resentment that on a daily basis the advertising staff determines the number of pages in the paper and the amount of space available for news. And although many editors and managing editors have lost their missionary conception of newspapering, many reporters have not.

At the same time, reporters have assimilated the definition of news as stories of events which are "important" or "interesting" to readers and which--especially if printed before the competition--are believed to lead to greater sales and increased circulation. And young reporters are socialized into the same belief, as indicated by this comment from an intern:

> "The policy on violent crime coverage seems to be: if the crime is bloody and shocking, make sure it gets on page one...The policy of the news deciders seems to be based on the belief that violent crimes on the front page sell newspapers. They appeal to the readers' sense of curiosity (Rosenberger, 1979).

Fishman (1978) has noted that when several similar occurrences are written up as news stories news personnel perceive "themes" in the news (e.g. a series of stories about crimes against the elderly), and will "play" subsequent stories related to the theme. One purpose of such themes may be to attract and maintain readers, thus enhancing circulation.[5]

Of the eight newspapers we examined in our study, the circulation of only one--The Chicago Sun-Times--substantially increased between 1968 and 1978 (from 546,570 to 683,573). It appeared to gain primarily at the

Table 3-4 about here

expense of the Chicago Daily News, adding over 100,000 in circulation when the Daily News "folded" (went out of business) with a final daily circulation of 329,000. The Chicago Tribune declined substantially between 1968 and 1976 from 805,924 to a low of 746,069. But then it, too, appeared to gain as the Daily News lost, and coinciding with the death of the Daily News, it picked up an additional 40,000 in circulation. In San Francisco, the Examiner lost about 50,000 of its 213,000 circulation during the same 10-year period, while the Chronicle lost and regained to end up with a 10-year gain of 13,000. In Philadelphia the Bulletin slid from 654,741 to its current 485,781 and the Inquirer lost nearly 100,000 in its decline from 505,173 to 419,497. However, the Philadelphia Daily News, owned by the Inquirer, gained and then declined to end up over the 10-year period at about where it started in 1968. Thus, in an era of generally declining circulations, four of our study papers bucked the trend; one experienced a dramatic increase and one a smaller increase; and two held about steady.

Given the ten-year trends, we consider the Chicago Sun Times and the San Francisco Chronicle to be the winners in the circulation wars. The Chicago Tribune and Philadelphia Daily News must also be considered winners, merely because they didn't experience serious declines. In a more absolute sense, the Bulletin and Tribune are also winners, because their circulations are still the largest in their respective cities.

The question we now wish to address is whether there is a relationship between competitive positions of these newspapers as measured by

Table 3-4

Daily Circulation Figures* from 1968-1978 for Eight Metros

	Phil Bull-etin	Phil Inquir-er	Phil D. News	Chicago** Tribune	Chicago Sun-Times	Chicago D. News	San Fran Chronicle	San Fran Examiner
9-30-78	485,781	419,497	225,120	793,672	683,573		493,948	157,192
9-30-77	536,330	417,206	233,291	752,861	581,553	329,078	474,001	155,889
9-30-76	540,851	421,627	237,904	746,069	566,127	358,550	456,414	152,712
9-30-75	553,304	409,969	241,433	750,707	554,334	382,581	446,640	155,733
9-30-74	585,158	427,251	247,720	660,826	550,893	402,004	465,012	173,927
9-30-73	600,809	454,741	262,391	681,759	567,617	425,089	468,091	180,019
9-30-72	609,955	453,210	249,864	728,760	560,865	445,656	458,163	184,523
9-30-71	613,271	453,842	239,627	745,210	546,207	439,293	457,275	186,024
9-30-70	634,371	463,503	234,948	767,793	536,108	434,489	478,704	203,026
9-30-69	640,783	483,650	235,911	775,416	531,086	456,183	477,009	204,749
9-30-68	654,741	505,173	231,762	805,924	546,570	461,357	480,233	208,023

*Source: Standard Rate & Data Service, Inc.

**As of 9-30-72, the Tribune figures include saturday morning circulation.

changes in circulations and the amount or nature of violent crime content in their news columns.

Since we have data on the violent crime content for six months during late 1977 and early 1978, coinciding with only the latest available circulation figures, we cannot make causal statements about the relationship between crime content and circulation.[6] However, there are patterns in our data which suggest that heavy usage of crime news is systematically related to increasing or maintaining circulations. Three of our winners--those papers that increased or maintained their circulations during the preceding 10 years--were (in late 1977 and 1978) devoting the largest proportions of their newsholes to violent crime news. These papers, however, appeared to be employing different strategies in their usage of crime news. The fourth winner, the Chronicle, devoted a smaller proportion of its newshole to violent crime than did Hearst's losing Examiner. However, much of the difference is attributable to the greater coverage given by the Hearst paper to the trial of Patty Hearst which occurred during our study. (See below.)

The biggest winner, the Sun-Times, more often than the other Chicago papers led its page one with a violent crime story (21% of its top two stories as compared with 17% of the top two stories in the Tribune and 15% of the Chicago Daily News: see Table 3-1): it also carried relatively <u>few</u> crime stories per day (4.4 on the average, lowest of all eight papers), but devoted the most space to the stories it did carry (32.2 square inches on the average[7]). The news features editor at the Sun-Times during the period of our study stated that there were deliberate efforts

being made then to "featurize" (play up the inherent human-interest aspects) crime news. (Klugman, 1979) Such featurization would necessarily be limited to relatively few events and would lead to longer stories. The Philadelphia Daily News also exceeded the other papers in that city in the proportion of lead stories devoted to violent crime (31% compared with 17% and 11% in the Bulletin and Inquirer.) Among our eight papers, the Philadelphia Daily News carried the most violent crime stories per day (6.8 per issue); and its stories tended to be shorter (24 square inches) than those in the Sun-Times.

As indicated in Chapter 2 of this report, the Chronicle and the Examiner have both been associated with sensationalized coverage of crime. And, although it would be more convenient for our argument if the Examiner were our San Francisco winner, both San Francisco papers devote larger proportions of their available newspace to crime than any other papers except the Phidadelphia Daily News. The proportions of space they devote to various categories of violent crime are nearly identical, except for kidnapping, where the Examiner devotes a third as much again, and "other" (which included prostitution, commercial vice, hijacking and bombing). Therefore, we are inclined to interpret the Examiner's performance as an abberation related to two factors: 1) Patty Hearst's kidnapping by the Symbionese Liberation Army and her subsequent trial; and 2) the sensitivity of Reg Murphy (Editor) to kidnapping after his personal experiences while working in Atlanta.

The Chicago Tribune, perhaps in an effort to keep the gap between its circulation and that of the Sun-Times from getting still smaller also carried a larger than average number of violent crime stories per day (6.0) of about average length (29 square inches); but because the Tribune publishes more pages and has more space for news (59.6 pages

per day) than the other papers (average=40.7 pages), the proportion of its newshole devoted to violent crime was considerably less than our other winners. Our other absolute winner in the circulation wars, the Bulletin,like its major competitor, the Inquirer, seemed to leave most of the violent crime reporting to the Daily News (owned by the Inquirer); both papers carried fewer than average violent crime stories, and those they did carry were of average length (27 square inches).

In all of our papers, well over half of the violent crime stories concerned murders, but our winners (except for the Chronicle) exceeded their competitors in the average number of murders they reported daily. One of the winners, the Philadelphia Daily News, also reported the most rapes in the average issue (1 per day). Following its general pattern, the Sun-Times reported fewest rapes of all eight papers, but when it did report rapes it devoted more space to them than did any of the other papers. (37 square inches as opposed to the average of 27 square inches). The Chicago Tribune, on the other hand, printed the most stories about robberies, assaults and child abuse and the longest stories on sexual child abuse.

The winners in Philadelphia and Chicago also devoted larger percentages of newshole space than their competitors to local crime. If heavy usage of local violent crime is an ingredient for boosting or maintaining circulations, as it seems to have been for three of the papers discussed above, we are led to wonder why our biggest loser, the Chicago Daily News, did not expand its coverage of violent crime. Our data do not allow us to infer that it lost circulation <u>because</u> it did not carry enough crime

news; but in its final months, it devoted the smallest (among our eight papers) proportion of its newshole to violent crime, and the stories it did print (on the average, 5 per day) were smaller (20 square inches) than those printed by our other seven papers (28 square inches). It, long with the Inquirer, devoted the least available space to local crime stories.[8] The relative lack of violent crime news in the Chicago Daily News also contradicts some impressionistic but interesting evidence offered by our project coders who thought that paper had the most violent crime news.

Keeping in mind that the figures quoted above represent average amounts of space, we did an analysis with stories categorized into one of four sizes--1 to 6 square inches; 7 to 12 square inches; 13 to 22 square inches and above 23 square inches. Fifty percent of the violent crime stories in the Chicago Daily News fell into the first category, as opposed to 18% of the stories in the Sun-Times. We can only speculate as to why the Chicago Daily News did not print more, longer reports of violent crime. By the time we began our content analyses, it was well known in Chicago that the Daily News was "in trouble." Although the managerial staff had not announced publicly that the paper was going to fold, perhaps they had "given up" and the news columns we studied did not reflect strategies designed to save the paper, but simply a holding pattern. Only a comparison of the columns during its final days with those of preceding years would allow other determinations.

Crime Coverage for Community or Small Town Newspapers

Because our research was carried out in three large U.S. cities, our analysis of how and why newspapers organize the way they do to cover

crime has emphasized covering crime in big cities. However, the early work of Janowitz (1967) on community and suburban newspapers, notes of fieldworkers about current community newspapers in the three cities and socialization of interns in medium-sized newspapers all indicate crime coverage is quite different in those situations.

Janowitz indicated in 1967 that community and suburban newspapers, often weeklies, serve different functions than the metro dailies, and suggested that they often try to portray their communities as safe, prosperous places for residents and businesses.

Our fieldworker, discussing the Back of the Yards Journal, a local community paper in Chicago, noted that area residents often learned about local crimes from the metros because the Journal had a policy of "playing down" local crime. (Cassingham, 1976)

An intern writing about a paper in West Virginia explained:

> ".....The reason (for relatively little crime news) may be because the advertiser editors and reporters see their audience as comprised primarily of conservative, religious, family-oriented, middle-aged WASP's and such people often feel that they hear enough bad news on TV and radio without reading more in their evening paper. The Advertiser is generally oriented toward positive stories about local people." (Montague, 1977)

Another intern writing from Tennessee stated:

> "I think he (the editor) is conscious of keeping Oak Ridge from looking like a den of crime....He wants to project the image that Oak Ridge is a wholesome clean cut place to live and raise a family. (Jefferson, 1977)

Still another intern noted that the paper he worked at played up crime in a nearby large city in order to make the local community appear safe by comparison. He wrote, "...one reporter told me we'll print all the bloody details when it's something that happened

in Chicago, but not something that happened here (Beasly, 1979).

Smaller communities often have only one newspaper, and substantial proportions of the circulation represent subscriptions as opposed to street sales. Both factors seem to affect crime coverage. According to still another intern:

> "This monopoly does affect news play, especially violent crime or emotional news. The paper does not try to get street readers, concentrating on getting more subscribers. 95 percent of its sales come from subscribers and that pleases the publisher. All editors admitted that a competitor would change a lot of things. More flashy news would be displayed prominently if the paper had to compete on the street, and reporters and editors both said that they would have to be on their toes." (Gibson, 1979)

In the next section of this report, Part II, we describe the crime content appearing in the eight metros. Although we did not directly observe news personnel working at those newspapers, the work of Tuchman, Fishman, Altheide and Molotch allow us to infer that many if not all of the constraints, policies and practices discussed in this chapter apply to our metros as well. We consider the crime content of the newspapers presented in Part II to be the major intended consequence of the way news personnel cover crime. Part IV focuses on some unintended consequences for readers living in selected communities within the three cities. Part III describes the communities where our respondents lived; these descriptions are based on notes of fieldworkers taken over a fifteen-month period. This section also contains analyses of media-related resources to crime recorded by the fieldworkers.

Footnotes

Chapter 3

[1]Gross (1977) indicated that the same phenomenon exists among TV crime-drama writers when he stated that they regard such shows as relatively easy to write because the plots are standardized.

[2]This issue is similar to that faced by social scientists who in their conceptualization of research problems may predetermine and/or preclude many outcomes, e.g. Sjoberg and Nett, ; Caplan and Nelson, 1973.

[3]See also Parks in Hughes, p xiii and Tuchman (1978) on "spatialized time".

[4]A Newsweek reporter went further in private conversation, arguing that the media's attention to social problems such as rape and child abuse occurs only during the off-political years when there are no congressional or senatorial seats or governorships at stake. It may be that government funding agencies then rediscover these issues after reading about them in the off-year media, and those issues then become prominent in the subsequent round of funding priorities for social research.

[5]Masotti, 1979, extended this line of reasoning when he suggested that in seeking to "make sense" of a series of specific actions of politicans, newspersons impose explanations (or theories) which in turn may provide the politicians with a rationale for their actions!

Footnotes

Chapter 3

[6]As part of a large-scale LEAA funded research project directed by Herbert Jacob and Robert Lineberry on the impact of governmental responses on crime rates, they are conducting analyses of crime content in newspapers in ten cities over a 30-year period. Those data may be helpful in establishing the existence of a more direct relationship.

[7]Part II of this volume contains more detail, and the supporting tables on the space devoted to violent crimes in all eight newspapers.

[8] See Chapter 5.

References - Chapter 3

Altheide, David L. Creating Reality: How TV Distorts Events. Sage
1976 Publications Inc.: Beverly Hills, CA.

Beasley, David. Internship Report, Carbondale Southern Illinoisan.
1979 Medill School of Journalism, Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

Bernknopf, David S. Internship Report, Evansville Press, Evansville, IN.
1979 Medill School of Journalism, Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

Caplan, Nelson and Stephen D. Nelson. "On Being Useful: The Nature and
1973 Consequences of Psychological Research on Social Problems."
American Psychologist, March, 1973.

Cassingham, Paul. Field notes, Back of the Yards, Chicago. Reactions to
1976 Crime Project, Center for Urban Affairs, Northwestern University:
Evanston, IL.

Fishman, Mark. "Crime Waves as Ideology." Paper presented at the Society
1977 for the Study of Social Problems, Chicago.

Gibson, Collin. Internship Report, Carbondale Southern Illinoisan.
1979 Medill School of Journalism, Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

Gordon, Andrew, Nancy Cochran, Merton Krause and Donald T. Campbell.
1979 Numbers and Bureaucracies. Forthcoming.

Gordon, Andrew, John Heinz, Margaret T. Gordon, and Stanley Divorski.
1973 "Access to Information: A Sociological Interpretation," Northwestern
University Law Review.

Graber, Doris A. "Ideological Components in the Perception of Crime and
1977 Crime News." Paper presented at the Society for the Study of
Social Problems, Chicago.

Gross, Marthe. "One Woman's War Against Rape." Good Housekeeping.
1977

Harris, Frank. Presentation of Crime in Newspapers. The Sociological
1932 Press: Minneapolis, MN.

Hughes, Helen. News and the Human Interest Story. University of Chicago
1940 Press: Chicago, IL.

Janowitz, Morris. The Community Press in an Urban Setting. University of
1967 Chicago: Chicago, IL.

Jefferson, Robert. "News Decision Making Process on the Oak Ridger."
1977 Internship Report, The Oak Ridger, Oak Ridge TN. Medill School
of Journalism, Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

References - Chapter 3
(continued)

Johnson, Chuck. Internship Report, Cocoa Today, Cocoa, FL. Medill School
1979 of Journalism, Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

Johnstone, John W.C. The Newspeople: A Sociological Portrait of American
1976 Journalists and Their Work. University of Illinois Press: Urbana, IL.

Klugman, Craig. Former Copy Editor of Chicago Sun-Times and Assistant
1979 Professor of Journalism, Medill School of Journalism, Northwestern
University, personal communications, April.

Lederer, Lisa. "Conclusions on News Decision Making at the Burlington
1977 Hawk Eye." Internship Report, Burlington Hawk Eye, Burlington, IN.
Medill School of Journalsim, Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

Masotti, Louis. Professor of Political Science and Director, Center for
1979 Urban Affairs, Northwestern University, personal communications, May.

McCarthy, Marcie. Internship Report, Binghamton Evening Press, Binghamton,
1977 NY. Medill School of Journalism, Northwestern University:
Evanston, IL.

Molotch, Harvey. "The Media and Social Movements." Presentation at
1977 Northwestern University.

Montague, Valerie. Internship Report, Huntington Advertiser, Huntington,
1977 WV. Medill School of Journalism, Northwestern University: Evanston,
IL.

Nelson, Brad. "News Decisions at the Oak Ridger: A Summation." Internship
1977 Report, The Oak Ridger, Oak Ridge, TN. Medill School of Journalism,
Northwestern Univerity: Evanston, IL.

Rosenberger, Jane-Ellen. "The Human Element of Policy at the Lafayette
1979 Journal and Courier." Internship Report, Lafayette Journal and
Courier, Lafayette, IN. Medill School of Journalism, Northwestern
University: Evanston, IL.

Schenkier, Sidney. "Citizen's Perceptual Crime Maps: A Study of Evanston,
1976 Illinois." Center for Urban Affairs, Northwestern University:
Evanston, IL.

Schneider, Anne. "The Portland Forward Records Check of Crime Victims."
1977 Oregon Research Institute for Policy Analysis: Portland, OR.

Schudson, Michael. Discovering the News: A Social History of American
1978 Newspapers. Basic Books, Inc.: New York.

Sjoberg, Gideon and Roger Nett. A Methodology for Social Research. Harper
1968 and Row: New York.

References - Chapter 3
(continued)

Spolar, Christine. "Comparative Study of Crime News." Internship Report, 1978 Miami Herald, Fort Lauderdale, FL. Medill School of Journalism, Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

Tuchman, Gaye. Making News: A Study in the Construction of Reality. The 1978 Free Press: New York.

Tuck, Michele. "News Decision-Making at the Binghamton Evening Press." 1979 Internship Report, Binghamton Evening-Press, Binghamton, NY. Medill School of Journalism, Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

Wilde, William. "Official News: Decision Making in a Metropolitan News- 1969 paper." Dissertation submitted to the Sociology Department, Northwestern University.

PART II

CHAPTER 4

Crime News in the Major Metros

In this chapter and the next, we describe the crime content appearing in the eight metros during the period of our study. Chapter 4 contains the data on a sample of all crime stories published from March to August of 1976, while Chapter 5 focuses on all of the violent (only) crime stories which appeared during the six-month period November, 1977 through April, 1978, coinciding with the telephone and in-person interviews.

Selected issues of the nine[1] major metropolitan newspapers were content analyzed,[2] and for each crime story in each issue assessments were made of 82 variables including: space devoted to the article; accompanying headlines and graphics; factual content of the article (such as information about the victim, suspect, and crime); and general information about that newspaper issue (such as overall length, page size, and lead stories of the day). "Crime" was considered to include both specific incidents (such as local murders or robberies) as well as more general articles (such as discussions of the prison system or capital punishment). Also included, in keeping with the overall Reactions to Crime emphasis, were articles dealing with crime prevention, of either an individual (e.g. "how to burglar-proof your home") or a group (e.g. Mayor appoints crime study group") nature. The data on these 82 variables for the crime stories in the Chicago Tribune, Sun Times, Daily News, and Defender, the Philadelphia Evening Bulletin, Inquirer, and Daily News, and the San Francisco Examiner and Chronicle constitute the basis for the following analyses.

Space and Placement of Types of Crime News

The major variables used to assess the importance to news personnel of crime news are measures of prominence or "play" (See Chapter 3): space[3] devoted to text, headlines, graphics, and placement within the paper. We also constructed a variable which indicates the proportion of the "newshole," or non-advertising space which the article (text, headlines and graphics) occupied. Items placed closer to the front of the paper usually are considered by news personnel to be more important than those placed farther back, and the first three pages of each newspaper issue usually contain most of the important stories of the day.[4]

We had no theoretical or practical reason for assuming that any one of these measures of prominence would influence readers more than the others. We therefore included them all; subsequent analyses (see Chapter 5 and 9-10) may enable us to discard some.

Each crime story was classified according to the crime involved into one of eight categories:[5] Violent (murder, manslaughter, rape, robbery, aggravated assault, kidnapping, and other assault); Instrumental (burglary, larceny, motor vehicle theft); White Collar (embezzlement, tax cheating, bribery, corruption, counterfeiting, forgery); Victimless or crimes against the public order (Prosititution, gambling, driving under the influence of alcohol, disorderly conduct, drunkenness, escape from custody); Drug Related (dealing and possession); Vandalism/Gang Crimes (basically juvenile delinquency); Bombings/Terrorism (including arson, hijackings, fire-bombings); and Other Crimes (weapons violations, welfare fraud, contempt of court, perjury, exposés by the newspaper).

Analyses using these variables are reported for the newspapers as a whole, for the front-pages, and by city.

Crime in Total Newspapers

In general, our statistical analyses indicated significant differences 1) among newspapers in the amount of space devoted to all crime news ($F(1,9) = 3.29$, $p \leq .001$; and 2) according to type of crime ($F(1,7) = 4.14$, $p \leq .001$ with violent crimes occupying significantly more space than other types.

Table 4-1 about here

Of all nine newspapers, the San Francisco Chronicle and Examiner devoted the most text space to crime news, and the Chicago Daily News and Defender the least. The San Francisco papers also had the most crime-related headline space. Among types of crime, violent crimes got the most text and headline space.

Table 4-2 indicates that stories of murder comprise more than half of the violent crimes reported, followed by kidnapping, assault, robbery and rape.

Table 4-2 about here

It also shows that on matched days, San Francisco papers reported two to three times as many violent crimes as Philadelphia papers, and half again as many as Chicago papers.

Table 4-1: Analysis of Variance Summary by Paper for Allocated Text, Picture, Headlines and for Percent Newshole*

Variable	Effect	F	p	Overall $\bar{X}$**	Ordering
Total Text	Paper	3.29	.001	21.20	CHRON > EXAM > INQ > BULL > TRIB > SUNT > PDN > DEF > CDN
	Crime Classification	4.14	.001	21.20	Vio > Bomb > White > Vand > Ins > Oth > Vic > Drug
Total Picture Space	Paper	1.06	NS		
	Crime Classification	3.93	.001	.78	Van > Bomb > Vio > Ins > Oth > White > Drug > Vic
Total Headline Space	Paper	2.79	.01	4.64	EXAM > CHRON > SUNT > CDN > TRIB > DEF > PDN > INQ > BULL
	Crime Classification	3.62	.001	4.64	Vio > Drug > Bomb > Van > White > Oth > Vic > Ins
Percent Newshole Allocated to Crime	Paper	5.01	.001	.85	DEF > CHRON > PDN > EXAM > BULL > INQ > CDN > SUNT > TRIB
	Crime Classification	4.99	.001	.85	Vio > Van > Bomb > Oth > White ≥ Drugs > Ins > Vic

Crime Legend

Bomb = Bombings, Arson, Terrorism
Drug = Drug Dealing and Possession
Ins = Instrumental Crimes
Oth = Other Crimes
Van = Vandalism/Gangs
Vic = Victimless Crimes
Vio = Violent Crimes
White = White Collar Crimes

Newspaper Legend

BULL = Philadelphia Evening Bulletin
CDN = Chicago Daily News
CHRON = San Francisco Chronicle
DEF = Chicago Defender
EXAM = San Francisco Examiner
INQ = Philadelphia Inquirer
PDN = Philadelphia Daily News
SUNT = Chicago Sun Times
TRIB = Chicago Tribune

* These analyses are not based on individual articles but on articles of a particular crime classification (e.g. violent) aggregated within newspaper by day. N = 490.

** square inches

Table 4-2 Number of Violent Crime Stories
By Newspaper By type of Violent Crime

	Murder/ Manslaughter	Kidnapping	Assault	Robbery	Rape	Row Total
Philadelphia Evening Bulletin	17 (68%)	0 (0%)	2 (8%)	4 (16%)	2 (8%)	25 100%
Philadelphia Inquirer	20 (63%)	4 (13%)	2 (6%)	5 (16%)	1 (3%)	32 100%
Philadelphia Daily News	27 (64%)	4 (10%)	7 (17%)	4 (10%)	0 (0%)	42 100%
Chicago Tribune	24 (52%)	8 (17%)	2 (4%)	9 (20%)	3 (7%)	46 100%
Chicago Defender	14 (54%)	0 (0%)	7 (27%)	3 (12%)	2 (8%)	26 100%
Chicago Sun Times	26 (59%)	9 (20%)	3 (7%)	3 (7%)	3 (7%)	44 100%
Chicago Daily News	25 (60%)	10 (24%)	3 (7%)	2 (5%)	2 (5%)	42 100%
San Francisco Examiner	31 (44%)	20 (29%)	13 (19%)	4 (6%)	2 (3%)	70 100%
San Francisco Chronicle	31 (48%)	17 (27%)	12 (19%)	3 (5%)	1 (2%)	64 100%
Row	215 (55%)	72 (18%)	53 (14%)	37 (9%)	16 (4%)	391 = N* 100%

*These data are based on stories from a subset of newspapers matched for date of publication and include only reports of violent interpersonal crimes.

Additionally, since these analyses are all based on measures of space occupied by crime stories, and since newspapers differ in size and therefore in space available for crime stories, we constructed a variable called Percent of Newshole. It is the total of the space devoted to text, graphics, and headlines for a type of crime divided by the overall area in the newspaper available for all types of news and features (i.e., the non-advertising part).[6] This variable takes into account the different page sizes and different lengths of the newspapers in our sample. The Chicago Defender and the Philadelphia Daily News, while low in total amounts of space devoted to crime, are high in percentage of total newspaper devoted to crime. The San Francisco papers are somewhat high in percentage of paper devoted to crime. In no case were second-order interactions significant.

Table 4-3 reports the percentages of newshole space devoted to various types of crime by each newspaper. The last column indicates a range from

---

Table 4-3 about here

3.25% (Inquirer) to 10.96% (Defender) for space devoted to all crime news and violent crime news constitutes from one-sixth to one-third of the crime news reported.

In summary then, Tables 4-1 - 4-3 show that newspapers differ in the actual amount of crime news they cover and in the proportions of space devoted to crime; and, further, they show that stories of violent crime are both more frequent and receive more prominent play than reports of other crimes. These tables also generally support the notion that especially the papers with low or flagging circulations may use crime to sell more newspapers. In Chicago, the percentage of newshole devoted to all crime news varied inversely

Table 4-3 Percent of Newshole Space Devoted to Type of Crime By Newspaper

	Violent	Instrumental	White Collar	Victimless	Drugs	Vandalism	Bomb/ Arson	Other	Paper Total
Philadelphia Evening Bulletin	1.0	.7	.5	1.2	.5	1.4	.1	.6	5.962
Philadelphia Inquirer	1.0	.4	.5	.4	1.1	0	.2	.4	3.868
Philadelphia Daily News	1.3	.8	1.0	.5	.6	0	.6	.9	5.574
Chicago Tribune	.6	.5	.4	.4	.4	.2	.3	.4	3.250
Chicago Defender		2.1	.8	.9	.7	1.0	1.6	1.7	10.961
Chicago Sun Times	1.7	.5	.5	.7	.3	.4	.7	2.1	6.832
Chicago Daily News	1.7	.5	.7	.7	.6	.6	.7	1.8	7.254
San Francisco Examiner	1.6	.2	.6	.4	.5	.3	.4	.7	4.806
San Francisco Chronicle	1.4	.5	.6	.5	.4	.3	.4	.9	5.059
Column Mean	1.5	.5	.6	.6	.5	.5	.5	1.2	

with the then current circulation figures. In San Francisco and Philadelphia, the space occupied by crime headlines varied inversely with circulation. And in all three cities, the percentages of total space devoted to violent crime varied inversely with their circulation figures.

Front-Page Crime

Whether people are equally influenced by all the crime stories in the newspapers or are disporportionately (and perhaps mainly) influenced by the ones on the front pages is unclear. Our front-page analyses in volved the same measures of prominence as those used for the total papers: the space devoted to text, headlines, pictures and percent of the newshole (for the front page, 100% of the space) devoted to crime stories. Additionally, we constructed a variable which combined space devoted to pictures, text, and headlines.

The results of these analyses are summarized in Table 4-4. In no

---

Table 4-4 about here

---

case were the higher order interactions significant. Table 4-5 summarizes

---

Table 4-5 about here

---

the analyses of the proportion of the front pages occupied by each of the space measures. Again, no higher order interactions were statistically significant. Note that the proportions follow somewhat the overall space allotments, with San Francisco papers generally ranking high. But, in

Table 4-4 Summary of Analyses of Variance for Amount of Front-Page Space Devoted to Text, Pictures, Headlines, and Combination by Paper and Type of Crime

Variable	Effect	F	p	Overall $\bar{x}$	Ordering
Total Text Space	Paper	4.76	.001	34.67*	EXAM > SUNT > CHRON > INQ > CDN > TRIB > BULL > DEF
	Crime Classification	1.64	NS		
Total Picture Space	Paper	4.05	.001	1.59	SUNT > EXAM > CHRON > CDN > TRIB > INQ > BULL > DEF
	Crime Classification	2.63	.05	1.59	Vio > Oth > Bomb > Vic > White > Ins > Drug > Van
Total Headline Space	Paper	15.71	.001	9.65	SUNT > CDN > EXAM > CHRON > TRIB > INQ > BULL > DEF
	Crime Classification	1.64	NS		
Total Text, Picture and Headline Space	Paper	7.00	.001	46.26	SUNT > EXAM > CDN > CHRON > INQ > TRIB > BULL > DEF
	Crime Classification	2.142	.05	46.26	Vio > Drug > Vic > Oth > White > Bomb > Van > Ins

*Square inches

Table 4-5 Summary of Analysis of Variance for Proportion of Front Page Space Occupied by Text, Pictures, Headlines and Combination by Paper and Type of Crime

Variable	Effect	F	p	Average %	Ordering
Proportion of total Space devoted to Text	Paper	11.31	.001	13	SUNT ≻ EXAM ≻ CHRON ≻ INQ ≻ BULL ≻ TRIB ≳ CDN ≻ DEF
	Crime Classification	2.08	.05	13	Vic ≻ Vio ≳ Drug ≻ Oth ≻ White ≻ Bomb ≻ Ins ≻ Van
Proportion devoted to Pictures	Paper	9.80	.001	1	SUNT ≻ EXAM ≳ CHRON ≻ CDN ≳ TRIB ≳ INQ ≳ BULL ≳ DEF
	Crime Classification	2.28	.05	1	Vio ≻ Oth ≳ Bomb ≳ Vic ≳ White ≳ Ins ≳ Drug ≻ Van
Proportion devoted to Headlines	Paper	33.31	.001	4	SUNT ≻ CDN ≻ EXAM ≻ CHRON ≳ TRIB ≳ INQ ≳ DEF ≻ BULL
	Crime Classification	1.73	NS		
Proportion of Sum of Text, Pictures, and Headline Space	Paper	21.37	.001	18	SUNT ≻ EXAM ≻ CHRON ≻ CDN ≻ INQ ≻ TRIB ≻ BULL ≻ DEF
	Crime Classification	2.44	.02	18	Vic ≻ Oth ≻ Vio ≻ Drug ≻ Bomb ≻ White ≻ Van ≻ Ins

these front-page analyses, the Chicago Sun Times consistently ranks higher than the San Francisco papers in both amount and proportion of space devoted to crime.[7]

The tables also show that among crime, violent crime stories generally receive more front-page space.

Newspaper-Reported Crime by City

In an analysis by city, the data were derived by aggregating the data on crime stories from the individual metros within each city. These aggregate data are considered to represent what crime information is reported by these papers, and therefore available to be observed and attended to by readers of those papers. The aggregations are not weighted by circulation, and therefore do not reflect the number of crime news stories actually "out there" and available to the residents of these cities. And we would expect, for example, that a crime story in the Defender (circulation about 20,000) would have less impact on the "crime environment" (Conklin,1975) in Chicago than a crime story in the Tribune (circulation 746,000).

Table 4-6 presents the summaries of the analyses of variance conducted

---

Table 4-6 about here

---

for each type of crime (i.e., violent, instrumental, etc.) by city on amount of space devoted to text, pictures, and headlines and on page placement within the newspaper. Examination of the table suggests that Chicago papers consistently have the largest headlines and often have the longest crime stories, but San Francisco papers most often have the largest pictures. Philadelphia

Table 4-6: Analysis Summary by City for Space Allocated to Text, Pictures, and Headlines and for Page Placement by Crime Classification

	Page			Headlines			Text			Pictures		
	p	$\bar{x}$	order > >	p	$\bar{x}$	order > >	p	$\bar{x}$	order > >	p	$\bar{x}$	order > >
All Crime	.001	3.28	SF C P	.024	3.91	C SF P	.819	16.45	C P SF	.257	.63	SF C P
Violent	.001	3.27	C SF P	.001	4.13	C SF P	.749	17.56	C SF P	.066	.73	SF C P
Instrumental	.012	3.35	SF C P	.034	2.47	C P SF	.065	11.72	P C SF	.375	.38	P C SF
White Collar	.005	3.25	SF C P	.187	3.41	C SF P	.084	15.2	SF P C	.701	.25	P SF C
Victimless	.002	3.24	SF C P	.060	3.41	C SF P	.459	15.3	P C SF	.287	.62	SF C P
Drugs	.496	3.45	SF C P	.362	2.98	C P SF	.071	11.84	P C SF	.533	.15	SF C P
Vandalism, Gangs	.555	3.44	SF C P	.452	3.28	C SF P	.586	11.44	C SF P	.830	1.17	C SF P
Bomb/Arson	.197	3.43	SF C P	.058	3.20	C SF P	.006	12.78	C SF P	.042	.71	C SF P
Other	.040	3.25	SF C P	.389	4.81	C SF P	.194	17.33	C SF P	.172	.65	C SF P
Violent + Bomb	.001	3.28	C SF P	.001	4.11	C SF P	.766	23.04	C SF P	.140	.73	SF C P
Non Violent	.001	3.28	SF C P	.001	3.60	C SF P	.718	14.98	P C SF	.206	.46	C SF P

papers generally have the smallest pictures, headlines, and often the smallest text, but the crime articles are closest to the front of the Philadelphia papers.[8]

Footnotes for Chapter 4

[1]In the first phase of our project the Chicago Defender was included. Discussion of it is dropped from the second phase because very few of our telephone interview respondents included it in responses to questions about what newspapers they read.

[2]See Codebook in Appendix D.

[3]All space measures were recorded in square inches, because of variations across newspapers in column widths, type styles and columns per page.

[4]Our page analysis, therefore, is organized as follows: 1 = first page of paper, 2 = second page of paper, 3 = third page of paper, 4 = fourth or later page of the paper. Consequently, a high mean page number indicates that the crime stories are, on the average, farther back in the newspaper.

[5]If more than one crime was involved, the item was categorized according to the most serious of the crimes mentioned.

[6]Newspapers vary in the proportion of space devoted to advertisements. Lacking precise advertising proportions for each newspaper, we assumed, based on newspaper averages, and information from a former Chicago newspaper executive, that the average newspaper allows 65% of its space for advertisements; precise figures for each newspaper are reported in Chapter 5. Included in the newshole, as we have defined it, is space commonly occupied by standard features (such as comics) and other material such as stock market quotations, obituaries and regular columns. If these were excluded from our definition, the proportions reported below would increase substantially. (See Chapter 5).

[7]The Sun Times and the Philadelphia Daily News are both tabloids which devote large proportions of page-one space to headlines.

[8]One possible explanation for this is that Philadelphia was celebrating the Bicentennial during the period of our analysis, and news personnel, consciously or unconsciously, may have been "playing down" crime except for that which had such high news value that editors believed it had to be covered, and prominently.

Chapter 5

Violent Crime News in the Major Metros

As indicated in the preceding chapter, each newspaper allocated substantial proportions of its crime-news space to violent crime. And we reasoned that it would be these violent, personal crimes which would be more likely than news about white collar crimes (e.g. embezzelments) or victimless crimes (e.g. prostitution) to affect citizens' perceptions of their safety and their neighborhoods.

Therefore, in the second phase of the content analysis part of our project, we limited our coding to only the violent crimes[1] appearing in the eight metros during the six months[2] coinciding with the telephone and in-person interviews with samples of readers living in six neighborhoods in the three cities. (Descriptions of these neighborhoods and crime-related references to media recorded during fifteen months of fieldwork comprise Chapter 6.) Interviewees were asked if they remembered reading a story about crime "yesterday," and , if so, to recount some of the details. Since we wished to compare the recollections of our respondents with the actual content of the newspaper they read, it was necessary to include all the newspapers published during the interviewing period.

Each of approximately 11,000 violent crime stories appearing in 1450 issues of the eight papers during this period was coded for variables assessing the space, type of crime, and type and quality of the story. Of the 11,000 stories coded, nearly 3,000 were reports of crimes occurring in foreign countries (e.g. the kidnapping and murder of Italy's Prime Minister Aldo Moro); these stories originating in foreign countries have been eliminated from the present

analyses, leaving a total of 8,039 stories comprising the data set used here. Table 5-1 displays the distribution of these stories

---

Table 5-1 about here

---

by crime category and newspaper.

Newshole

In the first phase of our content analysis we estimated the average newshole space at 35% after consulting with Chicago newspaper executives (e.g. Hainey, 1978). In phase two, the six-month period coinciding with the citizen interviews, we tallied the square inches devoted to advertising and found that only two Chicago newspapers---the Tribune and the Sun Times---came close to having as much as 65%[3] of their space in ads. (See Table 5-2.) In contrast,

---

Table 5-2- here

---

the by then dying Chicago Daily News had slightly less than 50% of its space devoted to ads, and the Philadelphia Daily News had only 47% in ads.

Before the percentages can be entirely comprehensible in terms of what they mean for the availability of newshole space which could conceivably be devoted to crime, we must also take into account the number and sizes of the pages published by each paper. Line 2 in Table 5-2 indicates the average number of pages left for everything but ads in each of the eight metros, and line 3 in the table indicates the average number of square inches on those pages. Thus, we see that a 53% newshole represents 6,318 square inches in the Philadelphia

Table 5-1: Distribution of Violent Crime Stories

Appearing in Eight Metros in Three Cities

from November, 1977 to April 30, 1978

Crime Story	Philadelphia			Chicago			San Francisco		
	Bull	Inq	D. News	Trib	Sun-T	C.D. News	Exam	Chron	TOTAL
Murder	605	472	605	724	540	401	732	635	4,714
Rape	104	65	153	103	49	47	122	103	746
Sexual Child Abuse	15	14	22	35	14	13	20	17	150
Child Abuse	20	12	13	42	23	12	11	10	143
Robbery & Assault	318	259	294	446	325	230	361	367	2,600
Kidnapping	67	41	66	102	71	42	132	99	620
Arson	16	19	7	19	11	14	13	18	117
Other	113	104	114	102	78	60	165	117	853
TOTAL	1,258	986	1,274	1,573	1,111	819	1,556	1,366	8,015*

* The sum of the subtotals (9,943) do not add to the grand total (8,015) since a single story could appear under more than one crime category.

Table 5-2 Newshole Space and Pages

by Newspaper

Variable	Philadelphia Bull	Philadelphia Inq	Philadelphia PDN	Chicago Trib	Chicago Sun T	Chicago CDN	San Francisco Exam	San Francisco Chron	$\bar{x}$	p	eta^2	
Newshole as average proportion of total paper	44.3	44.1	53.3	37.0	38.5	50.7	45.7	47.5	44.6	$\leq$.001	.176	
Average number of pages in newshole	35.7	37.2	37.6	42.4	59.6	32.9	38.3	38.5	40.7	$\leq$.001	.047	
Average square inches of newshole	11,505	11,978	6,318	13,660	10,026	10,605	12,335	12,394	11,292	$\leq$.001	.037	
Square inches and % of newshole allocated to stocks, obits, TV comics and weather	sq. in. 1036	1196	347	941	658	1002	966	799	1055			
	% 9.04	9.98	5.49	6.89	6.56	9.44	7.83	6.28	7.69			
Average square inches of newshole available for crime news	10,469	10,782	5,971	12,719	9,368	9,603	11,369	11,615	10,237			
Total violent crime stories	1012	789	1038	1267	873	661	1281	1114				8039
Total number of issues	203	165	152	210	199	125	201	119				1454

Daily News, and a 51% newshole represents 10,605 square inches in the Chicago Daily News, nearly the same amount as the 38% newshole of the Sun-Times. The Tribune has the largest newshole in terms of absolute amount of space (13,660 square inches), but it also has the smallest proportion of its space (37%) allocated to news.

Line 4 in the table indicates the average number of square inches of and percentage of newshole space allocated to standing features, or information appearing on a daily basis, i.e., the stock reports, comics, obituaries, TV listings and weather. Line 5 indicates the average square inches which remained for breaking news, such as stories about crime events. That line is therefore labeled as the average space available which could be used for crime news; much of it is, of course, allocated to other news of the day, but that number represents the space which crime news competes for.

Line 3 of the table indicates that both the square inches allocated to standing features and the percentages of the newshole they occupy are quite varied. Yet, they do not alter the rank ordering of the papers in terms of the square inches available for daily news, including crime news. The standard-size papers, of course, have the greatest amount of space available, with the Tribune leading with 12,719 square inches. At the other extreme, the tabloid Philadelphia Daily News has less than half that many inches--5,971--to fill on the average.

Violent Crime and the Newshole

In Chapter 3 we indicated that the circulation winners in each city allocated the largest average proportions of their newsholes to violent crime, with the exception of the Chronicle in San Francisco. Line 3 in Table 5-3 indicates the ordering of papers in terms of

Table 5-3 about here

those proportions with the Philadelphia Daily News allocating the most, and the Chicago Daily news the least. However, lines 1 and 2 of the same table indicate some differences in the ordering if the independent variable is absolute amount of space, or the absolute number of stories (disregarding the amount of space they take up). The Philadelphia Daily News is first among the eight papers in both the number of violent crime events it reports, and in the average proportion of the newshole those stories take up. The Chicago Daily News is last in the absolute amount of space allocated to crime and in the proportion of newshole allocated to it, but about average in the number of crime events it reports. The Sun-Times, in a sense our biggest winner (See Chapter 3), reports on the fewest crime events, but its stories represent the largest proportion among Chicago papers of available space. The Tribune, with an average of 3500 more square inches of newshole per day than the Sun Times (See Table 5-2), exceeds the Sun-Times in the absolute space allocated to violent crime.

Turning to the average story (as opposed to the average issue) as our unit of analysis, we can begin to discern strategies for

Table 5-3: Analysis of Variance Summary for Number of Stories, Total Space and Percent of Newshole Per Issue

Variable	Effect	F	P	Eta^2	Overall x	Ordering
Average Number of Violent Crime Stories per issue	Paper	15.3	$<.001$	.07	5.5	PDN, Exam, Trib, Chron, CDN, Bull, Inq, Sun T
	Crime Classification					Murder > Robbery & Assault > Other, Rape, Kidnap, > Child Abuse, Arson
Average Total Square Inches per Issue Allocated to Violent Crime	Paper	8.6	$<.001$	.04	153	Exam, Chron, Trib, PDN, Sun T, Bull, Inq, CDN
	Crime Classification					Murder > Robbery & Assault > Other, Kidnap, Rape, > Child Abuse, Arson
Average Percent Newshole per Issue Allocated to Violent Crime	Paper	18.4	$<.001$	.083	1.77	PDN, Exam, Chron, Sun T, Trib, Bull, Inq, CDN
	Crime Classification					Murder > Robbery & Assault > Other, Kidnap, Rape, > Child Abuse, Arson

reporting and treatment of violent crime events which may be more closely related to circulation success than amounts or proportions of space allocated to crime.

Table 5-4 about here

The Sun-Times printed stories about fewer crime events than did the other Chicago papers, and the Chronicle printed fewer stories than the Examiner, but both the Sun-Times and Chronicle gave more text space and used more graphics with the stories they did print. In contrast, the Philadelphia Daily News printed significantly more stories, and gave them relatively little text space or graphics; but those stories were displayed with exceptionally large headlines.

These data, taken together, suggest that the Philadelphia Daily News is in many ways implementing the old New York Sun formula: lots of crime displayed sensationally in order to attract street sales. The Sun-Times and Chronicle have modified the formula; they maintain the crime-element, but play it less sensationally, perhaps because they are both less dependent on street sales than the Philadelphia Daily News.

Turning now to the content of the violent crime stories, we can infer from Tables 5-3 and 5-5 (see also Table 8.2) that over half of the violent stories printed are about murder, and they are allocated the most space, in terms of both the absolute square inches and proportion of the newshole. And, we see from Table 5-4 that stories about murder

Table 5-4

Analysis of Variance Summary for Space Allocated to Violent Crime Stories:

Text, Graphics, Headlines and Total Space

Variable	Effect	F	p	$\hat{\eta}^2_{ta}$	Overall $\bar{x}$	Ordering*
Average Text Space per Violent Crime Story	Paper	10.56	$\leq .001$	.01	18.07	Chron, Exam, Sun T, Trib, Bull, Inq > PDN, CDN
	Crime Classification	1.20	.307	.001	17.82	Child Abuse, Murder, Other, Assault, Rape
Average Graphics Space per Violent Crime Story	Paper	8.74	$\leq .001$	.03	20.65	Chron, Exam > Inq, Sun T, Bull, Trib > CDN, PDN
	Crime Classification	8.60	$\leq .001$	.02	20.24	Child Abuse, Other, Assault > Murder, Rape
Average Headline Space per Violent Crime Story	Paper	10.07	.001	.01	4.36	Sun T, PDN > Inq, Bull, Trib, Exam, Chron, CDN
	Crime Classification	1.43	.222	.001	4.38	Murder, Child Abuse, Other, Rape, Assault
Average Total Space per Violent Crime Story	Paper	10.16	$\leq .001$	.01	27.71	Sun T > Chron, Exam, Trib > Bull, Inq > PDN > CDN
	Crime Classification	3.8	.004	.02	27.36	Child Abuse, Other, Murder, Assault > Rape

N= 8039

* sign indicates division between groupings which are significantly different from one another. Tests were made using the Neuman-Keuls procedure

are accompanied by the largest headlines, but few graphics. In fact, it is stories about child abuse which are allocated the largest amounts of text and graphics space.

Table 5-5 which displays by specific crime the average number

---

Table 5-5 about here

---

of stories per issue, and the square inches and average proportion of space per issue allocated to them, indicates that the eight papers report an average of 3.2 murders per issue, 1.8 assaults/robberies per issue, a rape very other issue, and stories about sexual child abuse or child abuse once every fifth issue. We can infer further that they allocate an average of 28 square inches to each of the murders they report ($89.50 \div 3.20$), and about the same to child abuse ($5.60 \div .20$) and assault ($47.70 \div 1.80$), and a bit less to rape ($13.90 \div 51$).

Table 5-4 indicates that, in fact, there are no significant differences by crime in the space devoted to child abuse, murder, or assault, though each of those crimes get significantly more than stories about rape.

There are, however, statistically significant differences among the newspapers according to the number and treatment of specific crimes. Referring again to Table 5-5, we see that there are significant differences among papers in the number of stories about murder, child abuse, assault, rape and arson, with the Philadelphia Daily News exceeding all other papers in the numbers of murders and rapes they report. The Chicago Tribune reports more stories about child abuse and robberies/assaults. When one examines the data in terms of the

Table 5-5: Average Number of Stories, Square Inches and Proportion of Newshole Per Issue by Crime and by Newspaper

Variable	Bull	Inq	PDN	Trib	Sun T	CDN	Exam	Chron	$\bar{x}$	p	Eta
Average number of violent stories per issue by crime											
Murder	3.00	2.90	4.00	3.40	3.70	3.20	3.60	3.20	3.20	<.001	.04
Rape	.51	.39	1.00	.49	.25	.38	.61	.52	.51	<.001	.07
Sex-Child Abuse	.07	.08	.14	.16	.07	.10	.10	.09	.10	.05	.01
Child Abuse	.10	.07	.09	.20	.12	.10	.05	.05	.10	<.001	.02
Robbery & Assault	1.60	1.60	1.90	2.10	1.60	1.80	1.80	1.80	1.80	.002	.02
Kidnap	.33	.24	.43	.49	.35	.33	.66	.50	.43	<.001	.03
Arson	.08	.12	.05	.09	.06	.11	.06	.09	.08	n.s.	.01
Other	.56	.63	.75	.49	.39	.48	.82	.59	.59	<.001	.02
Average square inches per issue by crime											
Murder	78.60	74.20	89.30	96.60	89.20	69.70	106.40	102.00	89.50	<.001	.02
Rape	13.40	12.70	22.20	15.20	9.10	7.10	15.80	14.70	13.90	.008	.01
Sex-Child Abuse	2.00	2.00	3.20	6.30	1.70	1.80	2.50	2.10	2.80	n.s.	.01
Child Abuse	3.00	2.20	2.80	5.80	3.20	1.40	.90	2.20	2.80	.020	.01
Robbery & Assault	41.60	37.80	46.90	57.30	51.20	33.80	50.70	54.70	47.70	.002	.02
Kidnap	10.30	12.70	8.50	14.50	12.50	9.10	27.60	19.30	14.80	<.001	.02
Arson	1.90	4.40	.70	1.80	3.30	2.30	2.30	3.30	2.50	n.s.	.00
Other	15.40	20.60	24.60	20.30	16.20	10.30	27.60	17.20	19.20	.010	.01
Average proportion of newshole per issue by crime											
Murder	1.05	.82	1.66	.83	.99	.83	1.07	1.06	1.04	<.001	.05
Rape	.17	.14	.43	.14	.11	.07	.14	.14	.17	<.001	.05
Sex-Child Abuse	.09	.02	.05	.05	.01	.02	.03	.02	.03	ns	.01
Child Abuse	.03	.03	.04	.04	.03	.02	.01	.03	.03	ns	.01
Robbery & Assault	.56	.40	.85	.51	.56	.41	.56	.60	.56	<.001	.03
Kidnap	.13	.10	.17	.12	.14	.12	.32	.20	.17	<.001	.03
Arson	.03	.04	.02	.01	.03	.03	.02	.04	.03	ns	.01
Other	.21	.22	.47	.16	.16	.11	.29	.18	.22	<.001	.03

N = 1454

proportion of newshole space, the Philadelphia Daily News exceeds the other seven papers in all of the crime categories.

Local Crime

In Chapter 3 we remarked on the value most editorial-side decision makers place on local news. Table 5-6 displays the average amount of space (text, graphics, headlines and total) allocated to crime stories according to where the crime occurred: within the city of publication; in a suburb of the city of publication; outside the metropolitan area, but in the same state of publication; and out of state, but within the continental United States. The headlines on local (within city, suburb) stories were significantly larger than those accompanying stories of crimes occurring further away, but the differences on other measures of space were not statistically significant.

Seriousness of Crime

Borrowing from Sellin and Wolfgang(1964), we constructed a seriousness score which we used to rate the seriousness of the crime(s) depicted in each story.[4] The scale included assessments for the nature of the crime, use of a weapon, the number of victims and the consequences for victims. The scores ranged from 0 to 100. (See Appendix G.)

Line 1 in Table 5-6 indicates that the more distant crimes had significantly higher seriousness scores than those occurring locally. There are two plausible explanations for this: 1) that the papers deliberately played up the serious crimes occurring elsewhere in order to enable local readers to feel their towns were relatively safe (a tactic used in suburban and small-town papers); or 2) that only the especially serious crimes occurring elsewhere will be regarded

Table 5-6 about here

as newsworth enough to print locally.

Given the competitive situations of the newspapers we studied, we favor the latter explanation.

Page One Violent Crime

In Chapter 3 we reported that, on the average, approximately 20% of the top two lede stories were about violent crime. And in Chapter 4 we made explicit the assumption that news placed on page one is regarded by journalists as more important or interesting than stories placed further back in the paper.

Table 5-7 provides us with confirmation of these journalistic assumptions. Crime stories on page one had higher seriousness scores

Table 5-7

than those further back in the paper, and page one crime stories also had more text and graphics space and bigger headlines. Furthermore, seriousness and space allocations declined the further back they were placed in Section one of the paper. Once out of the first section, the text and graphics space increases slightly again, although seriousness ratings and headline space continued to decline. This suggests that the competition for space is greatest in the first section (also a common journalistic assumption). The use of larger graphics in later sections of the papers may be intended to compensate for less prominent placement.

Table 5-6: Seriousness Ratings* and Space**
Allocations by Location of crime

	Location of the Crime					
	Within City	Suburb	Same State	Out of State	F	P
Seriousness of crime	23.5	27.0	30.2	29.8	40.89	.001
Average Text space Per story	17.5	19.3	19.1	17.7	2.24	.082
Average graphics Space per story	22.0	22.0	24.0	20.6	1.07	.360
Average headline Space per story	4.7	4.9	4.3	4.2	3.12	.025
Average total Space per story	27.1	30.0	28.2	27.8	1.49	.216

Table 5-7: Seriousness Ratings and Space Allocations by Location in Newspaper

	Location of Story in Paper					
	Page 1	Pages 2-3	Other Section 1	Other Section	F	P
Seriousness of Crime	29.8	27.2	26.2	24.8	10.18	$\leq .001$
Average Text Space per Story	31.8	19.2	15.6	17.0	104.56	$\leq .001$
Average Graphics Space per Story	30.1	22.0	15.9	20.2	37.99	$\leq .001$
Average Headline Space per Story	8.5	5.3	3.8	3.5	125.65	$\leq .001$
Average Total Space per Story	55.4	31.5	23.1	24.2	199.06	$\leq .001$

Thus far in this report, we have discussed the institutional and organizational arrangements surrounding newspaper coverage of violent crime, and we have described the consequences of those newsroom policies and practices in terms of the crime in the news columns of the newspapers we studied.

In the next section of this report, our attention shifts to the consumers of these newspapers, and the effects of crime news on readers' perceptions of their safety and their neighborhoods. We begin, in Chapter 6, with descriptions of the urban neighborhoods in which these readers reside.

Footnotes for Chapter 5

[1]See content analysis codebook and the accompanying documentation in Appendix for how violent crime was defined, and the criteria used for categorization.

[2]Every issue of each paper was analyzed for the entire period.

[3]This percentage is regarded as the amount needed for the paper to be making a profit; if the proportion of ads is much above 65%, many editorial-side staffers regard it as exploiting the public.

[4]See Appendix G for details on how this score was construcred.

References - Chapter 5

Hainey, Richard. Former editor of Chicago Today and Professor of Journalism, 1978 Medill School of Journalism, Northwestern University, personal communications, March.

Sellin, Thorsten and Marvin Wolfgang. The Measure of Delinquency. John 1964 Wiley Publishers, Inc.: New York.

PART III

Chapter Six

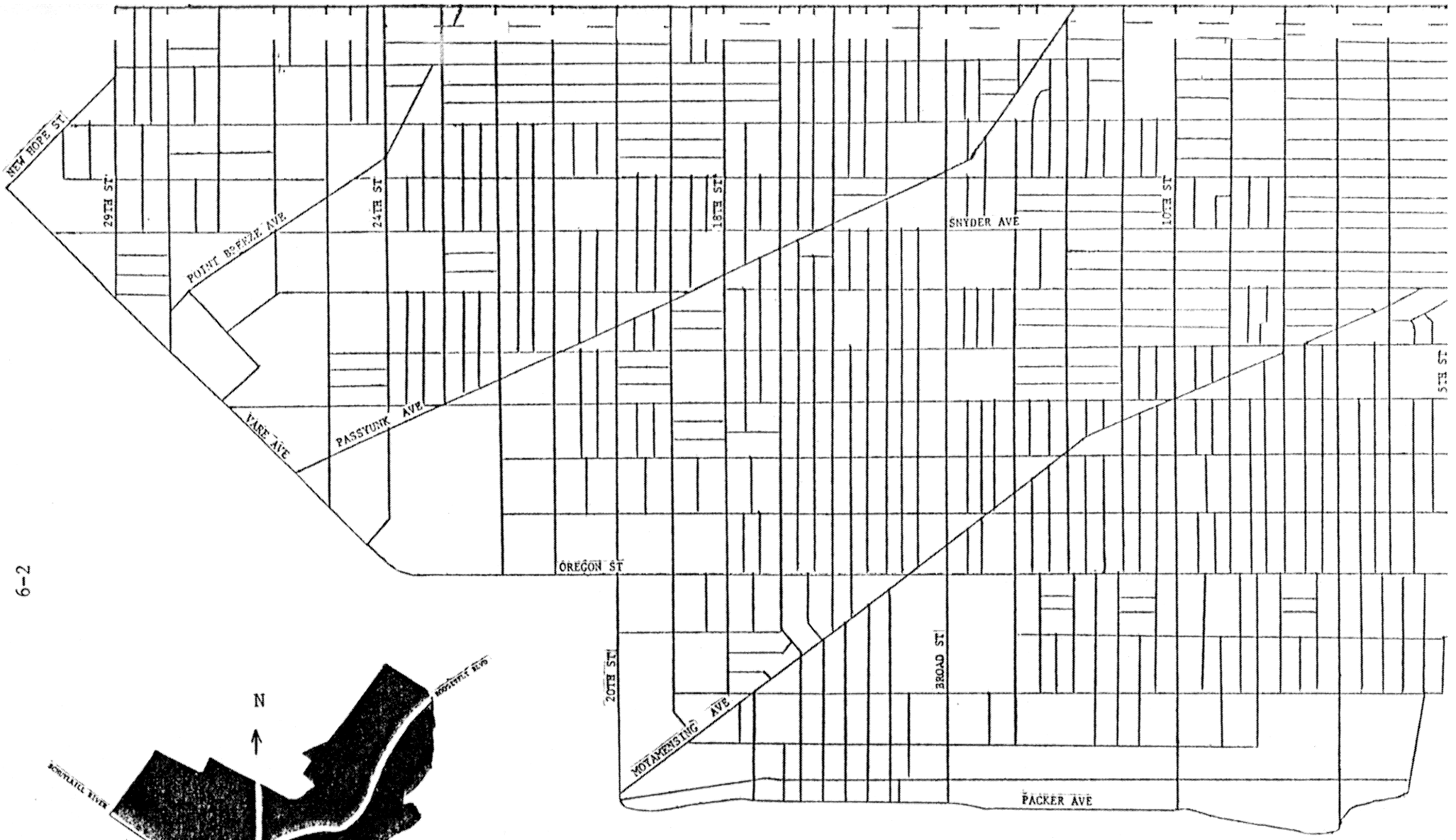
The Context for Readership

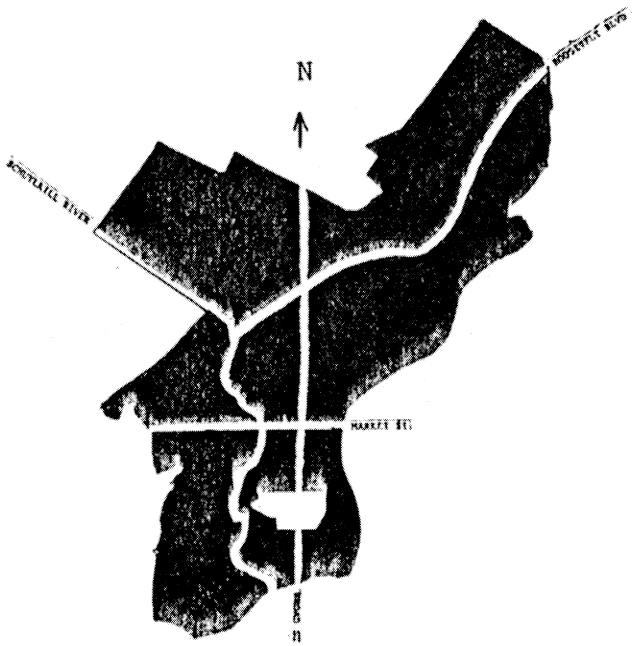
NOTE: For the final report this chapter will be markedly reduced and better integrated.

As major metropolitan newspapers, each of the eight newspapers in our study was read widely in its city of publication. As indicated in the introductory chapter of this volume, we consider newspaper reported crime as one of the inputs into citizens' perceptions of their cities, their neighborhoods and their own safety. Questions on both the telephone and in-person surveys were designed to elicit responses about these perceptions.

In order to provide a context for understanding the aggregated responses to the survey questions, in this section of this volume we are providing descriptions of each of the six communities (two in each city)[1] where our respondents lived. These community profiles were drawn from extensive notes written over a fifteen-month period (July 1976 to September 1977) by fieldworkers assigned to assess the nature and importance of the crime issue in each area.[2]

Each community profile includes a discussion of the physical and demographic characteristics of the area; information about community organizations in the area, especially those related to crime; perceptions of citizen relationships to the police; the amount and nature of crime in the area; fear of crime; and crime-related references to the mass media.





Philadelphia

SOUTH PHILADELPHIA

PHILADELPHIA

SOUTH PHILADELPHIA.

The south Philadelphia field site was characterized by one resident as "a checkerboard - black-white areas, black-white areas". This seems to be an accurate picture of the site, which has pockets of black residents mixed in with the estimated seventy-five percent white composition of the locale. South Philadelphia has a large proportion of Italian citizens, also a mix of Jews, Ukranians and Russians. It is a primarily blue-collar, working-class area, with some professional white-collar workers. An estimated seventy to seventy-five percent of the population are homeowners, but very few of these are black. The black population seems to live primarily west of Broad Street and north of Snyder.

The field notes convey an open animosity on the part of South Philadelphia's whites toward the blacks. The tension between blacks and whites was quite obvious and readily stated by whites; sentiments of the "send them back to Africa" type were common. Many residents stated the desirability of keeping blacks out of their neighborhoods. One community organization immediately outside the South Philadelphia site, the Gray's Ferry Community Council, was repeatedly praised by South Philadelphia residents because of its success in keeping blacks out of its area.

A second distinguishing feature of the site was the constant repetition by residents of complaints against youth. Although this was a common complaint in all three Philadelphia sites, it was by far most prevalent in South Philadelphia. The problems youth caused were consistently attributed to lack of concern and discipline by parents; both black and white residents blamed the parents for the trouble their children cause.

A final striking characteristic of the area which the field notes brought out was the opposition by residents to any kind of drug rehabilitation

centers or even mental health facilities being opened in the area. Drug rehab centers were consistently characterized as being trouble spots which would bring addicts into the area and both residents and merchants actively protested and prevented any from opening in South Philadelphia. Their opposition to drug centers extended even to the establishment of a group home for retarded youth or any mental health facilities at all.

Criminal Environment

The South Philadelphia field notes contain a lot of information on the criminal environment of the site. First and foremost among the problems cited are youth on drugs. Nearly all problems within the site are attributed to youth, and they are constantly identified as being on drugs. Two particular spots were identified as areas where most drugs were bought and sold; these were at Broad and Snyder Streets and the Bishop Newman High School. The commonly reported crimes in the area were muggings, robberies, shoplifting and purse snatchings, and kids on dope were constantly identified as the perpetrators of these crimes. Interestingly, the Mafia was identified as running the drug trade. From interviews with long-term residents, it seems that the Mafia was quite active in South Philadelphia during the earlier part of the century and is now heavily identified with the drug trade by residents, many of whom were quite nonchalant about their involvement.

Besides the problem of youth on drugs, residents often cited gangs as a problem, particularly black vs. white gangs. While the problem of white gangs fighting each other was said to have levelled off, it seems that white gangs, particularly one called the "Counts", had taken it upon themselves to try and maintain certain areas as strictly white. Consequently, many blacks interviewed said it was dangerous for them in white areas. Gangs were blamed for serious incidents, such as stabbings and shootings. Wilson Park was

mentioned several times as a place where gang fights took place, and Snyder Avenue was characterized as the dividing line between black and white gang areas, and consequently Snyder was mentioned as a trouble spot where much tension existed.

Other areas within South Philadelphia were identified as trouble spots. The 7th Street shopping area is notorious for crimes such as shoplifting, purse-snatchings, vandalism and window breaking. The Tasker Homes, a housing project, were repeatedly cited as dangerous, as was an area around a particular bar, the Terminal Bar. Some residents said certain bus routes, namely those that crossed from black to white areas, were dangerous because youth threw stones at the buses quite often.

There were a few other interesting problems mentioned in the field notes. Although the overwhelming majority of residents interviewed named drugs as the number one crime problem, the police said that car theft and theft of CB radios were the most prevalent crimes in the area. Another problem that seemed to be important to residents was "too many cars," and consequent double-parking. This was mentioned often by residents as a big problem, and they repeatedly complained that the police never ticketed the double-parked cars.

A final problem mentioned in South Philadelphis was rape. More so than any other site in Philadelphia or Chicago, residents mentioned rape as a problem in South Philadelphia. However, there was only one occasion throughout the entire set of field notes in which anyone mentioned a specific case of rape. Why rape was mentioned generally so often is therefore somewhat of a mystery.

Finally, most residents said that, in general, South Philadelphia was a safe area to live in. North Philadelphia was consistently cited as dangerous,

and Center City, West Philadelphia and Logan were frequently perceived as being dangerous also.

Political Relations in South Philadelphia

South Philadelphia is the only one of the Philadelphia sites which had good political relations with the city. This is because of the strong Italian population and its identification with Mayor Rizzo. The Italians like him, and say that he knows that the various community organizations can deliver votes and that, therefore, he responds to them. In fact, quite a few of the local organizations' officers were involved in politics and were ward leaders or precinct captains who were able to get things done for their local groups because of their connections.

In spite of their identification with Rizzo, however, many residents were very distrustful of most city officials and characterized most as crooks. Blacks, too, particularly distrusted city and state officials, and this distrust extended to Rizzo.

Police Relations in South Philadelphia

Police in South Philadelphia do not seem to be very respected, at least as reflected by resident attitudes recorded in the field notes. Residents regularly said that the police don't patrol, that they are ineffective, that beat officers make no effort to get to know them, and that they are all paid-off. Many residents complain that they don't bother to ticket double-parked cars. Black residents in particular have nothing good to say about the police.

While individual resident interviews reflect general dissatisfaction with the police, a few of the organizations or community groups reported good relations with the police. A few organization people claimed to be close to certain officers who they could count on to handle "their" problems. The Stars and Stripes CB club, which ran a Crime Watch (see Collective

Crime Behavior), was pretty closely allied with and tried to work with police; their opinion of police was, consequently, more favorable.

In general, however, residents did not seem to look very favorably at the police, and this was common for all three Philadelphia field sites.

Organizations in South Philadelphia

As in the other Philadelphia sites, South Philadelphia field notes have recorded a great many organizations and social-service type groups. Unlike the other Philadelphia sites, however, at least as reflected in the field notes, the local neighborhood and community organizations do not appear to be as strong or play as important a role in this locale. Many people in South Philadelphia said that they were able to do things for themselves and handle their own problems without going through a formal group or organization. Considering also the sites's strong political ties to the mayor, this ability to get things done informally is reinforced.

Nevertheless, the field notes record the activities of many types of organizations. There were several neighborhood organizations active in South Philadelphia. The most prominent and active were the Southbrook Park Civic Association, Gerard Park Civic Association and the Lovely Civic Community Corporation. The primary concern of these groups is neighborhood upkeep and beautification; however, when necessary, they would deal with a crime problem (see Collective Crime Behavior).

Local businesses appear to have active associations through which they deal with community business improvements and concerns. The South Philadelphia Businessmen's Association serves as a sort of umbrella group for all the area's business associations. Those covered in the field notes include the 7th and 9th Street Businessmen's Associations, and the Passyunk Avenue Businessmen's Association. From time to time, these groups have found

it necessary to get involved in crime issues (see Collective Crime Behavior).

Prominent in South Philadelphia are social service agencies and a community center. Many residents would name the South Philadelphia Community Center when asked if they knew of any organizations in the area. It is mainly concerned with providing recreational and educational services to youth. There are many other youth and adult-directed service organizations, some exclusively drug or crime related (see, therefore, Collective Crime Behavior for these groups), others multi-service oriented. Hope House deals mainly with alcoholics and offers counselling and referral services. The Police Athletic League (PAL) provides recreation for youth. Young Enterprises for Area Redevelopment (YEAR) is a group offering a variety of recreational and educational services to youth.

Collective Crime Behavior

Since South Philadelphia field notes reflect more activity carried out by social service groups than community or neighborhood organizations, it should be expected that most collective crime behavior in the site would come from them. The field notes do confirm this assumption, although some quite effective crime actions were taken by other groups.

Chief among these was the demonstration sponsored by the Southbrook Park Civic Association against a family of drug dealers who lived within the association's territory. Neighborhood residents were faced with a man and wife who owned a home in the neighborhood from which they sold drugs. They complained that addicts were shooting up on the streets and alleys and that their children were exposed to this. The couple was arrested seventeen times and continually let go, so the association finally held a demonstration at the people's home. This brought out federal agents, who were able to use a phone wiretap to convict the pushers and get them sentenced to prison. Their home was

eventually put up for sale and this effort thus proved quite successful for the Southbrook Park Civic Association.

There is a Crime Watch (TownWatch) program in the site operated by a local CB club, the Stars and Stripes CB Radio Club. The group patrols 4-5 nights a week, with at least 2 patrol cars out. Their goal is to reduce crime by five percent, and, although police could offer no statistics, they said they considered the group to be a success. The Stars and Stripes rapport with the police was strong, and police would suggest to the group areas to patrol. During the period of fieldwork, the police gave the group an award for its work. The Stars and Stripes Club numbered about 200 members, but it is unclear from the field notes how many of this number participated in the Crime Watch patrols. They applied for funds from LEAA for radio patrol equipment, but had not been notified one way or the other about getting the funds by the end of the fieldwork period.

Two of the area's business groups took action on specific crime problems they had. The Passyunk Avenue Businessmen's Association faced a period when youthful vandalism and window breaking got particularly bad, and as a result they went to the police and requested and got both a foot and a horse patrol on the Avenue. The 7th. Street Businessmen's Association also was plagued by youth crime and organized to fight it. They also got additional police patrolling for the street, sealed up the back of stores, and put shutters and gates on the fronts of them. They also agreed to watch each others stores. The group also was strongly opposed to the opening of a drug rehabilitation center on the street and went to city hall as a group and protested against its establishement.

A Parent's Project on Drug Abuse was started in the area. It's purpose was to help parents of drug addicts to face the situation, counsel them in how to deal with their children, and accompany them to court if necessary. The Project meets weekly, although the same few parents come all the time. There is much bickering between the parents, although all are very sincere and concerned with supplying an atmosphere of support to individual parents in the hope that they will be able to cope with their children.

The remainder of the activities carried out in South Philadelphia that deal with crime concerns are those that are sponsored by service agencies. Most often mentioned by residents was the South Philadelphia Community Center; however, the field notes contain no detail on the activities of the Center. It was reported that the Center had a Juvenile Crime Prevention Program and a drug committee, however, this was not confirmed. Some residents did complain that the youth who used the Center were the perpetrators of crime and that the Center coddled them and that their presence made the Center undesirable for well-behaved children.

There are three agencies directed specifically at dealing with drug addicts. The Horizan House is a drug rehabilitation center which provides outpatient and live-in accomodations, individual therapy and encounter groups, and work adjustment. Almost all clients have criminal records and many have been referred by probation and parole officers. The Messiah Outreach Gateway Program, established in 1971, is directed toward young addicts and employs a spiritual dimension or "support system" in combination with its individual counselling and work or group therapy sessions. Finally, another group called Genesis 2 works with addicts and former addicts and some of its clients attend the Parent's Project to give parents advice and support.

Another service agency is the Hope House which functions as a drop-in center for anyone with a problem, but primarily deals with alcoholics, many of whom have criminal records or are in trouble with the law. It runs a

referral service, a hospitality house, alcoholic referral and crisis intervention and spiritual assistance to divorced Catholics.

Finally, the Police Athletic League (PAL) was mentioned by residents as dealing with crime, because it is perceived as a police program to deal with youth and keep them out of trouble.

Individual Patterns of Crime Behavior

The field notes reflect one overwhelming response by South Philadelphia's white residents to crime problems. That response is that they can take care of their problems themselves. Many residents responded to fieldworker's questions about how they deal with crime problems by saying that they take care of small problems before they can become big ones, and that they know how to get things done for themselves. Many said they watch each other's homes, know who belongs in their area, and watch those who don't. Fieldworker experienced this last reaction many times, sometimes just feeling and knowing she was being watched, other times actually being approached by residents who wanted to know what she was doing or whether she was lost.

There is very little in the field notes pertaining to either protective or avoidance behavior. Fieldworker was told by a local gun shop owner that South Philadelphia is the most heavily armed part of the city, but this statement was never confirmed and residents did not claim to own guns. Many residents also reported having dogs for protection and said many people have two dogs for protection. Fieldworker did notice many dogs, and several instances where people did have two of them.

A final pattern repeated to fieldworker frequently is that blacks stay out of white areas, and vice versa. There was a general perception by both black and white residents that crossing into the other's "territory" was dangerous for them and something to avoid. Black parents would not allow their children to go to recreation activities if it involved their

crossing into white areas, and white parents reported taking the same precautions.

Patterns of Fear of Crime

In general, residents of South Philadelphia reported their area to be fairly safe. While youth, particularly youth on drugs, were considered a major problem, more animosity towards them than fear was expressed. The same held true for whites' feelings towards blacks; the impression one gets from the field notes is that there is more tension and hatred for blacks than actual fear of them.

The few real patterns of fear of crime expressed in the field notes would be the following: the Wilson Park and Tasker Homes projects are perceived as dangerous; some bus routes are dangerous because of rocks being thrown at the buses by youth; and black areas are to be avoided by whites, and white areas are to be avoided by blacks.

Media References

In the South Philadelphia fieldnotes 37 mentions of the media were indexed by coders as crime-related. This number exceeds that in West Philadelphia and may be related to the fact that South Philadelphians reported reading more newspapers than other Philadelphians (see below) and suggests a greater awareness of the media in South Philadelphia. A heightened awareness and utilization of the media is suggested, several references indicating the use by local organizations of the media as a publicity tool, particularly by individuals active in organizations, for the benefit of their group or cause. In some instances, the references suggest less altruistic reasons for heightened media consciousness, such as political aspirations.

Media as a Publicity and Informational Tool

There were 19 media references in this category. Primarily, they involve individuals active in organizations who are seeking publicity which would benefit their group or cause. This is illustrated by Case 1, in which FW (Field worker) visited the "Minuteman CB Radio Club" headquarters and asked about the latest club news. Members pointed to a wall. FW relates: "I followed his hand and saw, to my amazement that the entire wall was...covered with photographs and articles from the local paper (the South Philadelphia Review) describing club activities. This club is truly in love with the mass media and their potential, I thought, glancing at the display. I noticed some time ago that the club has now (featured in) a weekly column in the Review, in addition to other stories about its activities which it 'plants' in the paper from time to time."

One club member pointed specifically to five color photographs and an article describing the groups latest project, a benefit to raise funds for handicapped people who live in the area. Another member discussed an upcoming project about which telegrams were sent to certain organizations and media. FW notes: "The Minuteman P.R. man seems to do his best to get attention from the news media. While I haven't met him in person yet, I get the impression he would love to have every event not just recorded but, if possible, televised. A sample telegram to WFIL TV: Benefit which is coming up for 2 crippled kids that need wheelchairs. Would appreciate if you can send newsmen..." FW and members continue to discuss incidents related in the displayed articles.

In Case 2, FW summarizes the goals and activites of the "Minutemen CB Radio Club," and describes their relationship to the media: "The club has

ties only with the local papers at this stage, the South Philadelphia Review and Chronicle (both published and edited by the same person). These papers do give it ample coverage, however, reporting every 'success story' or news about the growing membership. It may be a result of personal contacts within the local paper or the skill of W.W. the President, who used to be the former P.R. man of "The Stars and Stripes" (another CB radio club).

There are no ties with city dailies, although attempts in this direction have been made. Organization leaders believe that you have to have 'a real scoop' to make the papers and be mentioned by name rather than just under the collective name of 'several CB groups." "The club does not publish a paper but it does hope to do so in the future."

As mentioned, "Stars and Stripes" Citizens Band Radio Club is a similar club in South Philadelphia. In Case 3, FW gives a Crime Related Organization Report on the group. She notes: "The club gets occasional 'coverage' in the local papers (the South Philadelphia Review and Chronicle). To the best of my knowledge it has not contacted city-wide dailies, radio or TV. It does not put out a regular publication. The reason for both, as explained by the Club president is that the club does not want information like the exact size of 'Crime Watch' or the specific patrol routes 'to fall into the wrong hands.' Thus it relies on word of mouth, meeting with local groups and the notices in the local paper to make its presence known. The president says that club notices are sometimes published in the local paper, (e.g. an article which appeared a few months ago in the South Philadelphia Review announcing that the club has applied for an LEAA grant to purchase equipment for their mobile units and foot patrols. The

article also specified the address where readers can send their contributions.

Two interviews with "Girl Scout," president of "Stars and Stripes" CB Radio Club, contain media references. In Case 4,G.S.told FW that on July 1st, the group presented St. Agnes [Hospital] with a check for a kidney machine. In contrast to the "Minuteman," the discussion of the group's publicity was low-keyed. FW commented to G.S.that she hasn't seen anything about the group lately in the local paper. G.S. responded: "It's because of the summer(?). When we brought in the check for the kidney machine, the P.R. man from St. Agnes took all the publicity pictures. I was hoping that they would put it in the paper but they didn't yet. I should really call tomorrow and find out what happened." FW notes GS sounds upset. In Case 5, G.S. (proudly) told FW: "We also have a new column in the Review (the local paper) CB'ers of the Month. It's for people who are not in the club but who have helped us, a way of saying Thank You." She also mentioned that their cake sale was in the Review.

In Case 6, J.J. of the Lovely Civic Corporation, discusses the difficulties in getting publicity in city and, particularly, local media due to political pressures. FW had written a report for J.J. on civic groups in the Greenwich area. At some point in the conversation, FW notes that the issue of the local paper and "planting the report" came up again. J.J. said he did not think the group could get anything into the city dailies about the community. When FW asked about the local paper, South Philadelphia Review, J.J. responds: "That would be even more difficult."

FW: Really? What makes you think so? The editor is supposed to publish news items brought to him by local civic groups free of charge."

J.J.: There are many pressure groups here like SENE (a neighboring civic group, representing an all-white area) and others. There is also T.J. (a Councilman-at-large). They'd prevent it.

FW: (surprised) What is the problem with him?

J.J. (bitterly) He's the one who directed redevelopment money to SENE instead of giving it to us."

FW: Are you referring to the Urban Revewal, 1970 plan?

J.J.: Yes.

In Case 7, FW interviews a parent involved with "Parents' Project on Drug Abuse," a group composed entirely of parents whose children are/were taking drugs. FW found their phone number from their small ad in the South Philadelphia Review. The parent asked FW where she learned of the group. FW told her she found the phone number in the Review a few weeks ago and that is also how she found out about weekly meetings. The parent (excitedly, notes FW) told her she is the first to contact the group as a result of the ad. "I started thinking nobody has noticed it. We want the public to know more about us."

In Case 8, J., an active member of "Parents' Project on Drug Abuse," discusses his and his group's current relationship with the media. J. told FW he was invited by Channel 3 to participate in a program and that he was chosen because he could express himself well. He voiced concerns about the program, however, to FW: "I want to interview them first and find out what it's all about because I don't want to harm my daughter and her children in any way. Also if I say the wrong thing on TV it may put off the young people in trouble who come to me now. I don't want pictures or a big article in the paper. We just want parents to know about us." J., nonetheless, expresses interest in publicity. He tells FW that S.V., editor

of the South Philadelphia Review, will attend the next meeting.

FW: How did you get to know him?

J.: I met him at the media meeting last week, the one I told you about. Many people came there, from cable TV, channel 10, 6, 3, organizations which rent TV equipment and the people from the Review. I joined their workshop, and they talked about press releases and articles. I asked S. why when I bring a 2 page article by the time you are done with it it's one page. How are people going to know about us? I told him I do see other articles in the paper which start on the front page and go for another page inside. They also gave him the article you wrote for use. He read it, asked to keep it and decided to come to our meeting. I think he is really interested. He called me twice this week so it must really be on his mind. I told him to tell it to the people like it is.

The media conference described above is apparently the one discussed in Case 9. This reference strongly supports the basic theory of community leaders' awareness of media potential. FW interviews Father J.M., organizer of SPOT, South Philadelphia Organizations Together. Two years earlier, J.M. became coordinator for the Cardinal's Human Relations Committee. A year later, he met with a small group of people interested in busing; but after the first meeting they decided not to train for crisis intervention, but to organize a media program. He said he thought a media conference would provide an opportunity for 'networking' where active people keep in touch with other active people in South Philadelphia... The purpose was to put in touch many people from different neighborhoods who are working on the same problem and put them in touch with the media.

Sharing resources is good. They can also learn something from others and their goal may be achieved quicker."

J.M. said it was planned for four months and that efforts were made not to slight people. "People here are suspicious and afraid of being manipulated by outside groups. They are very selective here in choosing whom they would like to talk to. They feel duped and neglected and suspicious of the sudden interest in the federal government in cities. They feel the federal government is interested really in the poor and black areas." J.M. said they asked the groups and organizations to tell them; 1) if they deal with the media and 2) if they get a fair shake. J.M. continues: "We had a telephone survey and found out who knows whom and the interrelations between groups. People here will make decisions on personal contacts, personal long standing relationships! If they know you, they'll do it for you. Not for what you represent." Twenty-seven people attended the conference, many representing large groups. "We feel we were successful...We thought it was a good representation. We want to give people skills to deal with the media. You have to know what you want from the media, which medium is best and so on." There were four workshops: 1) neighborhood newspapers; 2) how to write press releases; 3) how to present things on radio and TV and whom to contact; and 4) cable TV. J.M. said they want the F.C.C. to give technical assistance to community groups on Cable TV. He told FW he plans to have another conference for people who attended the first time who expressed interest. "We want some feedback. This is a pretty non-threatening issue, so people come out. Once you gain their confidence you can move on to other issues."

Case 10 expresses similar views about people's lack of trust in outsiders. This citation is difficult to categorize, but was apparently coded

as media due to the mention of the South Philadelphia Review editor,S.V. FW interviews M.R., president of the Moore Civic Association. FW mentions two attempts to unite civic groups in South Philadelphia that failed. She asked why. One reason M.R. suggests is that the editor of the Review tried to run the meeting. "He is a newspaper man or whatever. You have to realize, people here have more respect for someone who lives in the area. When people resent you, they won't listen to you."

Several media references concern the activities and leaders of the Southbrook Park Civic Association. In Case 11, FW discusses a meeting of the Association. In response to a question about Wilson Park, the vice-president said that all high-rises are to become senior citizen housing and he hopes this will happen. R.C., president, gave what almost appeared to be a pep talk: "People are leaving big cities. That's because there isn't enough money to protect neighborhoods. The federal government would put some money in the cities--we pay high taxes, but in 10-20 years, we may forget all about cities. All we'll have is people who can't get out--widows, poor whites, blacks. When Myers comes--we'll take him for a tour of the neighborhood. He should see Wilson Park. They throw out trash on the street and then they say the whites are hostile. He should see how clean our houses and yards are. We got so much bad publicity because of the crime problem--let's get some good publicity for a change!"

R.C.'s drive for publicity is better illustrated in the following media citations. In Case 12 FW interviews R.C. who discusses the demonstration of the Southbrook Park Civic Association against drug pushers. The following account may also be described as news coverage of an event; however, it suggests R.C.'s great interest in publicity and is therefore coded here: "I invited TV crews from Channel 3 and people from the Inquirer

(Philadelphia Inquirer) for the demonstration. It really snowballed. Many people joined us when they saw us in front of 204 S. Newkirk St. (the pusher's house). I drove my car around the street. I had a bullhorn and I shouted slogans against him. Didn't you see the whole thing on TV? (He spoke to me. I told him I didn't). It was really fantastic. He (the pusher) went to court and got two years in jail. His wife got a lousy 30 days! I am planning another demonstration when she comes back. They even wrote about the whole thing in the Daily News!" (He showed me, rather proudly, that day's - Oct. 13 issue of the Philadelphia Daily News.)

In Case 9, cited above, R.C. told F.M. that the media were treating him well. Case 13 again illustrates R.C's awareness of the media potential for his civic organization. It is unique, however, in that it strongly suggests the personal benefit which he seeks from publicity. FW describes R.C. and relates an interview with him. FW notes that in glancing through the Philadelphia Inquirer, she came across an article which included an interview with R.C. FW states:

"I was not really surprised to see R.C.'s name in print. He has done it before, during his well publicized 'crusade against local drug pushers, when he was filmed for a local TV station and interviewed twice by the Philadelphia Daily News. The publicity campaign was well planned and perfectly timed. B.C. told me at the time that the newsmen knew about the "anti-drug demonstration well in advance, so they could come and cover it" from every possible angle. B.C. believes as far as I can see that high exposure to the mass media is very beneficial in the long run, since it brings into sharper focus his community's problems and his organization's efforts to deal with them. It also gives other communities with similar problem an opportunity to learn from Southbrook Park's example.

(Another reason for wanting exposure, although not mentioned by B.C. may be that 'being in the public eye' is important for a person who has political aspirations. B.C. told me once he considers running against Matt Cianciulli for state legislature. In short, the mass media may be used here as a crime prevention tool (B.C. considers drugs a crime) as well as a self-glorification tool.)"

FW continues: "B.C. chooses his issues wisely. He knows what bothers his 'constituents' in Southbrook Park, and he gets a significant amount of information and feedback during the civic association meetings (this is not to say that he himself does not have strong feelings on such issues). Fighting drug pushers and drug addicts seemed the most important issue between mid '76 and earlier this year."

The recent article discussed new issues taken up by B.C.: pornography and violence. According to the article, B.C. testified during City Council hearings on a proposed ordinance to restrict pornography in the city. He said he had never been into one of those places, but went to one after he heard about it. In protest against what he saw on the stage, he went out and stopped traffic for four blocks. FW notes: "Demonstrations seem to be B.C's favorite tactic, although his one man demonstration against pornography seems a deviation from the usual norm." In a telephone discussion, B.C. told FW there were two articles, one in the Bulletin. These interactions suggest a greater than normal awareness and utilization of the media, particularly for seemingly less than altruistic reasons. It is also interesting to note that R.C.'s publicity is in the city daily media as opposed to the local media mentioned earlier in connection with other organizations.

Case 14 again suggests the awareness of other officers of the Southbrook Park Civic Association of media potential. During a meeting, there is a discussion of the recent case involving the husband-wife drug pushers. As stated earlier, they were arrested and convicted as a result of the group's demonstration in front of their house and neighbors complaints. People at the meeting were disturbed at the low sentences they received. One neighbor complains "about the junkies" and said neighbors have "complained many times, but I am sure someone gets his palms greased, because nothing ever happens to them." The vice-president responded defensively: "Things were done--if the court and our marches don't help--there are many newspapers we should tell our story to. They should know how the neighborhood feels about it...We did all we could--we marched, we appeared in movies [FW believes he is referring to the TV coverage of their demonstration] we had the FBI. I don't see what else we could do as a civic group."

In Case 15, FW interviews a reverend, V.D.P., of "Hope House," a drop-in center. As background, FW describes the purpose of the center, based on an article on Hope House which appeared a few months earlier in the South Philadelphia Review. V.D.P. briefly mentioned publicity during the interview.

FW: How old is "Hope House"?

VDP: It is only 3 months old. At this stage we spend a lot of time on public relations, getting known to the community.

FW: How do you make yourself known?

VDP: Through word of mouth, the local papers, detoxification centers in hospitals. We visit men in detoxification centers because a lot of our

work is done with alcoholics. We also know people in A.A.

The remaining four media citations in this category suggests the FW's initiation of and interest in the media discussion. This is most strongly illustrated in Case 16, in which FW interviews A.T., president of the Passyunk Avenue Businessmen's Association.

FW: Do you publish a paper or newsletter.

AT: No.

FW: Are you in touch with local or city newspapers?

AT: We have occasional contact with Bulletin writers. Also with WCAU radio, for advertising. We are in constant touch with the girl who writes for the Inquirer. She wrote that article about us in the "Today" magazine [the article on Passyunk Avenue appeared in the Sunday magazaine of the Inquirer a few months earlier].

Case 17, suggests FW's consciousness of the media. FW interviews S.M., former president of the Avenue Businessmen's Association. FW asked if the group has contact with the media--newspapers or TV. He responded that they have contact with local papers, like the South Philadelphia Review . FW asked if they publish a paper or have publicity. He said no, but that they do send out flyers.

Case 18 contains a brief mention of publicity, initiated by FW. In an interview with R.C., administrator of Horizon House, a drug rehabilitation center, FW asked if they have any connections with the media. R.C.: "No. We are a public service. The only think we have are announcements on Channel 10.

Media and Fear of Crime

There are ten media references in this category. Primarily, they discuss the media as a source of information of crime news. They are further subdivided into two categories:

1) Affirmative references, defined as those in which people claim to use and/or trust the media as a source of information upon which to form opinions; and
2) Negative references, defined as those in which people claim they do not use and/or trust the media as a source of information upon which to form opinions.

Whether a reference is categorized as affirmative or negative is based on inferences as well as express statements.

There are six affirmative references. Three of these references are based on random interviews with area residents. Cases 1 and 2 are based on a questionnaire used by the fieldworker. In Case 1 FW interviews an unemployed man sitting in a coffee shop. He rated the Northeast, Kensington, Mount Airy and North Philadelphia as 5 (very dangerous) and Germantown, South Philadelphia, Logan Olney and City Center as 4.

FW: How did you get impressions of the safety or dangerousness of these areas?

OM: From the news media: radio, TV, newspapers.

FW: What makes you think the Northeast is dangerous?

OM: Here, look at that! (points to a news item in the daily paper in front of him announcing that for the first time policewomen were permitted to patrol the streets and they joined their male counterparts in the Northeast.)

Similarly, in Case 2, FW interviews an unemployed man in his 60s sitting on a bench sunning himself. Following the questionnaire, he rated the Northeast, Germantown, Logan Olney and Center City as very dangerous, and was not sure about West Philadelphia, Mt. Airy and North Phialdelphia. He said Kensington is fairly safe (contradicting a former statement that he would avoid Kensington) and that South Philadelphia is very safe.

FW: How did you get your impressions about the safety or dangerousness of these areas?

OM: By the news media (3rd alternative on questionnaire).

In Case 3, FW asks an acquaintance of a man interviewed earlier if there are any parts of town he would avoid. He responds:

"I am careful where I travel. I wouldn't go to North Philadelphia. It's dangerous. That's at least what I read in the newspaper. I keep out of trouble.

Four affirmative references are interviews with specific individuals and/or are seeking information on specific topics. In Case 4 FW interviews H.K., past president of the Point Breeze Court Community Council and two of his daughters. Point Breeze Court is a public housing project comprised strictly of black senior citizens.

FW: What are the problems the Council deals with? Are they worried about crime in the neighborhood?

HK: I don't think so. Inside the project - "so far, so good." No place is really safe. I trust in the Lord, although I get a bit edgy when I watch TV and see what's going on.

In Case 5, FW interviews Dr. M., a psychologist in a local clinic and B., a community organizer. B. cites newspapers as a source of information, suggesting they shape people's opinions.

FW: Where do you and most of the people here get information about crime - crime in the city and in the area?

B: From the newspapers and from the local papers, the Review and Chronicle.

M: I think they get to know about local crime through word-of-mouth and personal experience.

B: I believe the papers get people really scared and worried.

Cases 6 and 7 both concern the Stars and Stripes Citizens Band Radio Club of South Philadelphia. In Case 6 FW summarizes the group's activities and purposes. Basically, club members patrol different areas of the city during the evening and night hours in mobile units, equipped with 2-way CB radios. Suspicious activities and accidents are reported to a base manned by members which, in turn, transmit the message to the police radio. FW notes that the choice of the general area to be patrolled was made by the club, not the police, as well as the decision to put special emphasis on industrial and shopping areas. "The 'Stars and Stripes' sources of crime related information (crime rate in different sections, "bad areas," individual crime) are numerous: newspapers, word-of-mouth, conversations with local merchants and friends, as well as personal daily experience.

This information may have been based on Case 7, in which FW interviews F.L., president of "Stars and Stripes." Originally, the group was a social club, but then they acted on a suggestion that they use their CB radios to protect their area from crime. "It sounded like a good idea - everytime you opened a paper you saw all these stories about crime." FW asks what are their sources of information on crime rates in their area. FL: "We get it through word-of-mouth, from the papers, etc. Members stop by and talk to local merchants, they also know people in the area, and it's done once a year. This is how we get to know about it."

Case 8 discusses newsmaking decisions in the local newspaper that ultimately affect the local news media as a source of crime information. FW interviews the editor of the South Philadelphia Review and Chronicle. F_W asks how he gets information on crime in the area. To her surprise, he says: "From the daily papers and the radio . . . Most newspapers get their information about crime straight from primary sources, like the police and fire department. They monitor the police radio . . . and when there is an intersting case, they follow it up." S.V. said the paper does not own a police radio. "We don't write very much about crime, unless it is an important case which affects the whole community. Remember, we are not a daily paper. We come out once a week, after all the other newspapers have published the story first." FW asks for an example of an important story. SV: "I mean crimes which can affect race relations here - like the story of a white boy killed in a black neighborhood, for example. Such cases are reported.

FW: Do you just report the facts, or do you express your own opinions in an editorial?

SV: I just report the case. Sometimes I also analyze it.

FW: There is a theory saying that newspapers play a part in shaping public opinion on various subjetcs. Have you ever tried to air your views on such occasions, (i.e. "special crimes" in the area) or to discuss subjects like crime prevention, for example?

SV: No. We are not trying to shape public opinion. We just report facts. There are usually no editorials (sic), unless it's an issue on which I have a strong opinion.

FW asks about a recent "famous" case of a teenager in Wilson Park who shot a policeman. SV said he heard about it from the radio and followed it up. FW also discusses a recent editorial in the Review and Chroincle about the Whitman plan to build low income housing project and area residents' very

News Coverage of Crime Events

A third major category is reference to news coverage of crime events; six media citations are included in this category.

In Case 1, FW interviews a man in his 60s, whom she had interviewed earlier. FW asks him if he heard about the Whitman community project. According to the fieldnotes, big news around South Philadelphia that week was a court decision permitting the building of low income housing in the Whitman area, despite protests by area residents and civic groups. The whole community was reportedly upset and plans to fight the decision. FW notes, "This affair got an impressive coverage - both on TV and in the morning and evening papers." Old man told FW he heard about a meeting of community members held the day before on TV, during a news program he believed was called "Highlights of the News." FW notes that the media has accused Whitman people of being racially biased, since many of the low income families would be black. Old man does not mention this, but does mention that "low income people bring all kinds of problems into a neighborhood."

In Case 2, FW interviews B.C., president of the Southbrook Park Civic Association. When questioned by FW about his plans for demonstrations in support of a bill proposing mandatory sentences for repeat criminals, B.C. told FW, animatedly, : "Repeat criminals have to sit in prison otherwise you get cases like the one where a woman was all cut up and bruised and became paralyzed after someone attacked her . . .

FW: Was she a local woman?

BC: No. I know about it from the paper.

In Case 3, FW interviews Ms. B.L., former president of the Wilson Park Community Council. In discussing their relations with other area civic groups, she discusses an earlier meeting at the police station following a racial incident. "We all appeared on TV in connection with that incident."

Three media citations were critical of media coverage. In Case 4, during a Southbrook Park Civic Association, the vice president was moderately critical of a Daily News story about husband/wife drug pushers in the area. According to FW, as a result of a demonstration staged by the Southbrook Park Civic Association in front of their house and neighbors complaints, they were arrested and convicted. The article implied that they were convicted on drug charges and that the husband received two years. VP: "The article was misleading. They got their sentences for tax evasion! The paper also said he got 2 years, when he actually got two months!"

In Case 5, J., an active member of Parents' Project on Drug Abuse was highly critical of a South Philadelphia Review article on the group. FW mentions she had seen the article.

J.: I didn't like it at all (emphatically).

FW suggests it's because the article did not give the group's full name.

J.: "That's another thing he didn't do right. I am mad because he put the kids' pictures in the paper, the two boys from Genesis 2 (a drug free program for ex-addicts) He promised them not to do it. He was supposed to publish pictures of the whole group from a distance, with their faces in the shade . . . he shouldn't have put put the kids' pictures there with their names. Now everyone will know that they were addicts.

I saw C. the other day at Genesis 2 and he said that someone he does not even know came up to him and said 'I saw your picture in the Review.' When they come out they will be looking for a job and this can be really bad for them, after everyone has seen their pictures, and will think they are addicts."

J also criticized the fact that the article contained stories about kids who died and other similar cases. "This will just scare parents away from P.P. There was only one case he wrote about which was a success story. That's unfair."

In Case 6, G.S., president of "Stars and Stripes" CB Radio Club, told FW that the reluctance of police to release crime statistics results from prior media coverage and conduct. "I will tell you why. A few years ago they gave a newspaper reporter some figures which indicated that murder cases were down. They published it, and a few days later the newspaper started asking: how about the other murder casesand so on."

References to Specific News Articles

The final category of media references in South Philadelphia is to specific news articles. There are only two media citations in this category. There is apparent overlap among the categories and it is often difficult to distinguish them. Thus, for example, in Case 2, cited on page 6-14, FW recorded C's account of an incident which appeared in the paper as coverage of news events although it might have been categorized as a news article. In this case (Case 1) FW asks C. about a state representative (MC) who had promised to help him in his fight against drug pushers. B.C. tells FW that they found voting fraud in his district.

B.C.: (Pushing a copy of the Evening Bulletin in our direction) Did you see that? (He points to an article describing how one small rowhouse allegedly houses 20 different people who voted for C.) He gets votes from many people who don't even live here! You know, he doesn't live here either. He lives in Jersey.

FW interviews a middle aged white woman. FW asks her if she had heard of CLASP (organization). She responded after reading their leaflet that she heard about organizations like it, but not that group. FW asks her about other local groups.

FW: How did you get to know about this group?

M.W.:(hesitates) Oh, I don't remember. From people around here...

FW: Can you remember who told you? I would be very interested in knowing more about that group.

M.W.:I don't remember. Maybe I read about it in the paper.

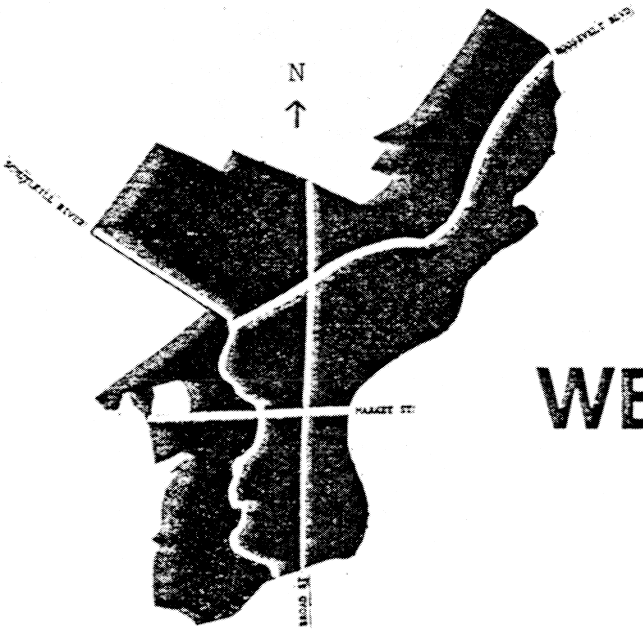
FW: Which paper?

M.W.:The local paper of South Philadelphia, the South Philadelphia Review.

FW: When did they write about this group?

M.W.: I don't really remember. A couple of months ago, I think.

We have presented the media references in South Philadelphia in great detail in order to illustrate the nature of media-related information in the fieldnotes. In the remaining profiles, references of a similar type will be summarized.



Philadelphia

WEST PHILADELPHIA

WEST PHILADELPHIA.

West Philadelphia is described by residents as a relatively stable, black middle-class area. The 1970 census indicated that 85 percent of the population was black, but many residents estimated that it is now closer to 95 percent black. The small white population is said to be increasingly concentrated in the northern section of the area, which is also described as having the nicest homes.

Although most West Philadelphians live in single-family homes, there are a few low-rise government projects in one area. Project residents are often looked down on because they "only rent", and some informants say project residents are responsible for a lot of the problems in the area.

There are two major commercial strips in the area, one at 60th and Market, the other on Lansdowne; the majority of businesses are small. There are no major employers inside the area, although residents who were interviewed did not indicate that they viewed this as a problem. There are many abandoned buildings in the area, and many abandoned businesses along the commercial strips. Property upkeep and the abandoned buildings are considered a major problem by area residents.

Criminal Environment

The overwhelming majority of residents and organization members interviewed during the period of the field work expressed two predominant views of crime in West Philadelphia: first, that West Philadelphia was no worse than any other area of Philadelphia, and second, that youth were the most responsible for crime in the area. Most of those contacted believed that all of Philadelphia was plagued by crime, but felt that

their area was no worse than any other. North Philadelphia, however, was consistently singled out as a bad area and one which persons interviewed said they regularly avoided.

The teenagers and young people of West Philadelphia were blamed for crime in the area---purse-snatchings, muggings, vandalism and burglaries. Residents said groups of kids were always hanging around on corners, especially along the Market Street business strip, although they did not perceive a gang problem. Bars on both Market and Lansdowne were mentioned as sites for drugs dealing with youth, and as spots where there was substantial gambling and prostitution. When field workers inquired of residents why they thought youth were involved in crime, a majority blamed the parents for not bringing their children up properly.

The bars on Market and Lansdowne were also mentioned often as trouble spots because groups of men and boys "hang out" there. Market and 60th was cited many times as an area residents would consciously avoid. Another area often mentioned by residents as one they avoided was the block on which the House of Umoja (a group of houses for former gang members and youth in trouble) was located. Residents blame the youths living there for the crime in the area and for "bringing down" the area.

Political Relations

There is little mention in the field notes of West Philadelphia's political connections to the rest of the city. The general impression one gets from the notes is that the area residents have no political clout. At various organization meetings, participants complained that they have no power and believed this to be the reason they had "trouble getting things done." At one meeting an area councilman

said he himself was powerless, and told his constituents that they would have to make their support of him known to city hall before he would be able to accomplish anything for them.

Police Relations

West Philadelphia is served by the 19th police district, which has a black captain. He cooperates readily with residents and few complaints about him were reported to field workers. Many residents reported going to the captain personally with their complaints or problems.

A few residents said police had not responded to their calls and that they had had to go to the station personally. There were also a few complaints about slow response time and about officers patrolling in their cars rather than on foot. Residents seemed to feel especially strongly about the fact that officers remained in their cars and only drove by parks, and did not get out and walk into them. In general, complaints about the police were infrequent and not particularly hostile.

Police-community workshops are held monthly in the area and a Police-community relations officer attends all of the meetings.

Organizations in West Philadelphia

There are a great many organizations in West Philadelphia; however, they share a common problem relating to accomplishing explicit goals. Residents described the area as "full of organizations" or "very organized." However, in meeting after meeting attended by a field worker, organization members complained about the general lack of participation, and their failure to "get organized."

The Philadelphia Council of Neighborhood Organizations (PCNO) is a

city-wide organization which was formed to serve as an umbrella organization for many community groups. During the time of the field work, it was not successful in uniting the various groups, and many organizations seemed to be unaware of or unimpressed with its efforts. The only major activity it was engaged in (as related in the field notes) was an anti-redlining campaign; it was attempting to persuade community organizations and their members to agree to withdraw funds from banks practicing redlining. The effort was continuing at the end of the field worker's period.

The Haddington Leadership Organization (HLO) is a large organization which is quite active in the area. The organization started in reaction to the number of dilapidated structures in West Philadelphia. HLO's offices are located next to the Philadelphia Redevelopment Authority and is partially funded by them. Their efforts are directed entirely at neighborhood upkeep, improvement and planning. HLO is divided into three units, of which Unit I seems to be the most active. The area covered by Unit I contains the most abandoned and boarded up structures.

The Philadelphia More Beautiful Committee (PMBC) operates throughout Philadelphia, claiming more than 3,500 member blocks. It has evolved from a group started in the 1940's, known as Clean Up, Fix Up, Paint Up. In the 1960's it formed the PMBC, with each member block having a Clean Block Representative. The PMBC works with the Sanitation Department, and those blocks which belong to PMBC can get services from the city quickly, and block leaders know who to contact for solving problems.

The Conestoga Community Betterment League (CCBL) has been in existence for about 10 years and its primary interest is in the improvement of housing the neighborhood. The organization has committees on

housing, education, and recreation. Members tutor grade school children, set up a tot lot, work to beautify abandoned lots and rehabilitate homes. In conjunction with a church and a conference of ministers, the group is planning to build a senior citizen home and had plans drawn up for it by an architect during the field work period. The CCBL has also engaged in anti-crime activities. (see Collective Crime Behavior)

The Carroll Park Community Improvement Association is another organization that focuses primarily on neighborhood improvement and the upkeep of housing. Its members also tutor grade school children and take children on field trips. During the period of field work, the organization received funding it had applied for through HUD for a Block Grant program which allowed neighborhood organizations and even individual blocks to apply for home improvement funds. The award of these funds to CPCIA caused quite a controversy among other community organizations because they had either not heard of the program themselves or they felt that the CPCIA should enlarge its boundaries so that the newly acquired funds could be shared.

The West Philadelphia Civic Affairs Association is another group which is trying to get various organizations to work together. Its leaders claim a total membership of about 500. WPCAA sponsors activities for youth; members appear at Board of Education meetings on matters of interest to the group; and it initiated an ambulance service for members.

The West Southwest Community Action Council is a rather new organization (1 year old) in West Philadelphia. Its primary goals are to analyze and disseminate information to all community organizations, and to publicize to youth in the area the services available to them.

They believe that people in Philadelphia don't know where to turn for information about housing and rehabilitation and that youth are unaware of opportunities. During the field work period, WSCAC planned a meeting for uouth at which they presented them with this information about services; they planned a pantry party to raise funds for their organization and planned to publish a monthly newsletter.

In addition to these organizations, the Haddington Recreation Center also provides recreation and sports opportunities for youth. The Philadelphia Anti-Poverty Action Council (PAPAC) seeks to provide jobs for youth. HINGE provides counseling for individuals, families and the community. It began as a church organization through which church volunteers could work toward community goals. Haven House also provides services for young people and adults. It has a legal counseling service, provides a home for unwed mothers, job referrals for youth and sponsors various sports activities.

Collective Crime Behavior

There was a variety of crime prevention efforts being made in West Philadelphia. Many were initiated by the various community organizations. The CCBL reports that they patrol area taverns to prevent the sale of liquor or drugs to minors. They also say they patrol with CB radios and report problems they encounter to police. The WPCAA pressures the police about problems in their area, particularly their concern with youths hanging around on corners.

The police-community relations monthly meetings in the 19th police district often deal with matters other than crime or with topics that seem only vaguely related to crime problems.

The most active anti-crime activity in West Philadelphia seems to be TownWatch. Many residents were aware of and mentioned to field-workers the activities of TownWatch. According to the director, the impetus for its formation came from another organization, the West Park Investigative Committee. That committee was formed in reaction to community distrust and complaints about the police (brutality and their failure to respond to complaints). The WPIC was, in turn, investigated by the police. According to the TownWatch director, a "clean bill" was given to the group, after which police requested their cooperation in forming a TownWatch (about 1970). In 1977 the director claimed a membership of 750-800. However, attendance at current meetings (held in police headquarters) seems limited to about 7-15 people. In 1975, TownWatch used LEAA funds to purchase radio communication equipment.

The House of Umoja, a group of houses in West Philadelphia in which delinquent youth and ex-gang members live, is run by a nun, and is considered by most community members to be a radical black organization. Throughout the period of fieldwork there were reports of police harrassment of members of the group, although the police captain said the group was working hard towards rehabilitation and that it should be admired. Most residents interviewed distrusted the group, and complained that it "brought down" the neighborhood, was responsible for area crimes, and was generally too radical.

House of Umoja sponsored a black olympics during the field work, and planned to use the proceeds for construction of a multi-purpose Learning and Recreation Center. Youths living there also began a security patrol in the area for a period of 6 weeks during the summer.

They used walkie-talkies to patrol, checked in with area businesses, and offered to escort seniors. While many residents thought their services were unnecessary, the staff of House of Umoja felt the activity and training for the patrols was important experience for the youths.

A group called CLASP was also operating in Philadelphia during the fieldwork period. CLASP stands for Citizens Local Alliance for a Safer Philadelphia and has two goals: to involve citizens in developing programs for their safety and to improve the criminal justice system. Their sole connection with the West Philadelphia site, at least as reported in the field notes, was to have a staff person attend community meetings and to make freon horns available for sale.

Other anti-crime activities operating in the area are the Crisis Intervention Network (CIN), PILCOP, and a Child Advocacy Project. CIN is a city-wide organization which was originated in 1975 by volunteers working with hospitals to assist victims of gang-related injuries. It sponsors workshops and holds parent conferences, and in general provides assistance and counseling for youths and gang members. PILCOP is the Public Interest Law Center of Philadelphia and it focused on complaints of police burtality in West Philadelphia. Its representatives attend meetings and gave advice on how to respond to police. Finally, efforts were being made to renew a Child Advocacy Project which had operated in West Philadelphia from 1971-1976. This project attempted to protect the rights of children, held workshops on police brutality, published a handbook on problems children face in court and how to deal with them, and organized people to monitor police treatment of children.

Individual Patterns of Crime Behavior

Residents commonly said they refused to go out at night, or said they went out only if accompanied or if they had alerted someone to watch for them. People reported avoiding especially the major commercial strips because of men and kids hanging out in groups. Many businesses had locked front doors, and "buzzed someone in" only if they knew the person. The field notes also indicated that a few people owned guns or kept dogs for protection.

Patterns of Fear of Crime

Three patterns of reaction to crime emerged from the West Philadelphia notes. First, people said that they were not any more fearful in West Philadelphia than in any other area of the city. Nonetheless, residents indicated they were quite fearful of the major commercial areas, fearing muggings, purse-snatchings and the people they encountered on the strips. Third, people feared and resented the youth of the city, and blamed their parents for the crime problems in the area.

Crime-Related Media References

There were five media references in the West Philadelphia fieldnotes:

a) 2 referred to specific articles mentioned by respondents;

b) 1 referred to the media's relationship to crime or fear of crime; and

c) 2 referred to news coverage of specific events

Specific Articles Mentioned by the Respondents

In Case 1 the financial secretary of the West Philadelphia Civic Affairs Associattion mentioned an article with which he and the organization were involved. FW and W.E.L. discussed the police Stake Out Squad and the organization's role in informing police of reported criminal activity. W.E.L. showed FW an article in the Philadelphia

Tribune, dated 5/28/77, about the House of Umoja which was then planning to set up citizen patrols.

In Case 2, Q.U., director of Haddington Leadership Organization, sharply criticized the media coverage of Black civil rights leaders and issues. Q.U. had become angered over community problems (i.e. upheaval at Community Legal Services, welfare problems) and said he believed the same thing is happening in the 1970's as happened in the 1960's. FW responded that alot of the same problems still existed, "like poverty, but if anything is done about it the media doesn't pick it up and advertise it." Q.U. responded: "Right. The media. Do you think Black folks made H. Rap Brown who he was? Do you think Black folks made Martin Luther King who he was? Do you think Black folks made Stokely Carmichael who he was? It was the media. And they took out parts of what they said and distorted it and made them sound like... what they weren't. There's all kinds of publicity on Uganda; yet, look what's happening in Rhodesia. Why all this attention on Uganda? It's not the first time a Black man killed a Black man. Yet they're focusing on Uganda just when Rhodesia broke out. There must be something going on."

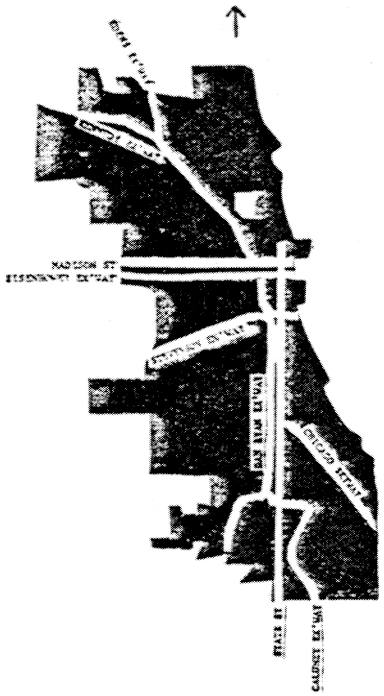
The final media reference to news coverage was neutral. In Case 3, there was a brief mention at a Haddington Leadership Organization meeting that Father K. of the Philadelphia Council of Neighborhood Organizations was working against redlining. The speaker encouraged people to pledge to remove their savings from banks that redline. A woman responded that "most of the redlining is in West Philadelphia. I saw a program on it on T.V."

FW's Inclusion of Relevant Articles in the Field Notes

Case 4 contains an article from the Philadelphia Tribune, dated 3/31/70, describing the success of the Haddington Leadership Organization (HLO) in preventing passage of a zoning change that would have allowed a neighborhood bar to change locations and remain in the area. The article discussed the efforts of HLO and residents, including the resident who directed the campaign to secure almost 500 signatures and the organization's development of a new zoning plan adopted by the Council in 1965. FW went to a resident's home to read and copy the newspaper clipping and the HLO newsletter. This reference suggests the awareness of media exposure and awareness of issues which affect one's self or one's organization.

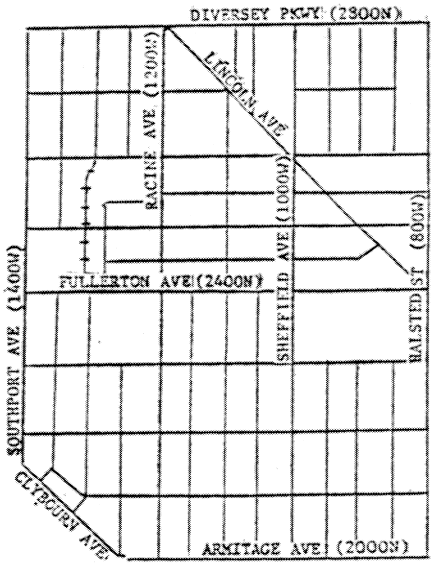
Media's Relationship to Crime or Fear of Crime

In Case 5, FW interviews a variety store owner and his son, an anthropology student at Temple University. When asked which area of the city had the highest crime rate, respondents answered North Philadelphia. FW asked the son if he had experienced crime going back and forth to school. He said no, "but the papers are always printing killings and muggings in and about North Philadelphia."



Chicago

LINCOLN PARK



CHICAGO

Lincoln Park

Two areas of Lincoln Park were covered in the field work: the northwest section, known as Wrightwood, and an area immediately south of Wrightwood, known as Sheffield. Wrightwood is a middle class area with many older white residents working in trades or middle management. Many families with young children left the area in the sixties "because of the schools," but a new group of young people has been moving into the area who are said to be dedicated to the community and similar in socioeconomic characteristics to the older, politically conservative, established residents. Most residences are two and three-flat structures; there is very little new development and no vacant property in the area.

In Sheffield, many homes have undergone extensive renovation, and a substantial number of new homes (mainly townhouses) have been built during the past ten years. The changes have attracted a more affluent, professional class of people. In 1975, residents were successful in having Sheffield designated a historic district and placed in the National Register of Historic Places, thus providing assurance of preservation of the area. The area is primarily residential, with commercial activity restricted to Halsted Street and Armitage Avenue.

One outstanding feature of the Lincoln Park area is the number of large institutions in the area; there are five major hospitals, a major university and a theological seminary. Each of the five hosptials announced plans for expansion within the past few years, creating concern among many residents.

This concern over institutional expansion is related to other primary concerns of area residents--property values (which continue to rise), high-rise expansion, business and commercial expansion. The area is highly desirable to developers, and residents want to preserve the low-rise, residential character of the neighborhood, with business (preferably small ones) restricted to certain specific streets.

Criminal Environment

Residents and police alike agree that crime problems are not extremely serious in Lincoln Park, nor is crime an overriding concern of the residents. Of the two police districts which serve the area, the 18th reported crime as being down 10% in 1976, and the 19th reported itself in the bottom five of Chicago districts.

Daytime burglaries are the most prevalent crime mentioned by residents; a large number of the residents work and their homes are empty during the day. Police say that auto theft is also a serious problem in the area. Other crime concerns mentioned by residents interviewed by fieldworkers were prostitution in nearby New Town, and fights at taverns on Armitage. There is great concern over youths "hanging out" on the streets; residents are opposed to the opening of any game rooms believing they would attract youth. Police say there is nowhere for youths to go, and that they are often called when youths are doing nothing more than standing around as a group on corners.

Residents also are fearful of the blacks who live in the nearby Carbrini Green housing project. They opposed an A&P supermarket being built in their area because they thought it would attract Black shoppers who have no grocery stores near their residences. People believed that if poor Blacks

came into the area to grocery shop, they would begin to hang around and notice what Lincoln Park residents had, and rob them.

A few specific locations were mentioned often as trouble spots by residents. The Armitage el tracks were often cited as being dangerous, and as a spot where there was a lot of drug traffic and vandalism by youth. Waller High School also was considered a dangerous area with a youth problem. A few blocks known as the Clybourn Corridor were called dangerous and mentioned as places avoided by residents.

Political Relations

Both Sheffield and Wrightwood are in the 43rd Ward, which is one of only a few in Chicago represented by an independent alderman. As would be expected, the regular democrats are unhappy with this situation; but many independents and non-partisan residents are also unhappy with Alderman Oberman because of his inability to deliver ward services due to his "outsider" status. Because of this problem, the local committeeman for the ward, Daniel O'Brien, a democratic regular, has opened a service office for the residents from which he attempts to solve ward problems and give out his share of the patronage jobs. Oberman's office reports that younger people tend to turn to him for services while the older residents go to O'Brien. Some residents express concern over Oberman because they disagree with his stand that prostitution should be legalized.

Police Relations

Wrightwood is served by the 19th police district, headed by Commander Kernan and Neighborhood Relations Officer Ray Del Pilar. When Kernan first

became Commander, a meeting was held to meet and question him on issues, and over 500 people are said to have come. The police say they get good cooperation from Wrightwood residents, but some residents complain that since Kernan became Commander, police patrolling and effectiveness have decreased. Kernan is said to have instituted one-person patrol cars and eliminated walking patrols. Some say that his officers do not like him at all but that politically he is well liked because of his public relations ability. The police held an Open House when their station opened and they sponsored various workshops, such as "Safety on Streets."

Sheffield is served by the 18th district headed by Commander Robert Sheehan. The Neighborhood Relations Officer is William Harrington; both seem to be highly respected by both organization staff and residents. In this district, police said the most prevalent crime was auto theft. There is one beat cop who walks around Waller High School. The police hold workshops on problems that concern residents, such as pickpockets and purse-snatchings.

Both districts complain that police response time is slow, but much of the problem was expected to diminish because of a boundary change between the districts, which shortened the distance police were required to cover.

Neighborhood Organizations

Both Wrightwood and Sheffield have their own neighborhood associations, which are part of a larger umbrella organization. In addition, there are a few business and social service organizations active in the area, as well as crime organizations which will be discussed below under Collective Crime Behavior.

The Lincoln Park Conservation Association (LPCA) is an umbrella organization for the seven neighborhood organizations established in the various areas of Lincoln Park. It began almost twenty-five years ago as a response to urban renewal and to Lincoln Park being designated "a slum" by the city. It's purpose was and is to conserve and protect the area and to promote the advantages of city living. It has about 3,000 members, including those who are members of all the seven organizations. About 250 members are said to be quite active, and it gets its financial support from the member organizations. The LPCA 1) offers its members service and follow-up on building and zoning complaints, 2) provides information on recreation and social services, 3) serves as a clearinghouse for questions about city services, 4) offers aid in promoting worthwhile projects and 5) publishes a monthly newsletter. While not allowed to be politically involved because of its non-profit center, LPCA does put pressure on and protest about issues considered vital to its members. It also engages in some limited crime prevention efforts, which are discussed below under Collective Crime Behavior.

The Sheffield Neighbor's Association (SNA) was characterized by the LPCA executive director as one of its most viable organizations, chiefly because of its heterogeneous population in terms of age and income, and because of Sheffield's new status as a historic district. Typical issues with which it deals are the expanding number of high-rises, business street congestion and the dog nuisance. Their major yearly event is a Garden Walk to which the public is invited to view the gardens of homes in the district. SNA also engages in some crime prevention activities (see Collective Crime Behavior).

The Wrightwood Neighbor's Conservation Association (WNCA) began in 1962 and was then primarily concerned with the enforcement of building codes. The LPCA executive director says that because there is little renovation in Wrightwood, no vacant land, and most residents are old-timers, there are not as many rallying issues around which WNCA can organize. However, the WNCA has committees on parks and beautification, schools and publicity. It concentrates on area problems such as dog nuisances, unsightly businesses, removal of the old buildings, el stop renovation, and beautification of parks. It has run a clean-up campaign (Operation Pride), and arranged for bulk refuse pick-up for the area, and has developed a long-range plan for the Wrightwood Neighborhood.

Also found in the area are the Armitage Avenue Businessman's Association and the Lincoln Avenue Merchant's Association, but neither are reported in the field notes as being active. Rather, when a businessman took action, it seemed to be as an individual, and not as part of any association.

A branch of the Kiwanis Club located in Lincoln Park runs programs for youth and an anti-crime program (see Collective Crime Behavior). There is a NOVA office in the area which is an outpost of the Urban Progress Center. It is a service organization with seven community representatives in the field to help people in dealing with Public Aid, Legal Aid and other bureaucratic problems. They give away food at the office and also give lead poisoning tests once a month.

The Christopher House, also located in Lincoln Park, is a service organization which runs continuing programs in English, guitar, tutoring, GED, and counseling. It also has sponsored programs on drug abuse, swimming, basketball, and takes applications for summer employment for

youth and Illinois State Scholarships.

A Chicago Youth Center, a privately financed center, also serves the area and is the only place mentioned in the field notes where youth would be able to come and congregate. However, the director states that until recently, no white children from the area ever used the facility. Most of its users came from outside the area and as of the summer of 1977, about 45% of the youth served were Black, 45% were Spanish and only 10% were white. The center runs a day care as well as junior, teen, adult and senior programs. About 675 people are served yearly, 100 of whom are seniors.

Collective Crime Behavior

Despite the fact that crime is not considered a serious problem in Sheffield or Wrightwood, there are several crime prevention efforts being made in the area. However, the effectiveness of the organized crime programs has been less than that hoped for by the program organizers.

NOVA was the catalyst organization behind a renewed effort to start up a WhistleStop/Alert program throughout Lincoln Park. The LPCA had tried the program a few years earlier with little success. They succeeded in selling about 600 whistles. The NOVA staff person trying to re-start the program stated that it would probably take a crisis situation, or the occurrence of a serious crime to interest people in the program. The field-worker reported that the staff person did not seem to have a serious commitment to the program, nor an explicit purpose for starting it. At the SNA's Garden Walk in the Summer of 1977, the whistles were put on sale and only about 20 were sold.

The LPCA is a strong supporter of a Beat Rep program and members of the SNA have also been active. There is quite a bit of controversy about the program because of concern that the program will result in citizens serving as spies for the police; at the same time, the independent alderman feels that the beat reps are an extension of the democratic machine and will be used as party workers. Nonetheless, residents said that the program was helpful in bringing to people a better understanding of the police and what they do, while some of the beat reps interviewed said they never were contacted by residents and did not really do anything as part of the program. The funding agency behind the program, the Illinois Law Enforcement Commission, reports that it expects that when current funding runs out in June, 1978, the program will not be refunded because there is no evidence that it has been effective.

There was also an effort by the 18th district police to involve residents in an Operation I.D. program for engraving valuables, but very few participated.

The independent, Alderman Oberman, began to organize a crime program during the field work period. Growing out of concerns of constituents (especially business persons), he began to organize block meetings at which residents gathered to discuss crime. Out of these meetings, he hoped to be able to organize a program to deal with residents' concerns. But after several months, Oberman felt discouraged by the fact that although the residents would call him and complain, they would not come to his meetings. By the end of the field work period, Oberman's aide admitted that the effort had failed and been discontinued. Oberman does, however, relay complaints and problems to the police so that they can patrol, check out, and

watch for incidents reported to him by his consitutents.

The Concerned Allied Neighbors (CAN) is an organization dealing primarily with crime, which includes parts of Sheffield and Wrightwood within its boundaries. Their primary efforts are directed toward putting pressure on prosecutors and judges to be strict with offenders, especially repeat offenders; providing feedback to the neighborhood on the resolution of crimes which concern them; and establishing the neighborhoods' reputation as a "no-nonsense" area when it comes to reporting crimes.

During the period of the field work CAN was concentrating on getting the neighborhood State's attorney's office to institute a repeat offender program. Such a program was being implemented, but CAN felt that it was not strong enough, and that the State's attorney's office should make a greater effort to identify the repeat offenders. In general, CAN wanted to make the neighborhood State's attorney's office more accountable to neighborhood residents, and wanted the office to notify CAN regularly of the progress of cases.

CAN also has speakers at its meetings who talk about the criminal justice system, explain how it operates, and answer questions raised by participants in the meetings. The major obstacle CAN encounters is in sustaining the interest of members in following through on cases. The average length of time it takes for cases to go through the system is so great that members tend to lose interest and stop participating.

The LPCA has an informal court watching program. When a case arises which is of special interest to Lincoln Park residents, it organizes people to go to court and make their presence known, and in this way to exert pressure on judge and State's attorney. LPCA runs ads in its newsletter

to recruit the people who go to court for such cases.

The local Kiwanis Club distributed crime prevention materials to homes and apartments throughout Lincoln Park. These materials were a home safeguard checklist and a brochure about effective door locks.

The Sheffield Neighbor's Association (SNA) organizes workshops on crime problems as they feel the need for them. Recent workshops have focused on rape, summer-time thefts, alcoholism, vandalism and Christmas-time thefts.

A group of local businessmen and concerned citizens attacked the problem of vandalism under the el tracks during the period of fieldwork research. They provided all the materials necessary for the local gang, the Latin Kings, to paint under the structure and clean up the debris in the area. The gang's investment in time and effort in cleaning up the spot is thought to insure that they will not deface it in the near future, and they would prevent others from defacing the area.

Finally, in the Wrightwood area, residents often said that they informally watched out for crime in their area because they knew most of their neighbors and served as their "eyes and ears".

Individual Patterns of Crime Behavior

There are very few reports by residents of Lincoln Park that they avoid many areas or buy many protective and security devices. One of the area stories, however, does report a brisk business in bars for windows. There is also a very large number of dogs in Lincoln Park; however, there are almost no reports by those interviewed in the field notes that the dogs have been purchased for protection. If much protective behavior is engaged in by residents of Sheffield and Wrightwood, the field notes have not captured this.

Area businesses very often have bars, ironwork on windows, concealed case registers and door buzzers. The fieldworker even encountered door buzzers at Oberman's and the LPCA's offices.

Patterns of Fear of Crime

The level of fear of crime in the Lincoln Park area is low. Most residents interviewed said they were not afraid to walk either on their block or in their neighborhood at night. The few areas that are exceptions have been previously reported, such as the Armitage el stop, the Clybourn Corridor, and Waller High School. A general impression created by residents is that a certain amount of crime is to be expected, and is the price one pays for living in the city.

Crime-Related Media References

In the field notes on Lincoln Park there were 13 media references which have been grouped into 5 categories:

1) 4 references to the local community newspaper, Booster;
2) 4 references to news station and/or news coverage;
3) 2 references to an individual's or group's relationship to the media;
4) 3 references to the media and fear of crime; and
5) 1 reference to an organizational newsletter.

References to the Booster

Two of the four references to the Booster community paper published by Lerner Newspapers were positive, one was negative and one was neutral. In Case 1, in an interview with J.L., head of the Lake View Citizens Council,

she disagreed with the FW's comment that the paper covers up crime to boost the neighborhood's image. According to L., the Booster has a regular crime report.

In Case 2, C.L., chairperson of the Crime Committee for the Lake View Citizens' Council and Concerned Allied Neighbors (CAN) said the Booster also supports her organization and its programs, such as their Repeat Offender Program, and that the paper occasionally publishes editorials supporting their programs. (See Chapter 3 indicating that many Lincoln Park residents reporting getting their local crime news from the local paper.)

In Case 3, however, Ms. S., identified as an active community member, said the Lerner paper supported Alinsky groups which were not in touch with the people (i.e. they allegedly wanted the city to tear up homes and dislocate people in order to build an additional park).

A neutral reference is found in Case 4, in which the 19th district Beat Rep meeting discussed gangs. Reportedly, negotations had been held with gangs about a tentative deal involving favorable publicity in the local newspaper (to change their image) in return for the gang painting some vandalized areas. (See above).

Although there were only four media citations to the Booster, they suggest that active community members are consciously aware of the paper and that they perceive the Booster as involved (either from a positive or negative perspective) with community concerns.

References to News Stations and/or News Coverage

The two references to Channel Two News and/or news coverage were both contained in the field notes of a discussion at a 19th district Beat Rep meeting.

In Case 1, residents and the community relations officer discussed alleged police harassment, particularly with regard to gangs. Ms. S., an active community resident, relates an incident of alleged police brutality as filmed by Channel Two News, in which a policeman allegedly took out his billy club and hit a man while other policemen held him. According to Ms. S., the policeman then stepped back, straightened his hat and hit him again.

The FW reports that the community relations officer reacted with disgust to its apparent depiction on the news. He stated: "Channel Two news, like other news stations aren't (sic) non-profit organizations. They have to sell news. Walter Jacobson doesn't exist unless the news is controversial. They don't pay their film technicians to film ordinary events, they have to be controversial. In fact, they probably had that whole thing staged."

In a related case, Case 2, an officer stated that he was a cop during the Grant Park riots in the 1960s and "saw those reporters kick cops in the groin so that the cops would hit them over the head in order to film police brutality crap. That's just the way they are."

It is interesting to note that the incident described by Ms. S. was allegedly depicted by Channel Two News and that the officer referred specifically to Channel Two's newscaster, Walter Jacobson. These references alone are inconclusive; however, a variety of suggestions may be inferred. For example, Channel Two may cover more violence, more local violence, more police violence; Channel Two may be better watched in Lincoln Park, by community activists, by policemen; Ms. S. and the policeman watch Channel Two or happened to on certain days.

A reference to Channel Seven is also contained in the above discussion. In response to the police officer's comments, a young man in the audience said he was recently at City Hall and he saw "A.B.C. news literally stage a

bunch of people standing around so that it looked like they were demonstrating." The FW notes that this man seemed credible looking and suggests his story may be true. Although this reference does not focus on a violent event, it does discuss the alleged staging by the media of a news event.

The reference to Channel Five is within an entirely different context. In Case 3, during an interview with Sgt. B.H., community neighborhood relations officer of the 18th police district, H. received a call from NBC about the Beat Rep program. He told the reporter that the program was working out satisfactorily and told the reporter he had someone in the office interviewing him about it. Relates the FW, "The reporter (nervous about competion?) asked who I was. Harrington said I was "a gal from Northwestern working on a crime project."

Individual's or Group's Relationship to the Media

In Case 1, a policeman told the FW that his appearance on TV a few months before resulted in ten more persons interested in the Beat Rep program. He therefore suggests that the Beat Rep program maintains a good and beneficial rapport with the press.

In contrast, in Case 2, J.M., executive director of the Lincoln Park Conservation Association enthusiastically discussed the Beat Rep program, but said that the program had suffered "regimentation...from bad press."

Media's Relationship to Fear of Crime

Three references concern the media's relationship to crime or the fear of crime. In Case 1, B.S., former president of Wrightwood Neighbors, said

people's consciousness of crime is heightened by TV and (for some people who own them) police radios. "There is a reasonable percent of paranoia which I attribute mostly to TV. Television causes things to become more personal to people; it (crime) becomes something that can happen to them"

In Case 2, in an interview with J.Z., he said he remembered the Speck case when asked what Chicago crimes he remembers. He said he specifically remembers what "you read in the peper. Sensationalism...I think those crimes stick in your head because of newspaper sensationalism." Z. could not think of any other Chicago crimes but told the interviewer to "Pick up the paper, you can read five or six a day."

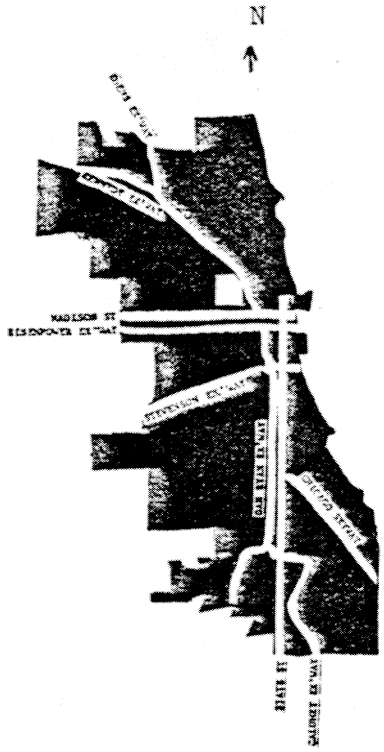
The final media reference is much more tenuous. In Case 3, FW notes that while burglary is the most frequently mentioned crime by residents, media attention to the city-wide crackdown on prostitution made that one of the most visible in the area.

Organizational Newsletter

Case 1 contains the only media reference to an organizational newsletter. In an interview with J.M., executive director of the Lincoln Park Conservation Association, s he said her group goes to court and plays the silent majority, following up on cases and letting the courts know they are watching. She says she gets people interested in following up the cases by running ads in the organizational newsletter.

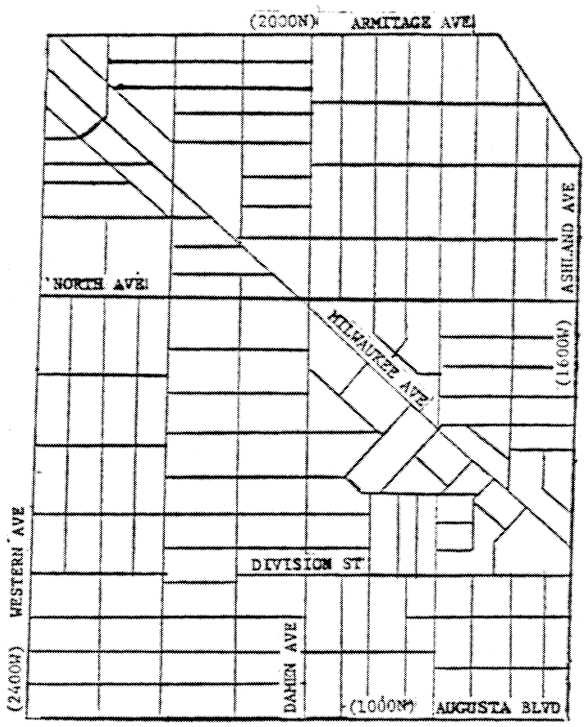
In another case, the State's Attorney's office called LPCA for their support. They know the service people provide," M. said. But, she added, she didn't send many people to that case because she knew the judge would need "no prodding." The case concerned a beating in Lincoln Park and the judge

would have sentenced the guy "if he had looked at him crooked." That case also received play in the local press so M. felt that the "silent Majority" was already watching."



Chicago

WICKER PARK



Wicker Park

Wicker Park is an area populated by lower-working class people, with a high percentage below the official poverty level and a high percentage of families on public aid. Housing is primarily 2 and 3-flat apartment buildings, with the exception of two senior citizen high rises on Damen and Schiller and an area known as Old Wicker Park where homes consistently described as "mansions" are being bought and renovated by young professionals.

The population has changed greatly since the early sixties, with the Latino population now estimated to be above 40 percent and with the black and white groups each composing about 30 percent. There is a considerable amount of friction between white and Spanish-speaking, and among the Spanish speaking, there is animosity between Puerto Rican and Mexican groups. Schools in the area have bilingual programs, which many whites resent, and many children drop out of school.

Arson

The area is plagued with a great many problems, but foremost among them is arson. The actual number of fires has proved almost impossible to document. Insurance records, which are far more accurate than the local Fire Marshall's records, remain confidential. The area in which Wicker Park is located, the Northwest area for insurance purposes (bounded by Armitage and Augusta, Kedzie to North Branch of Chicago River) has proportionately far more fires than any other area of its size in the city. Some residents estimate that in the past few years nearly a thousand buildings have been lost to fires, vandalism, or condemnation.

Depending on whom the field workers spoke to, explanations for the high number of fires vary. Some residents blame the problem on the youth, and others blame the clash of ethnic groups in the area. By far the most complicated theory is that there is a conspiracy of well-connected businesspersons, city politicians, and insurance companies to burn down the area for profit. Believers of this theory say that the incidence of fires did not reach a level for much concern until the courts interrupted the city's urban renewal program for the area. When the area could no longer be torn down by government direction, urban renewal began to be accomplished by burning down the buildings, preventing the business-politican coalitions' plans for the area. An area often cited is the corner of Division and Western, where fires destroyed buildings that were replaced by Clemente High School and St. Mary of Nazareth Hospital. Some youths in the area claim to have been paid to set the fires.

While Wicker Park residents have long been concerned about the fires, it was not until July of 1976 that the city could be moved to take any official action. At that time a fire killed seven Puerto Ricans and the people from the area staged a sit-in in the mayor's office. The result was a study into the causes of fires in the area conducted by the Metropolitan Chicago Loss Bureau. The results of the study showed that "suspicious fires have little impact on the fire record of the community. Only 2.19% of all occurences were found to involve suspicious origins."

Community actions to deal with this problem will be summarized under community organizations. The level of fear, however, remains high enough that many residents claim to spend their nights on shifts watching out for anyone trying to set fire to their buildings.

Criminal Environment

While the most concern over crime is generated by the fears of arson in Wicker Park, there are several other crime problems recognized by residents and police officials and organization staff in Wicker Park. Drugs are considered a major problem by many residents of the area. Division Street, and particularly its taverns, are repeatedly characterized as dangerous and as "hot spots" of drug dealing. It is said that people come up from the south side to deal on Division, and some residents say even the police are afraid to patrol the taverns. Most of the sale of drugs is said to be controlled by Mexicans, though Puerto Ricans in the area are said to be major buyers. One particular tavern is mentioned as a source of constant friction between residents and police because residents say it is the site of heavy drug traffic. It is claimed that the police are restrained from doing anything about the place because of the owner's political connections.

Some other areas in Wicker Park are often characterized as dangerous or troublesome. Damen and Milwaukee is cited as being an area where prostitution is centered, and North Avenue and Pierce Avenue (half block south of North Avenue) are often said to be dangerous. Problems there appear to be drugs, robbery, and purse-snatchings. The senior citizens from nearby high-rises agree that the danger of robbery is extreme. The kids are said to know when social security checks arrive and they are said to wait for the elderly on their way to the local Jewel where many cash their checks. A certain apartment building was often mentioned as the place where these kids hang out and where stolen purses and wallets are often found discarded in the basement.

North Wicker Park, that area north of North Avenue to Armitage, is considered to be considerably safer. There are fewer cars there, and the income of residents is higher.

Ethnic Conflicts

Accompanying the rapid change in the area is conflict between black, white, and Spanish speaking residents. The Polish whites resent the Spanish takeover; they say the Puerto Ricans don't know how to live in this country, and they resent the bilingual services provided for them. This was particularly evident in fieldworkers' interviews with mothers at the grammar schools. White mothers resented the bilingual education efforts and say the Latinos won't attend any school activities that are sponsored by them, and that they are not as concerned about their children's education as they should be. The Puerto Rican mothers resented that translators or a bilingual person was not available to them at some school activities, for example, a book sale run by the white mothers.

Part of the problem stems from the fact that the two groups have different problems which they consider to be most important. The whites are more concerned with property values, arson, and general preservation of the area. The Latinos, particularly the Puerto Ricans, have more pressing problems of finding jobs and getting an education. Both groups fear the threat of fires and fear for their personal safety.

Puerto Ricans and Mexicans are also in conflict. P.R.'s say that the Mexicans get the jobs and are better connected politically to get their needs heard and taken care of. Some residents also say the Mexicans cause many P.R.'s to become addicted by constantly pushing drugs in the area.

All groups resent the blacks who are moving in increasing numbers to the area. Spokespersons for Puerto Rican organizations say that the P.R.'s commonly blame robberies and fires on the area blacks, but that in reality it is P.R. vs. P.R.

Political Relations

The consensus among area residents interviewed seems to be that neither whites nor Latinos have much influence with City Hall. The area is controlled by former alderman Thomas Keane and his wife, alderwoman Adeleine Keane, who are seen by the general population as unresponsive to their constituents' needs. Keane is seen as concerned primarily with power and interests far beyond the ward.

Police Relations in Wicker Park

Citizen relations with police in Wicker Park are hostile. The area is served by two districts, the 13th and 14th. The southern of the two districts (the 13th) is headed by a Latino who both white and Latino groups say is "incompetent, insensitive, and on the take." He meets with area organizations but does nothing about the problems they are concerned with, members say. As soon as any real friction or voice-raising begins, he adjourns the meetings.

The Puerto Ricans interviewed were unanimous in their criticism of the police, including the P.R. patrolmen. They charge the officers with brutality, harassment, illegal searches and seizures, and selling or using the drugs they seize from them. During the time of the field work, riots in Humboldt Park occurred,resulting in some deaths and many injuries among

the P.R.'s The riots stemmed from a shooting incident between police and a Puerto Rican in which both sides presented conflicting stories that may never be resolved.

In general, both whites and Latinos charge the area police with not responding to calls for assistance, bad treatment when stopped, disrespectful attitudes, and poor attitudes when answering calls.

Organizations in Wicker Park

While many community organizations operate in Wicker Park, there is no single cohesive organization with which the whole community can identify. Organizations are almost exclusively white or exclusively Latino (primarily Puerto Rican). And the concerns around which the groups organize are different.

The Northwest Community Organization (NCO) has only a few Puerto Ricans members with the large majority being white. The organizers are in their twenties and early thirties, although the staff changed rapidly during the fieldwork period. Members tend to be middle-aged to elderly homeowners. Issues with which NCO is concerned focus on housing, neighborhood upkeep, and rehabilitation. NCO leaders attempt to organize block clubs; they distribute flyers house to house on specific problems or meetings, attempting to force landlords to correct violations and take pictures of violations. One staff person is responsible for keeping up on the arson problem.

NCO is involved in a limited way with the crime issue; most of their work involves specific problems that arise, but there are no ongoing continuous efforts. NCO claims credit for getting a neighborhood State's

attorney's office opened in the area; they were active in an incident involving police patrolling behavior and abandoned buildings. A child was molested in an abandoned building and the residents demanded regular surveillance of these sites by police. They were successful for a time in this effort, but the check-ins by police lasted for only a short time.

NCO also has led citizens in their protests against a tavern cited as a site for drug trafficking but they have had no success on this front. The Old Wicker Park Committee is the group of young white professionals who are buying up the large homes in North Wicker Park, commonly known as "mansions." The group is concerned with improving their few blocks and how best to accomplish this. Their meetings deal with how to get money from the city or state for improvements and with exploring the possibility that they may have the first option to purchase on their blocks that comes up for sale.

The Community 21 Committee had its impetus in the city's "Chicago 21" plan, an ambitious plan of redevelopment of neighborhoods across Chicago. The group developed a plan of its own, called Community 21 which was an answer to the city's plan to tear down and replace huge sections of the existing area.

The committee checked out every building in Wicker Park, putting each into one of four categories: hopeless, major repairs needed, minor repairs needed, sound housing/business structure. They then drew up rehabilitation plans based on this information, including plans for sidewalk repairs, parks, etc. The result was a 70 page plan which they took to the alderman and congressman of the area with a list of demands, which included complete acceptance of their plan.

Association House is a service organization which has operated on North Avenue for many years, and which now seems to deal primarily with Puerto Ricans. Their services include senior outreach, afternoon youth programs, legal services, help with public aid, homeownership problems, foster care sponsorship,job programs and establishment of a group home.

BUILD, inc. (Broad Urban Involvement and Leadership Development) extends beyond Wicker Park to many other communities. It is the only group in Wicker Park which could be said to be specifically crime-oriented. Its focus is general crime prevention. The organization seeks to involve gangs and gang leaders in programmed activities, recreation, education, and employment activities. Its goal is to draw on the natural leadership abilities of gang leaders and channel them constructively.

The Puerto Rican Action Coalition was formed as a direct response to the Humboldt Park riots in the spring of 1977. It is a coalition of many clubs and organizations in a united response to the riots. It is unclear what, if anything, they were able to accomplish. Many claim that the so-called leaders who emerged from the riots were never heard of before and had done nothing for the Puerto Ricans but were seeking their own advancement and publicity.

Allies for a Better Community (ABC) is a large umbrella organization which has existed for about 6 years as a multi-service social agency for the W.P. community. It attempts to deliver social services, recreation and education programs, employment services and mental health support. One of its component organizations is the Family Unity Center (FUC) which is funded by the state and provides area families with group therapy,

individual therapy, and psychiatric services. They also sponsor recreational activities, social activities, and art classes, and they try to deal with problems that affect people emotionally such as housing, unemployment and public assistance.

Casa Central is a Spanish agency staffed by a Spanish board which deals mainly with 4 issues: employment, legal aid, welfare, and bilingual programs. In 1970 they sued the welfare department for not meeting employment standards for hiring Latinos. They run an Unified Delinquency Intervention Services (UDIS) program funded by the Illinois Law Enforcement Commission.

Casa Central's supervisor says it is very hard to organize the Latinos and that if they organize at all for an issue, the people fade away as soon as the crisis has peaked.

Other organizations mentioned but for which no clear picture emerged are Concerned People's Action (CPA); the Puerto Rican Businessmen's Association; the Puerto Rican Organization of Property Owners (PROPA); and the Association for the Advancement of Spanish Speaking People(ASPA). Spokespersons for these organizations generally explained lack of definitive programs by saying how impossible it was to organize Puerto Ricans because of their higher priority needs of jobs and education.

Schools and churches in the area, while in many cases still a strong influence on residents' lives, do not have strong recreational or cultural activities for members. Latinos tend to support and attend certain Catholic schools while the Polish attend their own. Where there is a mix, there is friction, particularly between the mothers over bilingual programs and sponsored activities.

There is also friction at the schools between black, white and Latino groups. The principal of one school was attacked and beaten up by a family

of blacks in the basement of the school. One of the children in the family had repeatedly caused trouble in the school and was suspended and the family came to fight the situation out. Whites, blacks, and Latinos involved in discussing the incident said the problem stemmed from charges of discrimination against blacks by the principal. Whites and Latinos say the charges are unfounded, blacks claim otherwise.

The YMCA in the area has youth programs for all youth in the area up to age 17, and each summer about 150 youths participate. Activities include clean-up efforts throughout the Wicker Park area.

The American Legion was also mentioned as having a great many activities at its post in the area, and was cited as being in a small way responsible for slowing down changes in the area.

Fears of Crime

The level of fear in Wicker Park is very high on one crime issue--arson. As previously noted, many people said they stay up all night to watch for fires set. The response to a question about fear of certain areas generally elicited an answer which characterized certain areas as dangerous and from which they would try to stay away. In general, fears of crime were of drug dealers and of being robbed or having one's purse snatched by youth. The entire Wicker Park area was often characterized as changing, deteriorating and less safe.

Wicker Park - Media

In Wicker Park, there are only four media references:

a) 3 refer to the media's coverage of a news event or series of events; and

b) 1 refers to the media's relationship to fear of crime.

Media's Coverage of a News Event or Series of Events

In Case 1 the FW continues a summary of the arson problem in Wicker Park, noting that it has been "somewhat difficult" to document the community's reaction prior to July 1976. "Once in a while I run across a reference to a particularly bad rash of fires which aroused public concerns, and there are some newspaper articles from as long ago as 1972 which focus on the "Northwest Side' as being an arson hotbed."

The FW continues to describe the reaction to arson and noted that "the most concentrated and relevant reaction to the arson problem in Wicker Park (the reaction which still causes events and opinions this spring) came in the wake of the July 18, 1976 fire ... which killed 7 Latinos." According to the FW, the Northwest Community Organization (NCO) had tried to organize around the arson issue, but had been largely unsuccessful. By chance, they had secured a promise from Mayor Daley to attend a meeting to be held, ironically, on June 18. The mayor, "whether out of fear of the anticipated reaction to that fire, or because he was too busy," sent Deputy Mayor Kenneth Sain "an often-used buffer between the Mayor's office and community organizations" in his place. The group vowed to storm the mayor's office. Reports FW, "About fifty of them did, a turn-out which would have been hard to produce had not events coalesced to raise such indignation in the community. Naturally, the media covered the sit-in (which did eventually result in the mayor's meeting with a few of NCO's leaders).

From there on, it appears that much of the impetus for the anti-arson movement had come from the press and TV. FW was not sure who the initiating reporters were, but very quickly every major news organization

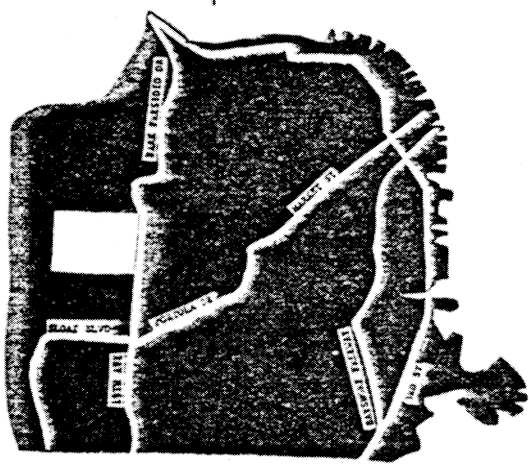
in the city had done research into the number of fires in West Town and the city's lack of activities in preventing them. NCO rode this wave of publicity to a reasonably well-sustained effort to involve residents who were involved with NCO on other issues, in arson." (See Chapter 3 on creating themes in the news as a way to increase newspaper sales.)

In Case 2, FW discusses the second lead article on page 3 of the Nov. 17 1976 West town Herald. The article describes the alleged attack of the school's principal by a pupil and her family. The pupil had been detained earlier in the day by juvenile authorities for allegedly leading a gang that had been harassing other students,and parents of another student had sworn out a complaint against her. The FW notes that the principal said that the newspaper account was generally accurate.

In Case 3, FW asked J.S. of the Manpower Division, Allies for a Better Community, about the incident in Humboldt Park (involving demonstrations by Puerto Ricans). S. responded in the interview that, "I think the news media did a good job as far as presenting all sides of the problem and I think more people are aware of what is happening in the West town community and some of the people may have some points as to the progress of the community."

Media's Relationship to Fear of Crime

In Case 1, FW interviewed a beggar on the street. In response to questions, the beggar says the area around Milwaukee Avenue is dangerous all the time. He says, however, "I don't see much of it myself." When asked how he finds out about it he said, "Papers, read about it in the papers."



San Francisco

SUNSET

SAN FRANCISCO

Sunset.

The Sunset District is a relatively isolated area lying in the Western portion of San Francisco. It is bordered on the north by Golden Gate Park, on the west by the Pacific Ocean, and on the east by the Twin Peaks. To the south is the similarly isolated Parkside District. (See Map.)

As described in the field notes, the Sunset is a white middle-class, conservative neighborhood described by neighbors and police alike as having the lowest crime rate in San Francisco. Most residents are civil servants, i.e. mailmen, policemen, firemen or municipal bus drivers. Residents sometimes refer to their neighbors as bigoted and point out that this is reflected in views of their children. Graffiti about White Power (qua vandalism) was frequently mentioned in the notes.

During the late 1960's there began a gradual influx in minorities, primarily Chinese, into the area. Indeed, the 1970 census lists only 2% of the population as black and 8.3% as Spanish speaking. (We have no information from 1970 on the percentage of Orientals.) Today the area is racially mixed and residents feel that the area has recently and is at present, experiencing rapid change. Although most still feel the area is predominately white, one junior high school official described the ethnic make up of the school as 30% white, 5% Spanish, 20% black (15% bussed in,5% residents), 34% Chinese, 4% Japanese, and 13% Fillipino. (greater than 100%). Whatever precise figures, it is clear that the Chinese are considered to be the most populous minority in the Sunset,

and that crime problems are not usually attributed to them. It was also reported that the Sunset has the largest senior citizen population in the city. There do not appear to be any particular ethnic enclaves and the ethnic populations are mixed.

Housing in the area consists of single family homes and two-story apartment houses. There tend to be more single family dwellings the closer one gets to the ocean. Most residential units in the Sunset are occupied by the owner. (The 53% figure reported in the 1970 census does not appear to have undergone much change.)

The inner Sunset, an area lying in the eastern portion of the district and extending up the Twin Peaks hills, differs in geography, housing and population. The University of California Medical Center is located there, and this has been influential in bringing a younger, more transient, student population to the inner Sunset. The result is that the proportion of residents who own their home in the middle and western Sunset is even higher than the statistics indicate for the Sunset as a whole.

The major commercial streets are Irving and Judah. The shopping on these streets is characterized by the small owner-operated businesses with long histories of operation in the neighborhood. Many of the stores are hardware stores, florists, restaurants, bakeries, barber shops and bars. In recent years these streets have been experiencing an influx of nationally known chain stores such as Kentucky Fried Chicken and Radio Shack, but no large department stores.

Social Problems and the Criminal Element

The Sunset is acknowledged to have the lowest crime rate in the city and is generally felt, by both the police and citizens, to be a quiet

area. Crime is not a topic of daily concern to the residents. However, when asked about crime, residents express concerns and fears which appear to be out of proportion to the actual situation.

The streets of the Sunset evoke feelings of desolation and isolation. They are not well lit, are empty at night and the screens and blinds on the windows of homes usually are shut. A great many of the houses have gates in front of what are referred to as tunnels to the front door. These gates began being installed in the late 1960's at a substantial cost (about $300). People also avoid the parks and beaches at night.

The main concerns of the residents are alcoholism among youth (and some adults) and vandalism. The police, on the other hand, report burglary as the main problem. The merchants on Irving Street note that nearly every merchant on the street has been robbed at least once. And a poll of its membership conducted by an important community organization (SPEAK), indicated that the most frequent answer to queries about the greatest problem in the area was "crime and security on the streets" followed by "helping teenagers and adults to use their time better," and thirdly "burglary and vandalism."

Vandalism seems to prompt the concern about crime and security in the Sunset. However, one gets the distinct impression that it is not fear of one's home being vandalized that prompts the concern as much as references to vandalism in the library and the junior high school. According to the head of one organization, the damage to the library alone is estimated at over $50,000. He feels the problem has gotten so big that it is no longer solely a police problem.

A number of people in the Sunset also express fear for the safety of their children in and around the schools. Extortion of money and physical

threats by older children are both mentioned as contributory to their fears. The principal of St. Ignatius, a Catholic boys high school, reports that between twelve and fourteen percent of their students are non-Catholics. He believes that the parents of these boys send them to St. Ignatius because they are afraid to allow them to attend the public schools.

The attitude towards criminals which predominates in the Sunset is that they should be given longer and stiffer jail sentences and that youth should be treated in the same manner as adults in court.

Political Relations

Generally speaking, Sunset residents express feelings of being a forgotten community. They feel they pay high taxes and get very little in return. At least one community organization (SPEAK), is reported to have been organized around the issue of poor city services. It is reported that people felt that the majority of the services were going to areas with political clout or to areas with poorer residents. The head of another organization said that one important thing needed in the Sunset is a pressure group to draw tax dollars back into the community, particularly for recreational facilities.

In contrast to the Mission District where there is a sensitivity to intrusion by "outsiders," the people of the Sunset try to deal with city hall by making influential people aware of community concerns through both personal and organizational contacts. Community organizations use lobbying and protest tactics and influential persons (such as the mayor) are invited to speak at meetings. Indeed, in forming the Task Force on Crime and Vandalism, the organizer arranged a meeting and invited

a number of influential people because he felt they would be able to get something done. They also push personal contacts wherever possible. For example, members of an ad hoc committee sought support for their goals by going to people they knew within the police department and on the city's board of supervisors.

Police Relations

Many Sunset residents conplained about the lack of police protection in the district. The complaints are: 1) insufficient patrolling, 2) poor response time, 3) the elimination of the helicopter program, and 4) the lack of youth facilities. Concern is also expressed about traffic problems and the need for notorcycle police in the area.

Business people and residents alike agreed that there is a need, in the Sunset, for increased police patrolling. That people do not see enough police to make them "feel secure" is reflected in the frequent assertion that "either there are not enough police or they are invisible" or "we want the police out in the neighborhood." Merchants in particular have argued that what they really need is a beat cop in the business area and a full time anti-burglary team. Patrolling is considered particularly deficient between the hours of 8 and 11 p.m. when residents feel the police should be keeping watch on the kids hanging out. There are some, of course, who argue that police patrolling in the Sunset is far better than average.

Although at least one person interviewed said that there is good response whenever he calls the police, many feel that the police do not respond quickly enough. The head of the Police Community Relations (PCR) group notes that there is no problem with response to major crimes, only to everyday policing. He attributes this to the police finding

major crimes more interesting than minor ones. Residents also criticize the criminal justice system for allowing those arrested to be out on the streets within a few hours or days. These two factors have promoted a "why bother" attitude among some residents.

After two months of research, the field worker reported that the area residents view the police as uncooperative and ineffective and want more responsive law enforcement than they feel they are now getting. Many area residents feel that the problem is that the district is understaffed. Therefore it appears that Sunset residents distinguish between their attitudes towards police personnel and attitudes towards the system.

Organization Matrix

The organizations discussed in the field notes can be considered as falling into four categories: umbrella type organizations, merchants associations, improvement clubs, and problem specific organizations.

The Sunset Parkside Education Action Committee (SPEAK) is the only organization which is frequently referred to as being representative of the people in the Sunset. However, according to a member of the SPEAK board of directors the organization has only 450 members out of 100,000 residents and cannot, therefore, be considered representative. SPEAK began during 1968 at an all-day community meeting at a local church. The central issue of that meeting was focused on how Sunset residents could get their "fair share" of city services. In the years between its formation and the fieldwork the concerns of SPEAK have developed in three areas: (1) education, (2) physical condition of the area, and (3) social concerns such as crime, safety and health.

A number of organizations work through SPEAK because they feel that unlike other organizations, SPEAK looks carefully into issues before making rash statements. SPEAK maintains liaisons with the merchants association and the names of the directors often appear associated with other area organizations. SPEAK also has been instrumental in establishing several problem specific groups. The view was also expressed that SPEAK was started by a right wing candidate in order to stop crime and that it is a kind of "right to bear arms" group.

Merchants Associations. Each of the 4 main shopping streets, Irving, Judah, Taraval, and Noreiga, has its own merchants association. These associations usually meet once per month to discuss the concerns of the merchants. The Irving Street Merchants Association has about 200 members representing a 7-block shopping area and about 50 people usually attend the monthly meetings. There are about 30 such neighborhood merchants associations in San Francisco which are united under a single umbrella organization with 25,000 members.

The number one issue at merchants association meetings is crime. The president of the Irving Street Merchants Association emphasizes that the important issues for this association are crime, juvenile delinquency and the pushing out of the small "mom and pop" stores by banks and large chain stores.

Improvement Clubs. The Sunset district has a number of improvement clubs which trace their history as far back as 1909. The Sunset Improvement Club (SIC) was organized in 1909 by 135 participants who came together"to protect their neighborhood." At present they are involved with such issues as zoning laws. The president of the club, who is considered to be particularly well connected to city politicians , would not reveal the size of the membership though she did note that most members are senior citizens and rarely attend the monthly meetings.

Members attend the meetings of the PCR group and try to "adjudicate" complaints in the neighborhood.

The Sunset Heights Improvement Club (SHIC), which was founded in 1910, has recently changed its name to Sunset Heights Association of Responsible People (SHARP) in order to gain legitimacy for their plan to become a tax exempt organization. At present their funding comes from memberships ($5.75 per family) and from renting their clubhouse (they are the only organization to own property). The organization has a president, vice president, secretary, treasurer, membership secretary, building secretary, and a board of directors. Only property owners or local business owners are eligible for membership.

Like SIC, SHARP has people who attend the PCR group meetings and will also send 3 or 4 representatives to the San Francisco Merchants Association meetings on crime. When asked why they joined the organization several new members replied that they had joined because they felt they could not respond to burglary alone. Yet, this club has no anti-crime program.

The Parkside District Improvement Club (PDIC) which has been around for about 50 years, has a membership of 250 to 300 people, though only between 30-100 attend the monthly meetings. At meetings they usually hear from the PCR group and talk about general improvement concerns. Crime has been a smoldering issue at meetings over the past 10-12 years. A past president pointed out people frequently tell their "do you know what happened to me" stories. He feels that it is therapeutic for people to talk about crime and exchange stories.

The Inner Sunset Action Committee (ISAC) also deals with improvement issues. They have responded to an increase in crime by having police speak to the group on crime prevention.

Problem Oriented Organizations. At least 3 of the groups in this category were stimulated by SPEAK and two of them are strongly influenced by a particular organizer who is on the board of directors of SPEAK, is chairman of the Sunset Community Education Council (SCES), and the driving force behind the Task Force on Crime and Vandalism (TFCV). The philosophy of this organizer is that these groups function best when they have a core of people who are the backbone of the group as opposed to when there is large scale participation. When as issue needs support he feels they can "get bodies together" and that they know best how to deploy them.

Another group is the Sunset Community Education Council (SCEC) which began as a pilot program through SPEAK. Its aim is to use the school as a meeting place and to provide adult courses and various programs. There is also an attempt to have representatives of other organizations on the council and thus become a coalition in itself.

The third group which began as part of SPEAK is the Sunset Park-side Alcoholism Resources Committee (SPARC). Sparc is a grassroots citizens group funded by the Bureau of Alcoholism and others ($34,000 budget). Their main emphasis is on informing people in schools, libraries and PTAs about problems associated with alcohol. They serve primarily the white middle-class community.

Collective Crime Behavior

It is clear that,with the exception of merchants associations, most of the organizations noted above do not view concerns about crime as high on their list of priorities. The merchant merchants associations (e.g. the Irving Street Merchants) have initiated a variety of crime-prevention activities including a system in which each merchant was

to call someone else in case of an emergency; they tried to arrange monthly meetings with the police; and they requested that both a beat cop and a crime prevention team be assigned to the area. The Noreiga Street Merchants Association started a bowling league for 9-13 yr. olds to "keep the kids busy."

The concern about vandalism noted above resulted in the Task Force on Crime and Vandalism. It emerged after the issue was first brought up at a SCEC meeting and a letter sent to the mayor who referred the problem to the chief of police who referred them to the Taraval station police who replied that the area was hard to patrol. The organizer then brought the issue to the SPEAK board of directors which suggested that he initiate an unaffiliated ad hoc committee. He invited a number of particularly influential people to his home for a meeting at which the following objectives were articulated: more community involvement, organization of block clubs, a letter to the chief of police requesting more patrolling, reinstatement of the helicopter program, and attention to developing youth facilities.

At a second meeting the latter goal was addressed by seeking reinstatement of funding for ENERGY (see below), and the installation of lights at the library and the junior high school were added as organizational goals.

The organizer reported satisfaction with the results. He reported a difference in police patrolling; twenty youth were arrested en masse at the library complex; funding for ENERGY appeared hopeful; lighting was being sought through SCEC (which the organizer of the task force happens to chair); and a youth weight-lifting program had been implemented. The task force met only three times and will meet again only if needed.

The issues and programs initiated by the task force are reviewed in the monthly SCEC meetings.

ENERGY is a youth services center begun in 1970 by Sunset citizens also active in SPEAK. The group was funded originally (by a 3-year LEAA grant) as a delinquency prevention project (housed in a church) involved in drug and crime counseling. Now they receive funds from several sources, including the mayor's office, Youth Services Bureau, local bands and CETA. Nonetheless during the fieldwork period ENERGY's budget was cut from $75,000 to $42,000, reducing the 7 full-time paid staff and 25 volunteers. Although ENERGY serves primarily the Sunset and Richmond Districts kids come from all over for two programs: (1) a counseling program and (2) an activities (drop in) center open 12 to 6 weekdays and 1 to 6 on Saturday. They also provide an education program at night for enabling youth to earn equivalency diplomas. The center also takes referrals from juvenile hall, SPARC, SPEAK, and from the police.

A rather different sort of collective response to crime is the idea of Monsenior M. After several years absence from the parish, M.M. returned to find many of the men who had been previously quite active in the church retired with nothing to do. At the same time the church had been closed during the day as a result of burglaries and vandalism. He decided to give the retirees the responsibility to care for the church. Recruitment was initiated by inviting a few key individuals to participate, and with their approval announce the program. The presence of this "Knights of St. Cecelia" in the church provided a sense of security for other parishoners who wished to use the church during the day.

Two other groups which do something about crime, the PCR group and SAFE, are not unique to the Sunset. The Director of SAFE for the Sunset knew nothing about the program and had no previous experience before being hired. She does not view herself as merely a facilitator but wants to add content to the program.

Although the above material reveal that there are a number of groups doing something about crime in the Sunset many residents feel that people in the Sunset do not organize around crime because they are too apathetic or because it is their neighbors' children who are committing the crime. They point out that there is no formal Neighborhood Watch program, though there may be informal mutual agreement amongst neighbors. These impressions may not be contradictory if we note that the style of anti-crime activity in the Sunset is to use a small core of influential people to accomplish a short-term goal rather than encouraging large-scale community participation in longer-term activity.

Individual Crime Behavior

As individuals, merchants have responded to crime by carrying guns, keeping their doors locked, installing security cameras or keeping dogs on the premises. Similarly, many residents also own dogs or lethal weapons. Homes are protected by dead bolt locks, burglar alarms, and gates or grates over windows and doors. Although avoiding streets at night is not a general concern, seniors usually do not go out at night and during the day they often try to go out in pairs or use the escort service provided by the geriatric service. One woman reported wearing her jewelry purchases out of the store to prevent loss if her purse was snatched. Finally, as a reaction to violence in the schools, parents have enrolled their children in either private or Catholic schools.

Crime-related Media References

There are more crime-related references to the media in the Sunset (62) field notes than in the notes for any other site. Several of these citations refer to the use of media as a publicity and informational tool. The largest number of references, however, is focused on the media and crime or fear of crime. This suggests a greater concern in the Sunset than in other sites with crime and/or with the city's crime image as depicted in the newspapers. Although we report on many of the 62 references, the details in others are omitted when they appear similar to those cited.

Media and Crime or Fear of Crime

Both the number and "flavor" of the media references in field notes suggest concern with the San Francisco "crime wave" as depicted in the media. The majority of media citations are in this category. They are further subdivided into two categories:

1) Affirmative references, defined as those in which people claim to use and/or trust the media as a source of information upon which to form opinions; and
2) Negative references, defined as those in which people claim they do not use and/or trust the media as a source of information upon which to form opinions.

Five of the 22 affirmative references are somewhat emphatic in their reference to the media as a source of information for crime news. In Case 1, FW interviews Captain M.F., new captain of the Taraval police station serving the area. He tells FW that the Sunset and Richmond areas have the lowest crime rates in the city, but that residents are

no less worried about crime. FW asks what accounts for the fear, if in reality the area is safe.

M.F.: They read the newspapers, and watch television. This is a small city, only 45 square miles that the police patrol, so crime is every place. You can get from one place to another in 20 minutes. You may recall the murder in the district about a year ago. There was one in Pacific Heights, a city father, and one on Taraval Street, near the Safeway (grocery), a male shopper. The same two kids did them both, and people have been talking about that in the Sunset since. They didn't think things like that could happen out here. You tell'em this is the safest part of the city to live in, and they won't believe you. The statistics don't turn them around either..."

In Case 2, FW interviews J.R. (chairman of the Sunset Community Education Council and Vandalism Task Force) at his home. While there, FW notes that the television newscast (at dinnertime) "was emphasizing crime incidents in the city which it had been doing for several days now. Mr. R. calls this 'issue building.' He thought the media was emphasizing crime because they want to instill the need for 200 more policemen that were laid off a few years ago. They want the people to see the need and pay the extra taxes. R. says, 'listen for the word 200, it pops up every once and a while during the newscast'

In Case 3, FW interviews Lt. F.J., head of the Crime Prevention Unit. They discuss the Crime Prevention Education Program.

FW: How many talks do you have in this program?

FJ: For senior citizens groups and womens groups, I talk about the personal safety, and rape in some cases. For the residential security program, I at first showed films, but now I try to relay as much information as possible with a personal touch. I prefer

groups of about 50 to 75, so that the session can dovetail into the particular neighborhood. I also talk about the Citizen Safety Program, and how it's expanding. I give them first hand information, that someone will be trained to go out to community groups, organize block club meetings, ask police to get to know the people, and hear what they see as problems. Alot of the problem is fear, they read the papers and get that feeling of fear.

Cases 4 and 5 contain "random" interviews with individuals who both view the city as changing. In Case 4, FW interviews a man behind the counter at a liquor store. He says that there has been a change in the city, "it's getting blacker and blacker."

FW: What does that change mean to you?

M: It's turning the town into a welfare town. It means a crime rate no one can live with, taxes no one can live with. It's less and less safe to go out of your house.

FW: Why?

M: Crime in the streets.

FW: Where do you get that idea?

M: Oh, I don't know. I read the papers same as you.

Similarly, in Case 5, FW interviews a man following a Project SAFE meeting.

FW: Do you like living here (in the Sunset)?

M: Oh yes. It's quiet. There was no crime then (in 1941, when he moved into the Sunset). But, now if you watch TV, that's all you see. Although most of it is in the Western Addition, China-town, and so forth.

Five references are less emphatic and view the media as playing a role in shaping opinion, along with other factors. For example, in

Case 6, FW interviews M.J.P., director of the District V Mental Health Clinic.

FW: Is there evidence of how crime affects people out here?

MP: Mostly I know what I read in the papers, as you do probably. There are little, small community groups,merchant community groups, talking about crime.

In Case 7, MP also said that in the past year she had heard of more things happening, like bank robberies, hold-ups, that she had not recalled happening three or four years earlier.

FW: How do you hear about these things? From personal observation, second-hand reports, or how?

MP: Oh, a merchant will tell a fellow worker here who will mention it to me.

FW: How real do you think the crime-fear thing is (that crime affects people)?

MP: It's what I read in the newspapers or see on TV. Say, have you seen 'Network?' It's really good...Actually, in terms of fear and the media, there are two parts: did the crime happen, and then are things worse. The first I guess I believe, but how to tell if things are really worse, I don't know.

Three citations focus on the alleged reaction of elderly to crime depicted in the news. In Case 8, FW interviews J.W., health educator at the District V Health Center, J.W. discusses senior citizens' concern with crimes, such as muggings.

J.W.: Also the seniors know that if they get hurt in a crime like even in a purse-snatching--they might get their arm dislocated, or something like that--that could be the downhill run. They get institutionalized, and that's it; they die. They've seen it happen to their friends, and they're very afraid.

FW: How do people respond to the media's fear-city image?

J.W.: Well, I'm young and strong and have never been bothered, so it's not a big thing to me. But my mother is paranoid as hell. I really feel safe.

FE: I guess it really doesn't take the paper to tell someone about the level of safety.

J.W.: Most definitely. News spreads like wildfire.

Although J.W.'s opinions may be based on professional expertise, both citations also suggest distancing. In Case 9, FW interviews a deli owner. He says people "are scared to answer (their doors), they just leave the door closed."

FW: Why?

D.O.: It's mostly elderlies who think they'll get mugged. Forty or fifty years ago people used to leave their doors open. But San Francisco has changed, you hear about crime on TV, the newspapers, everything.

In Case 10, FW interviews the Msr. They discuss crime; the Msr. says it affects the elderly.

FW: What effects, then does crime have?

Msr.: It keeps them from going out at night. A great deal of it's a reaction to the papers. Now, old folks expect to get mugged, whether it's true or not.

FW: Are there any special things you see happening in the community because of crime?

Msr.: I do notice a kind of fear...it's not based on much personal experience, more on the news.

In Case 11, FW interviews L.M.C., a federal probation officer and asks where Sunset people get their perceptions. L.M.C. replied, "From the news and Channel 7 news. Channel 7 is for residential news. It has the least national and state news, but it is the most popular channel. This shows our blood-lust nature. Channel 9 doesn't have any crime stories. Many incidents do not make the papers. Many people don't report crimes for fear of retribution.

Another eight citations depict the media as a source of information about crimes. In Cases 12 and 13 FW attends a combination SPEAK board meeting and Project SAFE presentation. They discuss an article in the Progress, about a decrease in the crime rate. In Case 12, for example, a Project SAFE spokesperson said that crime "is really an important issue, crime as you know has been going down overall the last few months." He asks how many people had seen the article and suggests they look at it.

In Case 13, FW attends a **Portal** Neighborhood meeting. The discussion concerns arrest and the legal system. Aleo (leader) says that if we're going to go to all that work to arrest, we don't want them released in a day or two. Statistics are almost impossible to get to see where the process breaks down. It's almost impossible to find out who goes to trial and what happens. New West Magazine said that of 6069 robberies, there were 1171 arrests. Of these, 816 were booked and 280 were charged in superior court. Six were acquitted or dismissed. Nineteen pleaded to lesser offenses. Ninety-one were convicted or pleades

guilty, of which 76 went to city prison and 72 to county jail (presumably some did both).

Following the discussion, an older white woman asked about the release of suspects, as depicted on the media. "We read, see on TV, the radio,about assaults, rapes, and so forth. Several months later they're released. Why so early? They just commit a crime again?"

In Case 14, FW attends a community meeting with Senator Cranston. Before the meeting, R.B., of the San Francisco Today, brought up the issue of crime. He said that in his opinion, the problem really is kids. He mentioned an incident in West Portal in which a resident was robbed and his house broken into. The resident organized a community meeting which 200 residents attended. Someone commented to R.B. that his write-up about it in Today was very good.

In Case 15, FW discusses an article in the San Francisco Today (which serves Sunset, Parkside and Park Merced.) The headline was "Sunset Group Tackles Vandalism Problem." The first two paragraphs read:

> "Alarmed by the high vandalism rate in the Sunset-Parkside District, a group of community leaders will ask the board of supervisors to reinstate the police helicopter program.
>
> J.R., head of a community task force on vandalism and crime, said the supervisors will be asked to fund programs aimed at youth, the segment of the population considered to be the main perpetrators of vandalism."

Finally, in Case 16, FW notes an interesting reaction to the depiction of crime on the media. FW attends a special meeting of the Citizens for Justice Offshoot. During a discussion of crime prevention activities, a participant commented, "The rap on the TV show (Violence in America) made me feel better about San Francisco. It's not just here."

There were also several negative references to media treatment of crime. In Case 17, FW interviews Captain K., new police captain of the Taraval Police Station. C.K. discusses the new computerized crime reporting system "which makes things look worse."

FW: So I might see a change in the kinds of numbers that appear between two and three years ago; I'll look for that.

CK: I'm not sure you'll find it, but you might find a crime wave. And it'll hit Northern and Park soon.

FW: And then the Chronicle will report it, and we'll all think it's crime city again?

CK: But they'll sell some papers. Another thing, we're going to start using mail-ins. Someone can mail in a report, instead of having to wait for the officer, and it will make it easier on us, but that will make another big crime wave.

Case 18 discusses the "unrealistic picture" of crime depicted by the media. FW also refers to the Chronicle's depiction of the city as crime city. FW interviews Mr. Rosenblatt, Dean of Boys at Giannini High School.

MR: If the courts were tougher . . . we live in a TV society . . . see the picture 'Network' . . . they see the violence on TV, the permissive society looks so rosy. The picture is that life comes out happily ever after. Our kids know they're going to Youth Guidance Center, but they think they're going to get off and they do.

FW: The Chronicle would have us think this is fear city. Do you think that's accurate?

MR: It's not. It is in some neighborhoods. The Sunset is lower middle class. We've had some purse-snatchings, and the kids got put away. It doesn't take many to look like a crime wave. You can carry on a revolution with how many, ten to twelve? If we had 50 kids acting up, that would be a crime wave.

In Case 19, FW again asked about the media's depiction of a crime wave. FW interviews JC, acting chairman of the Sunset Community Education Council.

FW: From reading the papers, you'd think we were living in crime city. Is that accurate?

JC: No. it's unmerited. They do it to and papers. It's the Hearsts, they've been unprinicpled for three generations, and Patty is no exception.

FW: First she's on one side, then on the other?

JC: It started with her grandfather, who wouldn't care what he did to sell papers, and that's still going on. There are no principles in that family. Patt learned it from her father who got it from his.

In Case 20, FW drives around with San Francisco police officer F.

FW: What about the recent media trip on the S.F. crime wave?

OF: Some of it's real, there's no question but that there's been an increase in crime, but it's not all that dramatic. The other day I read that we had our 145th murder this year. Well, that's a lot, but we've been over a hundred for a long time.

FW: What's behind the sudden interest?

OF: You might have noticed that guy killed on 14th and Taraval a while back, he got a couple of lines in the back of the Chronicle. Then there was the murder up at Pacific Heights . . that was different. Then things started to happen. It's political. You wouldn't get that response for some ordinary person's murder. This was someone important.

In Case 21, FW talks with a shopkeeper on Irving Street.

SK: What do you do?

FW: I'm doing a study of crime in the S.S.

SK: TV, the media, there's not so much crime. In a city, you just take it as a fact of life. Nobody minds the crime in Vietnam, but a little around here and people freak out. TV is neat and could do some great education. The ruling class of San Francisco takes all the symphony and opera seats, and we're left with the TV.

Case 22, suggests that that which appears in the paper is not representative but atypical. FW attends a meeting of the Sunset Heights Association of Responsible People (SHARP) to organize block groups for crime prevention. S.F police officers led a discussion on crime prevention.

Q: Is it (burglary) high in the Forest Hill area?

PO: It's pretty much the same. It's frustrating if we don't bag a guy once in a while. We need your help. There's no merit to fear of repercussion. I've been doing this for six years and my family and I haven't been bothered once. The retaliations you read about in the paper are exceptions; that's why they're in the paper. Statistically, there's nothing to worry about.

In Case 23, A.R. criticizes the media's failure to report crimes in the tourist season.

FW: For a while last winter there were quite a few crime stories. What accounts for the change?

AR: Because the tourist season is now in. There was a gentlemen's conspiracy to keep crime out of the San Francisco papers. There are murders and killings and stabbings here for two bits. Once there were five stabbings, but no article. Prostitution, drugs, liquor - you don't read it in our newspapers. There's a quiet conspiracy to hold down the crime rate - once in a while the word gets out - we say it's down, but the reports say it's up.

In Case 24, FW again interviews J.R. who criticizes the media's selectivity in favor of "sensational" events.

FW: Are there any areas of the Sunset that are worse than others?

JR: I can't say because the communication is bad. Things happen that are not reported. And when they're reported, they're usually inaccurate. An incident happened at the Carriage Market where two people broke in in the middle of the night, and when the help came in, in the morning, they pulled knives on them and then the grocer gave them the money. Now I read nothing about that. I heard it by word of mouth. At the Sunset Community Education office, someone broke in and took their typewriter and other office equipment, and no one heard about it. So I wouldn't say anyone is in worse shape. When something sensational happens, like an S.L.A. investigation, or finding a Mafia hit man in the house up there then you read about it in the papers.

In Case 25, FW interviews A.H. of ENERGY, an LEAA funded delinquency prevention project.

FW: Both downtown and out here people are upset about the crime wave. Doesn't that produce money for programs like ENERGY?

AH: They're calling it a media crime wave now. It helps get money, but as far as youth are concerned, it's backfired. People don't want to hire youth; they're potential criminals.

FW: What's your position about the alleged crime wave?

AH: Out here, there's been very little change. A lot of things that were never reported now are. It all averages out.

In Case 26, FW interviews J.H., principal of Giannini Junior High School,who suggests media personnel emphasize bad news.

FW: . . . Do you have any programs in the school about crime, any consciousness raising type of assemblies for example?

JH: No, basically, there are not many problems here, practically none, it's very nice and safe. In fact a reporter was here from the Chronicle for two half-days. The reason she stayed so long was because everything they found was good - you know all they want to find is something bad.

Media as a Publicity and Informational Tool

Although there is not the heightened consciousness of the use of media for publicity as in South Philadelphia, there is, nonetheless, an awareness of how the media can help community or neighborhood leaders.

In Case 27, FW interviews H.I. of Project SAFE.

HI: We're part of a state-wide Governor's task force on crime prevention. Originally we were left out of it. Now we're head of it, the model. This is because of the media, the publicity we've gotten. J. W. T. advertising agency has satisfied all its public serive needs by working with us. They've done more than what's required, working out the layouts, and doing it all for the cost of materials. They probably spent $40,000 or more on us so far.

In Case 28, FW attends a workshop for Communication between Parents and Teenagers at Giannini Junior High School. T.D., executive director of the San Francisco Youth Services Bureau also attended. One question concerned publicity. T.D. tells of the difficulties in getting publicity.

Q.: Has there been any publicity for the meeting?

TD: It's very hard to get media attention on teens; it's a political thing with the media.

Several People: There's no place for kids.

Q: This fear is actually keeping people from going out to do good things.

TD: We've got so much going for us here in the city; if only we could get the media to help us.

In Case 29, FW attends a Citizens for Justice Offshoot Meeting. They discuss police and crime prevention. J., chairperson, suggests a media strategy. Others suggest an all day conference. J. reiterates the "need to deal with the media." Someone mentions Vornburg's article in the Examiner, and says they can have experts like him present.

Case 30 again depicts the problems with the local media for publicity.

JR: The major problem is communication. We lack the capacity to effectively organize out here. The Today paper (free) is not delivered to everybody and the Progress is too broad in scope. There's no one organ.

In case 31, FW attends a meeting at the home of M.S. and his wife, coordinator of the Sunset Town Meeting, sponsored by the Institute of Cultural Affairs. M.S. suggests for a follow-up project, to go personally to all organizations in the Sunset and have them identify the functions that their organization is involved in. "Then publicize the results...this way, whatever an individual's need may be, he or she can find out what organization is working for it. Also, the holes, those needs the community has that are not being served, can be recognized."

References to an Article and/or Specific Medium

These refer to specific sources of information.

In Case 31, FW interviews T.C., of the Giannini Junior High School. They discuss the extension of Project SAFE to the Sunset.

TC: Citizen's Safety Program won't get off the ground. I'm surprised it's coming to the Sunset. I know G.Y., who's in Visitacion Valley and I'll ask him what's happening.

FW: You don't think it would be likely to work?

TC: From what I've heard, it's just not getting off the ground.

FW: There was an article, in the Chronicle, I think, which talked about the slow start and waste of money.

TC concludes, however, that the program would be good in the Sunset.

In Case 32, FW interviews H.A., organizer of the West Portal Neighborhood Alert.

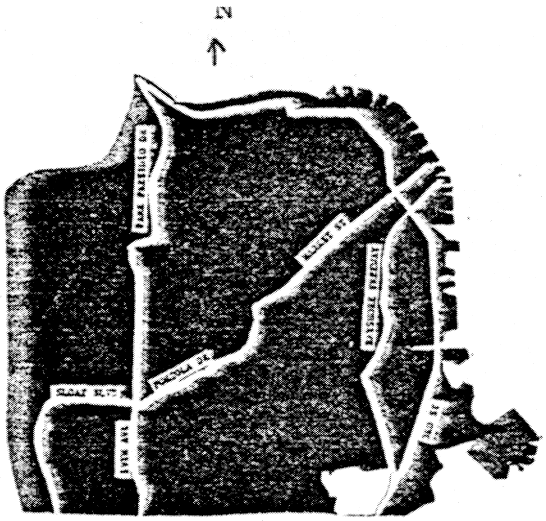
FW: Did you get your ideas to organize from anyplace in particular?

HA: No, except that there was this article (holds up copy of 1/17/77 New West magazine) about something that worked in Santa Ana, where they cut the crime rate by 20%. He's doing the same stuff as I am; now G. says he started it, so I asked for his manuals.

Finally, in Case 33, FW interviews M.G. of ENERGY, a community based agency serving teenagers in the Sunset/Richmond districts. They discuss conflicts and tensions among ethnic groups and the increase in gang activity. According to M.G., at the high schools, there was a noticeable amount of tension after the showing of Roots.

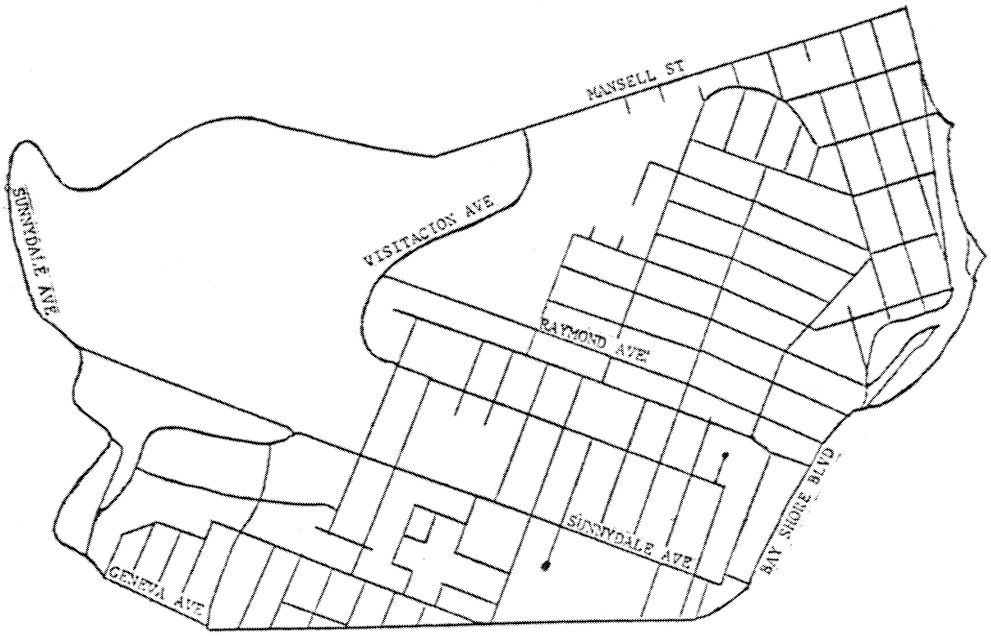
Miscellaneous

In Case 33, FW attends a police community relations meeting. Someone mentions the problem with newspaper delivery. "The delivery of pamphlets and newspapers is a problem. It looks like you've been gone for a week after two days. You can't stop it. The Progress is the "biggest offender." Police said they could put up a sign saying no ads or peddlars, but newspapers are exempt.



San Francisco

VISITACION VALLE



Visitacion Valley

Visitacion Valley is characterized as an area in which the population is diverse, with many different ethnic groups represented in addition to blacks and whites. Many of the people to whom the fieldworker spoke commented on how nice Visitacion Valley was because of the fact that it was so well integrated. The majority of the people are working class, with some professionals and some on public aid.

The area covered in the fieldwork dealt almost exclusively with three housing complexes: the Geneva Terraces, the Towers, and Sunnydale public housing. The Terraces are a large group of townhouses built adjoining the Towers. The Towers were originally planned as luxury high-rises, but the contractor went bankrupt and the Towers were then developed for middle to lower class families. They were never adequately filled, however, because lower income people could better afford the Sunnydale public housing.

The impression drawn from the field notes is that all three complexes have continuing problems. Sunnydale experiences the usual problems of public housing (high incidence of crime, female dominated households, little organized ability to deal with internal housing problems). The Towers have never been able to attract and hold the tenants it originally hoped for and they therefore represent undesirable elements in the minds of many area residents. Finally, the Geneva Terraces' homeowners have experienced very little appreciation on the value of their homes because of their proximity to the unsuccessful Towers and Sunnydale.

Also included in the Visitacion Valley area is Little Hollywood, a quite and stable area of single family homes, in the blocks immediately surrounding the three major housing developments.

Criminal Environment

Burglary is the crime with which area residents were predominantly concerned. Almost everyone with whom the fieldworker came in contact with had a personal victimization story to tell, or had friends who had been recently robbed. The residents of the Terraces marked off on a map which Terrace homes had been burglarized and nearly every home was marked. Terrace residents also consistently reported that cars were constantly being vandalized and parts stolen. Most said they did not use their car ports, both because their cars would be harmed or they would be attacked in them. The Towers reported similar problems. Sunnydale also had to deal with the problems of assault and rape or sexual assault. It was reported by a number of sources that crime in Sunnydale was committed by residents ripping off other residents. Also, women who had boyfriends living with them or visiting them were said to often by robbed by their own boyfriends.

Residents of the Terraces and Towers consistently blamed Sunnydale tenants for the crimes committed in the area. Some people also reported that since the area had a lot of vehicular traffic through it, some of those travelling through either stopped to burglarize or returned to do it.

Two trouble spots were constantly noted. First, the corner of Sunnydale and Hahn, which is located next to the Sunnydale project, and where crimes and vandalism of all kinds were reported. Second was the Cala supermarket where purse-snatching and robberies consituted a serious problem, especially for the elderly.

One note of importance to keep in mind when considering the seriousness of the crime issue in Visitacion Valley is the question of whether crime was, in fact, a serious concern of residents or whether the fieldworker exclusively dealt with those who had already demonstrated their concern. This

means that the fieldworker interviewed only those people who had shown their concern over crime by attending meetings of crime organizations. There were almost no interviews conducted on the streets where the fieldworker would stop passersby and poll their opinions, as was common in the Chicago and Philadelphia field sites. This fact, combined with the fact that the Citizen's Safety Project, a crime-oriented project, had much trouble getting people out to meetings and motivating them to act (see Collective Crime Behavior) should temper the reader's thinking about the site and the magnitude of its residents' concern about crime.

Political Relations

It appears from the field notes that Visitacion Valley does not have any strong ties to the San Francisco political powers. One reason for this appears to be that the man who served for many years as the spokesman for the Valley always said that there were no problems that the Valley needed help with, and therefore, it came to be neglected by the politicians.

Throughout the period of fieldwork, any political help that was needed by various groups was solicited through confrontation tactics and constant pressure and action by groups to attact attention and gain visibility. The overall impression gleaned from the field notes is that once groups or individuals exerted pressure or confronted the city administration, they were fairly successful in having their demands heard and given serious consideration.

Police Relations

The police in the Valley appear to present themselves and their capabilities to the residents as realistically as possible. In their numerous appearances at block club meetings and in interviews with the fieldworker, they constantly stressed their very limited ability to affect the crime problem and the need for the people to realize that they must help themselves. They strongly supported citizen efforts to deal with crime problems.

The people, for their part, appeared to have ambivalent feelings toward the police. The two area beat cops were strongly praised and well liked and they in turn respected the people, liked working the area, and were concerned about it. On the other hand, the police in general were quite often criticized for poor response time or for failing to respond to calls at all. Given the concern over frequent and numerous burglaries, the displeasure over police response was widespread, although it was commonly acknowledged that there was little the police could do anyway.

Organizations in Visitacion Valley

The All People's Coalition (APC) is the only major organization in the Valley reported on in the field notes. It was formed around 1971-72 and began as a fairly radical organization, an image that has been impossible for it to shake. It used confrontation tactics and was considered "Communistic" by many area residents. The APC attempts to deal with any issues of interest to residents, and was instrumental in bringing to the Valley the Citizen's Safety Project (CSP). The field notes unfortunately do not contain any information on membership or the past activities of the group, with the

exception of its successful effort to get better street lighting. Staff and residents alike reported that the APC had lost its effectiveness and was quickly going downhill.

The Visitacion Valley Community Council (VVCC) is the organization which had been the major community organization until the APC eclipsed its power. A clear picture of it did not emerge from the field notes and exactly what it does never became obvious. It seems to have been controlled primarily by one area businessman, who is reported to have felt that there were no real problems to be dealt with in the Valley. The VVCC does have a recreation center and some limited crime efforts (see Collective Crime Behavior) but the extent of its activities was not reported.

The only other organizations mentioned were a number of tenant councils, some defunct, in the three major housing complexes. None of them were reported on in any detail and the extent of their effectiveness remains unclear.

Collective Crime Behavior

The field notes devote at least a few hundred pages to two anti-crime programs which had just started in the Valley. The first program was the Citizen's Safety Project (CSP) or SAFE as it gradually became known. This program was federally funded and had been promoted by the APC. The project had organizers who attempted to organize the Valley on a block by block basis. It held introductory block meetings where the project was explained.

CSP attempted to do the following: sponsor an Operation ID engraving of belongings; encourage neighbors to get to know each other and take responsibility for each other and fight crime themselves; teach, with the help of the police,defensive and self-protection measures (target-hardening); and

organize around a particular crime problem each particular block felt was serious for it. Some of the crime actions it took were: petitioning for CETA slots to form a Senior Citizen's Escort Service; a "Media Walk Through" with the police, city officials and media publicizing the high incidence of burglary in the Terraces and the need for unarmed guards for the Terraces; successfully petitioning to have a security guard posted at supermaracy where many purse-snatchings and muggings occurred; attempting to get better. lighting near the Sunnydale project.

The organizers of the project continually complained of apathy and the need for them to find some inspiration to continue organizing. It is extremely difficult to draw any conclusions as to CSP's success or failure because the organizing effort and attempts to rally residents around one particularly troublesome problem were still in their early stages. It is fair to conclude, however, that the CSP organizers were having a very difficult time creating and sustaining interest in the program.

The second crime program in the Valley was the Community Board Program (CBP). All of the notes on the CBP deal strictly with its formation and attempts to organize and implement it within the Valley. The program was to set up boards within the Valley of residents who would attempt to settle disputes or petty offenses committed by neighbors. Cases would be referred by police, appearance would be voluntary, and settlements by mutual agreement. During the fieldwork period, community meetings were held at which role-playing sessions were enacted which were to point up problems and answer questions and anticipate just exactly how the program could best be made to work.

A serious debate arose among those working to implement the program as to whether the fieldworker should be allowed to attend the planning

meetings. There was considerable antagonism and suspicion of the LEAA sponsorship of the RTC Project, oppositions to the fieldworker taking lengthy notes on what individuals said, and fear that the fieldworker or the RTC staff would use the notes to start their own Community Boards. After several meetings between staff of RTC, the fieldworker, and CBP people, it was decided to bar the fieldworker from meetings but to allow her access to minutes of the meetings. The fieldworker was not able to get any notes, however, and coverage in the notes of the CBP stopped.

As stated previously, coverage of these two programs, the CSP and CBP, fills several hundred pages. While much of it is extremely repetitious, these notes are nevertheless very enlightening as to how groups organize and attempt to create interest and generate action. The organizing process is described in minute detail which reveals what a slow and tortuous process the organizers must face.

One final program only briefly mentioned, was the diversion program run by the VVCC. The program originally had only juveniles sent to the VVCC's community center, but expanded into handling adult diversion cases from the court. No details were reported as to number in the program, how long it had existed, or what diversion cases had to do in the program.

Individual Patterns of Crime Behavior

The most prevalent behavior pattern reported in the Valley field notes was the taking of security measures to protect homes and cars. At the Terraces, gates leading to residents' homes were installed and kept locked. Most of the original locks on the homes had been replaced by better locks. Residents repeatedly reported that they would not leave their cars in their

carports because of vandalism and thefts. Several residents reported they were moving or had moved to safer areas, or knew friends who were moving away from the Terraces, Towers or Sunnydale.

Finally some of the blocks adjacent to the housing complexes which joined the CSP reported that they regularly watched out for their neighbors.

Patterns of Fear of Crime

One often repeated fear of crime in the Valley was revealed by residents' refusal to attend crime organization meetings at night. At meetings, fear of coming out at night and discussion as to whether to hold meetings on Saturday mornings was often mentioned. Another interesting pattern was neighbor's reluctance to tell each other that they were going away because of fear that neighbor would rob his/her home.

Crime-Related Media References

The references in Visitacion Valley were more difficult than those in other sites to categorize. The majority focused on the media and crime or fear of crime. A second category combined News Coverage of Events and Media as a Publicity and Information Tool. A series of three references in the last category suggests the frustrations felt by those desiring publicity, and the tactics used to get it.

Media and Crime or Fear of Crime

1) Affirmative references, defined as those in which people claim to use and/or trust the media as a source of information upon which to form opinions;
2) Negative references, defined as those in which people claim they do not use and/or trust the media as a source of information upon which to form opinions;
3) Mixed, in which both affirmative and negative views are conveyed.

In Case 1, FW visits "Barney," a regular contact. "He didn't tell me anything new. As usual. He reads the paper very day and that's where he gets most of his city and national news. Neighborhood news he gets from his daily walks."

In Case 2, FW interviews Joyce Peters, who works in the xerox room at the U.S. Court of Appeals:

J.P.: I think the media is a big reason for creating fear in people, I certainly never have had fears...I've never had anything happen to me. But since all this stuff in the papers has come out, I feel much more scared than I used to. Once you've had something happen to you...

FW: Can you talk about what you think are the causes of crime?

J.P.: Well, I guess this materialistic attitude that prevails in this country. The feeling that TV mainly puts across, that we need all of these things that I consider luxuries...

Case 3 represents a strong affirmative reference. FW interviews B., an older black woman active in the Senior Citizens program from the Sunnydale community center. "...When I first moved in here, I was sick... I had no idea of the kind of crime that goes on here. The only things that I really knew about was from the stuff I was reading in the papers. Everytime somethin' would happen back then, I would really fall to pieces. I was helpless to do anything because I was sick. I really felt scared. I couldn't do anything to protect myself. That's when I bought Rebel (the dog)... I was terrified."

In Case 4, FW interviews Father C., pastor of St. James Church. They discuss crime. Father C.: "We talk about all of the murders that are committed with guns and knives...but how many people can we murder with our tongues! (Preacher coming out in him!) I believe that we send out vibrations from ourselves as to whether we are into crime or health in this society! I really believe that! And I'll tell you, that article in the Progress... saying that VV has such a high rate of burglary! That brought back all of the old bad wounds in people. They got scared all over again! (Woman sitting in on interview nodding.) People are used to living in pain and paranoia...and they look for excuses to keep up that lifestyle. I tell them that VV doesn't have the highest murder rate or the highest auto theft rate, but they shake their heads and say how awful it is and go back behind their bars. They're so used to living this way! It's terrible, We've been trying to get them out."

Case 5 exemplifies a negative reference. FW interviews G.M., a young white single resident of VV. G.M.: "The actual statistics of crime are minimal, I'm sure, but people start talking and they get themselves scared, just by talking and it just builds and builds. The newspaper is the other thing that really gets people freaked out. Especially the damn SF Hearst papers...they've always been filled with yellow journalism... from the day they were started! I've talked to people who live down on the peninsula, after having moved out of the city...and they're more scared of SF than they ever were when they lived here... and it's because of those damn newspapers!! They put fear in the hearts of everyone that's stupid enough to read them!!!"

In Case 6, FW attends a Citizen Safety Program block club meeting of districts 1A and 1B together. One person mentions TV violence.

D.: I just saw a thing on TV tonight...Jerry Francioses has gotten some TV violence thing postponed. I think that parents and YG and WP should try and get together and...(go) down to City Hall or wherever and try to stop some of this TV violence. There are too many teenage kids goin' around killin' with no remorse. (Amen's all around).

MM.: Can I just interrupt for a minute, since I happen to know something about this. The organization who is working on TV violence is called 'Save the Earth.' They're gonna suggest that we boycott violence on TV.

There are also mixed references exemplified by Case 7. FW interviews Mr. B., a retired resident of VV. FW asks about what's new at Cala. (I believe Cala is a housing complex.)

M.B.: Oh, I don't really know nothin' except what I read in the papers and what I hear. But you can't believe half of what you read in the paper. I guess they're having the same problem with purse-snatching.

Later, FW notes: "Before Mr. B. would start a sentence, many of them were prefaced by, you know, I was just readin' in the paper the other day that...This indicated to me, that he really does rely heavily on the newspaper to keep him informed. He came right out and said this several times. "Well, I don't know what's going on except for what I read in the newspapers and what I hear."

Media Coverage of Events/Media as a Publicity and Informational Tool

These two categories are combined in Visitacion Valley. While these references depict an awareness of and a desire for publicity by organizational leaders, they do not suggest traditional publicity means (i.e. ads in the newspaper). Rather, the leaders have "created" news events by which to obtain press coverage. There are four references in this category; three of which represent continuing series in the process. That series depicts the frustrations and difficulties involved, as well.

In Case 8, FW attends a Citizen Safety meeting. "H" brought up a discussion on press coverage of the project.

H.: Well as I'm sure you all know, this project is a hot one as far as the city officials go. The mayor is very concerned that it go well. And I've been getting the press on my back for a long time now. They've actually been calling me for the past month now and they're really pushing me to be able to cover something that's going on with the project. Now as I said before, you guys are kind of the model community...you've really done a super job...so what I'm wondering is whether or not you will agree to have the press come down here and cover one of your block meetings.

G.: Well let's see what everyone thinks of that.

Someone right off the bat said "Sure send 'em down...we'd all like to be on TV.'

"Several others thought that it would be better if the press covered one of the board meetings instead of the block club meetings, since there has only been one block club meeting, and the second one is next week. G. felt that to have the press at only the second meeting would not be a good idea! Everyone agreed. Everyone also agreed that it would be better to have the press cover a board meeting.

H.: OK, I think that that's a good idea...I also think that if you all just do exactly what you've done here tonight, you'd be doin' just great. You know as well as I do that this thing needs good press.

In Case 9, FW attends a media walk-through of Geneva Terraces, sponsored by the Citizen Safety Project.

"This event had been in the making for roughly 2 weeks...GY spent most of this last week organizing for it. Meetings with Rah...and lots of phone calls to city leaders...trying to get them to show up."

FW relates:

"There was a black man, who I have never met before, going around and getting people to sign in. I introduced myself to him and vice versa. I asked him what he thought something like this could do. He felt that it could do something. Maybe slow it down. "I"m angry, I'll tell you that. And if this don't work, then we'll think of something that will. Like havin' citizens go around and patrol their own area."

"R. began talking to his people. Explaining for the hundredth time why they were doing this. He stressed that they weren't going to get concrete results from this; only make the bigwigs aware of what the Terraces is like and why they need more than the CSP neighborhood alert idea. GY

told the people to "Let R. do most of the talking...he's our leader. He knows what needs to be said. We're only trying to make one point, we don't want to get off the subject. If there are other concerns among those of you here now, please let's hear them now."

FW notes that two people brought up issues that were dismissed by the leaders afterwards; there were no comments. FW noted several tactics used by the leaders to rile up those congregated.

R.: Well how many people here are angry?! How many people upset?! (Trying to raise emotions so that they would really sock it to the press!) No one really answered. One black man behind R. said "I'm angry... and I think we can get something done today."

Later FW relates: "One of the other tactics that R. and GY used to show the crowd what a serious situation it was...

R.: How many people here have had an experience with crime before? Almost all of the hands went up. GY began laughing saying "I don't see how they can ignore <u>this</u>."

FW notes people complaining as they waited for the press as they had been asked to arrive several hours prior. When the press arrived, FW followed the tour. Many of the events were "staged" (i.e. a prearranged interview with a burglary victim, a demonstration of how quickly a kid can scale the fence around the Terraces and so on.)

In Case 10, FW interviews Mrs. H., who tells about the media coverage the group received.

Mrs. H.: Well, we finally made it on the press. It was that little Chinese reporter that does news around the city, L.W. She's from Channel 7. We had a meeting in the APC. The cameras were there and all. We all sat around a table and talked.

She continues:

They wanted to walk down Leland filming, and go to Cala and show the guard, and then into Gilrey's cleaners, you know my friend who had so much trouble there. Then they were going to go over to the Terraces and talk with Cart...about all of his troubles. Then they wanted to go up to McLaren Park, where all of these murders have been going on. They never made it past Leland. And the funny thing was that they ran into this little old lady who always shows up at these crazy things, and she took over the whole thing. She was saying that we shouldn't be wasting our taxes on these programs, but that we should all be down on our knees praying...The cameras focused right in on her. It was ridiculous. Then Father L. said that he's been praying...for a long time and he feels that there needs to be more done that that.

They left after only a short while. After they left, I.B. turned to me and said 'that lady looked so bored... (referring to the reporter) and I'll tell you why...we're non-controversial, the media only likes controversial issues. Why should they waste their time down here... we're nothing exciting!!!' And I realized that she's right.

Then I talked to G. again today and he said that he saw the cameras down here again today! On Desmond Avenue., that's probably the nicest street in the Valley. I can't figure out what's going on! All this press for what!!!!! It doesn't do us any good, for those of us who just want to try and get this neighborhood so we can live in it without being scared!!!!

And then yesterday, (Sat. or Sun.) I happened to turn on the radio, and I heard H.I. and Lt. J. talking about the CSP and how good it was.

They were talking as if everything is moving right along and that lots of things have already happened!!! I couldn't believe it!! ... KGO radio on the Helen Bently Talk Show. It was all a bunch of phoney talk!!!"

FW: Boy there sure has been a lot of press in VV lately.

Mrs. H.: Yeah, but where does it get us--nowhere!!!

Finally, FW attends a Police-Community Cooperation Night. FW notes that the press arrived to cover Police Chief Gain. "The place was very chaotic. Gain had arrived, and behind him trailed camera men and kids and dogs..."

Footnotes for Chapter 6

1. South Philadelphia and West Philadelphia, Lincoln Park and Wicker Park in Chicago and the Sunset and Visitacion Valley in San Francisco.

2. Drafts of these profiles were written by Linda England and Aaron Podelefsky; references to media in the fieldnotes were summarized by Shirley Dvorin.

Chapter 7

Crime Communications Networks

In addition to reading about crime in the newspapers, people learn about victimizations by talking with their friends and neighbors, and by being victimized. Several items on the telephone survey allow us to assess our respondents' exposure to the media, their interpersonal communication about crime, and their reliance on particular sources for information about crime in their neighborhoods. Descriptions of those data are reported here; more detailed analyses on these and the in-person interview data are reported in Chapters 8-11.

Newspaper Readership

In earlier sections of this volume, we discussed the prominence given to crime news in each of the major metropolitan dailies in San Francisco, Chicago and Philadelphia. Four questions in the telephone interview[1] asked about exposure to both metropolitan and community newspapers, and to some extent, newspaper-reported crime.

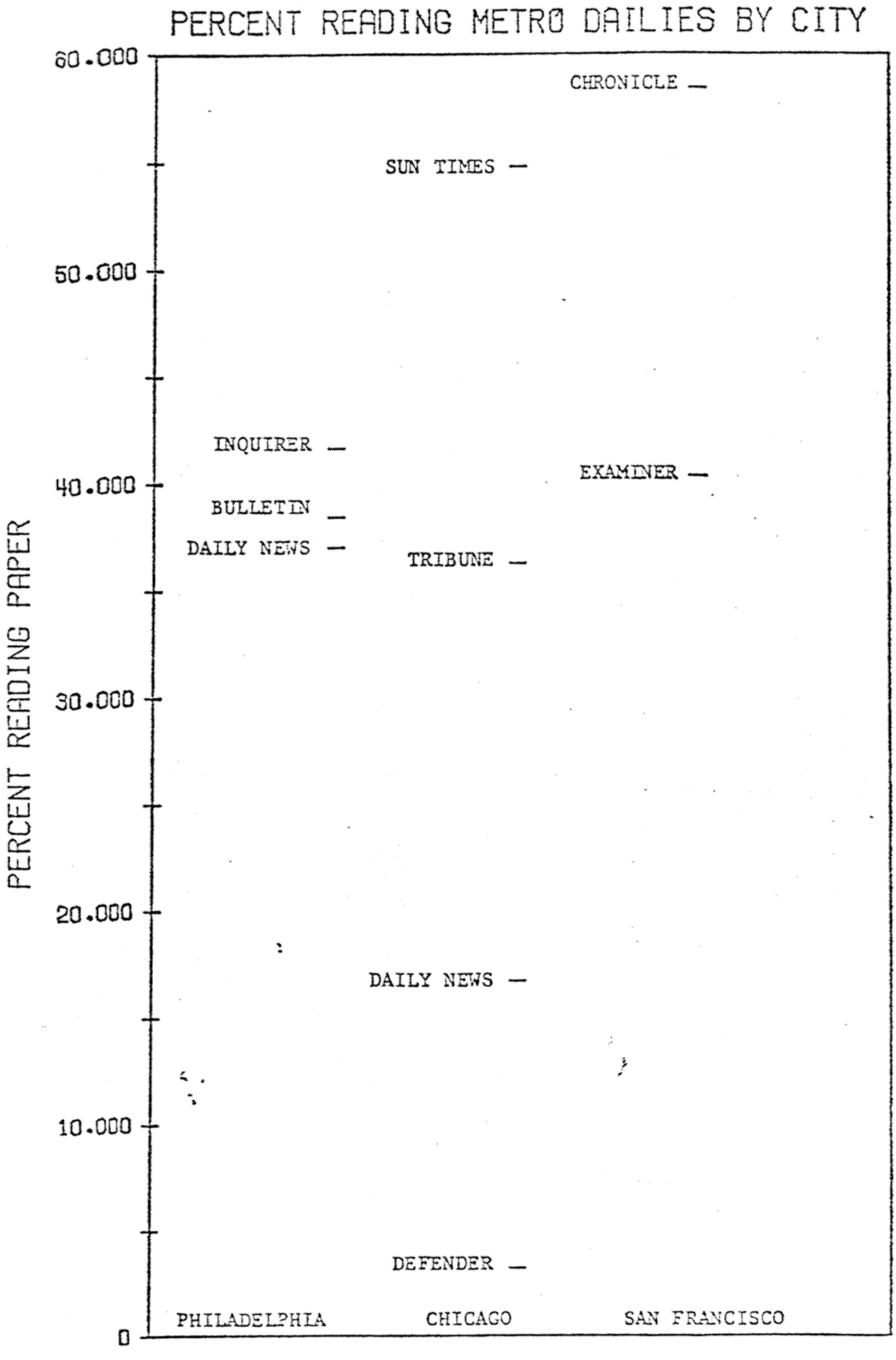
Respondents were asked if they had read any daily newspapers in the last week and if so which ones; whether or not they read a local or community paper regularly; and if they had read any stories about crime in <u>any</u> paper "yesterday." A very large proportion of the sample (85%) reported reading daily newspapers in the last week; up to six papers were coded in response to "which one(s)"?[2]

Figure 1 shows that nearly 60% of the people interviewed in San Francisco read the Chronicle and 40% read the Examiner. In Chicago, the Sun-Times was most widely read among our survey respondents. In Philadelphia the Inquirer was first with about 42%, but the Bulletin and Daily News were close behind. In Chicago and San Francisco, the pattern of readership of the

---

Figure 7-1 about here

Figure 7-1


PERCENT READING METRO DAILIES BY CITY
PERCENT READING PAPER
60.000
50.000
40.000
30.000
20.000
10.000
0
CHRONICLE
SUN TIMES
INQUIRER
EXAMINER
BULLETIN
DAILY NEWS
TRIBUNE
DAILY NEWS
DEFENDER
PHILADELPHIA
CHICAGO
SAN FRANCISCO

metros in our sample deviates from the pattern suggested by the table of circulation figures for the newspapers. (See Table 3-4 indicating the Tribune exceeds the Sun-Times, and the Bulletin exceeds the Inquirer.) A probable explanation is that both the Bulletin and Tribune are widely sold and read in suburban areas which were excluded from our telephone survey.

Our assumption in constructing a measure summing the number of metros read was that persons reading several newspapers would be exposed to more crime news than persons reading only one. Forty-eight percent of the sample reported reading a story about crime in some paper "yesterday." The average number of dailies read by our sample was 1.14.

Locality

Although about 85% of our respondents in all three cities reported reading metro dailies, more Philadelphians regularly read local community papers; and, therefore, Philadelphians read significantly more newspapers (metros and locals) than did Chicagoans and San Franciscans. (See Figures 7-2 through 7-4).

Figures 7-2 - 7-4 about here

More Philadelphians also reported reading a story about crime "yesterday" (See Figure 7-5), but more Chicagoans were likely to say a "particular crime

---

Figure 7-5 about here

---

story" they had read, seen or heard in the last couple of weeks "stuck out" in their minds. (See Figure 7-6).

Figure 7-6 about here

Figure 7-2

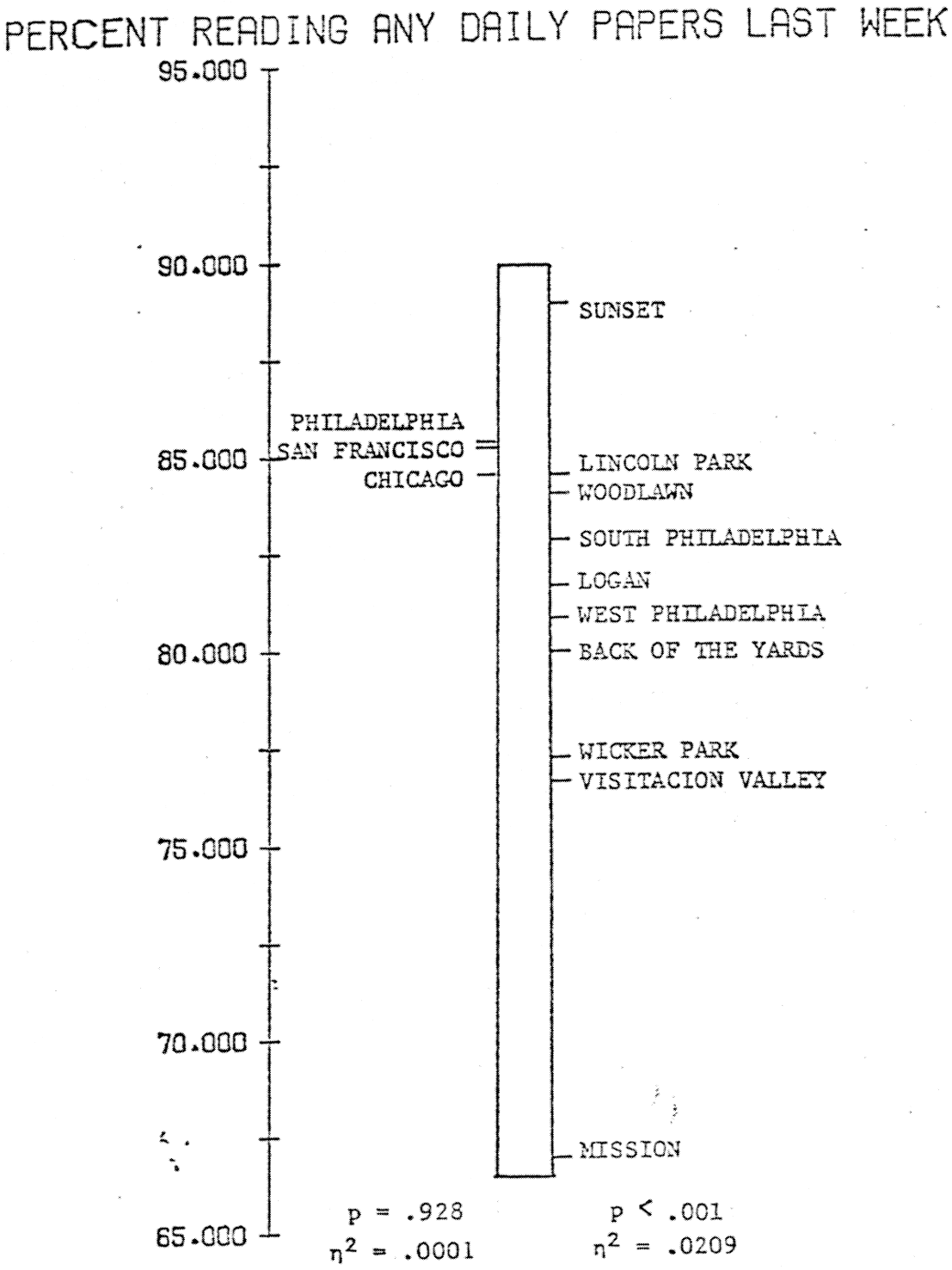

PERCENT READING ANY DAILY PAPERS LAST WEEK
95.000
90.000
85.000
80.000
75.000
70.000
65.000
PHILADELPHIA
SAN FRANCISCO
CHICAGO
SUNSET
LINCOLN PARK
WOODLAWN
SOUTH PHILADELPHIA
LOGAN
WEST PHILADELPHIA
BACK OF THE YARDS
WICKER PARK
VISITACION VALLEY
MISSION
p = .928
η² = .0001
p < .001
η² = .0209

Figure 7-3

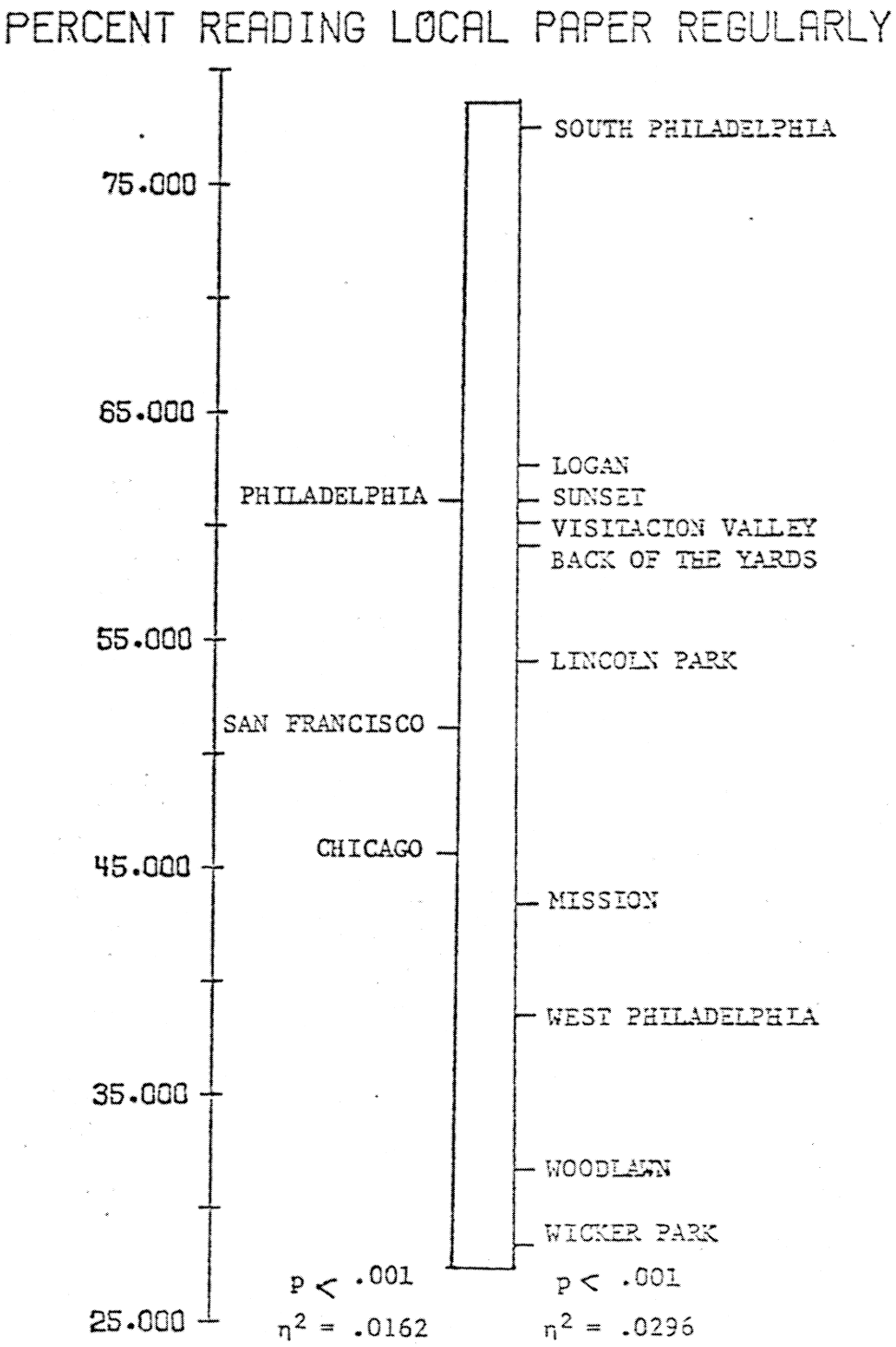

PERCENT READING LOCAL PAPER REGULARLY
75.000
65.000
55.000
45.000
35.000
25.000
PHILADELPHIA
SAN FRANCISCO
CHICAGO
SOUTH PHILADELPHIA
LOGAN
SUNSET
VISITACION VALLEY
BACK OF THE YARDS
LINCOLN PARK
MISSION
WEST PHILADELPHIA
WOODLAWN
WICKER PARK
p < .001
η² = .0162
p < .001
η² = .0296

Figure 7-4

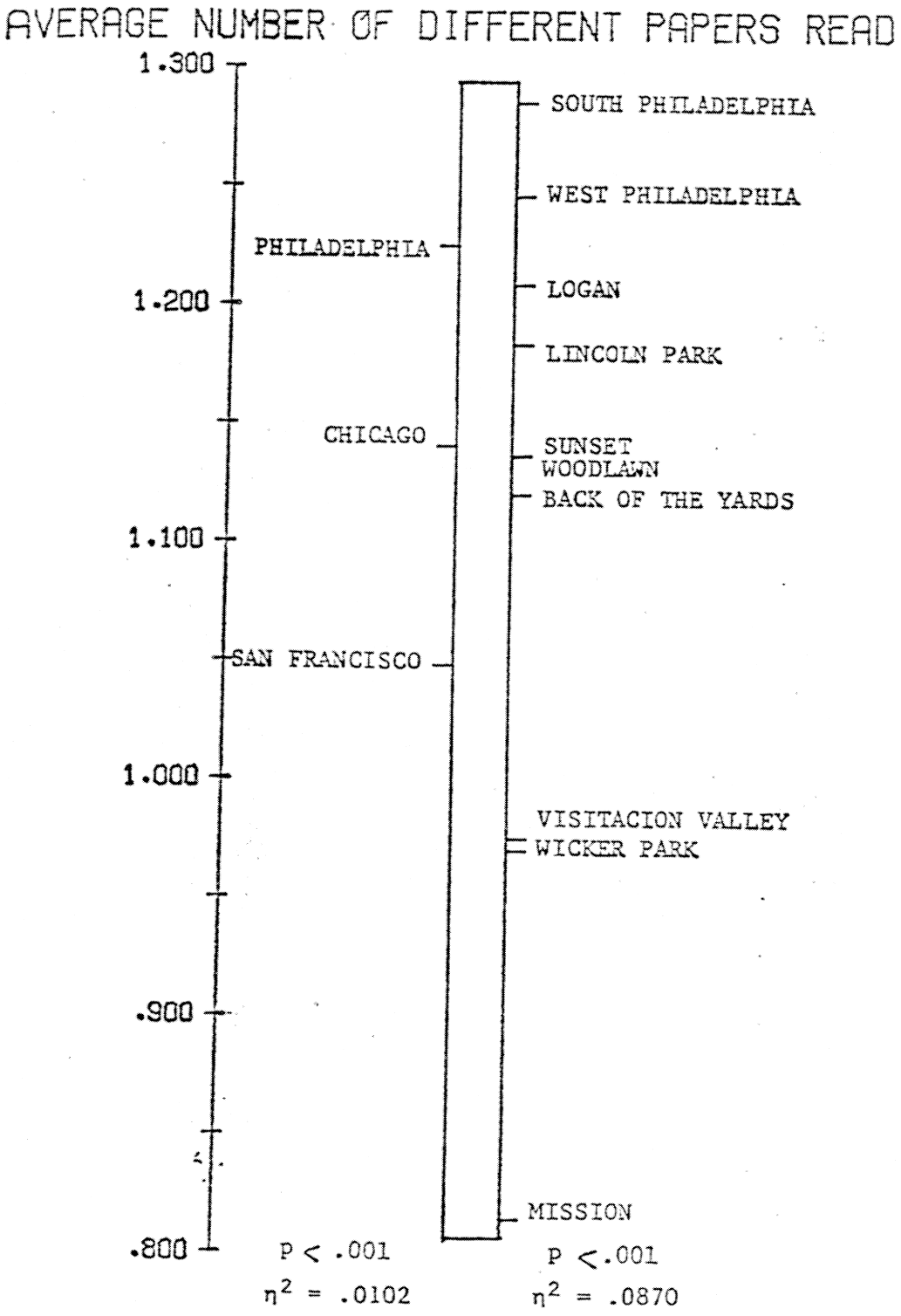

AVERAGE NUMBER OF DIFFERENT PAPERS READ
1.300
1.200
1.100
1.000
.900
.800
PHILADELPHIA
CHICAGO
SAN FRANCISCO
SOUTH PHILADELPHIA
WEST PHILADELPHIA
LOGAN
LINCOLN PARK
SUNSET
WOODLAWN
BACK OF THE YARDS
VISITACION VALLEY
WICKER PARK
MISSION
P < .001
η² = .0102
P <.001
η² = .0870

Figure 7-5

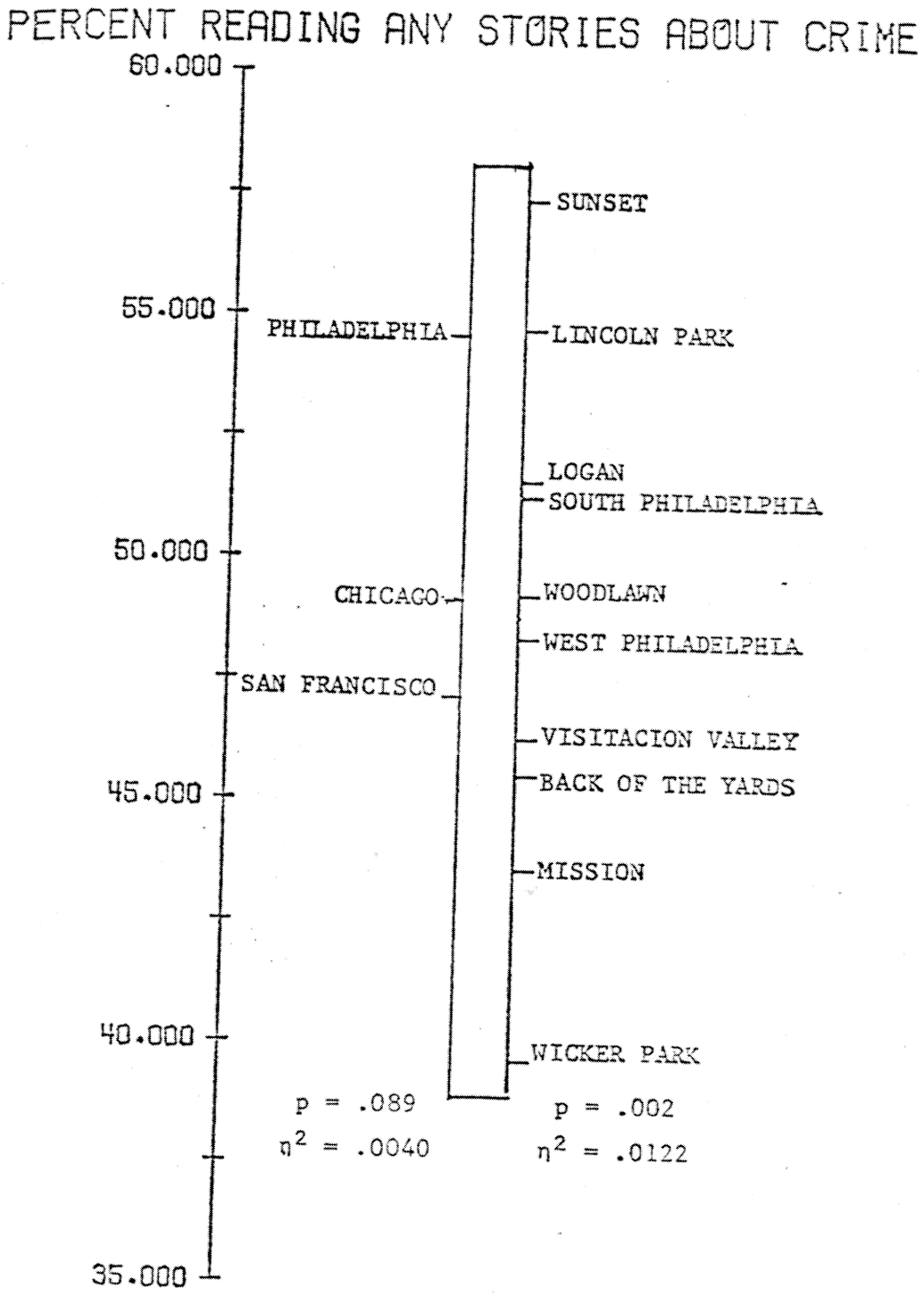
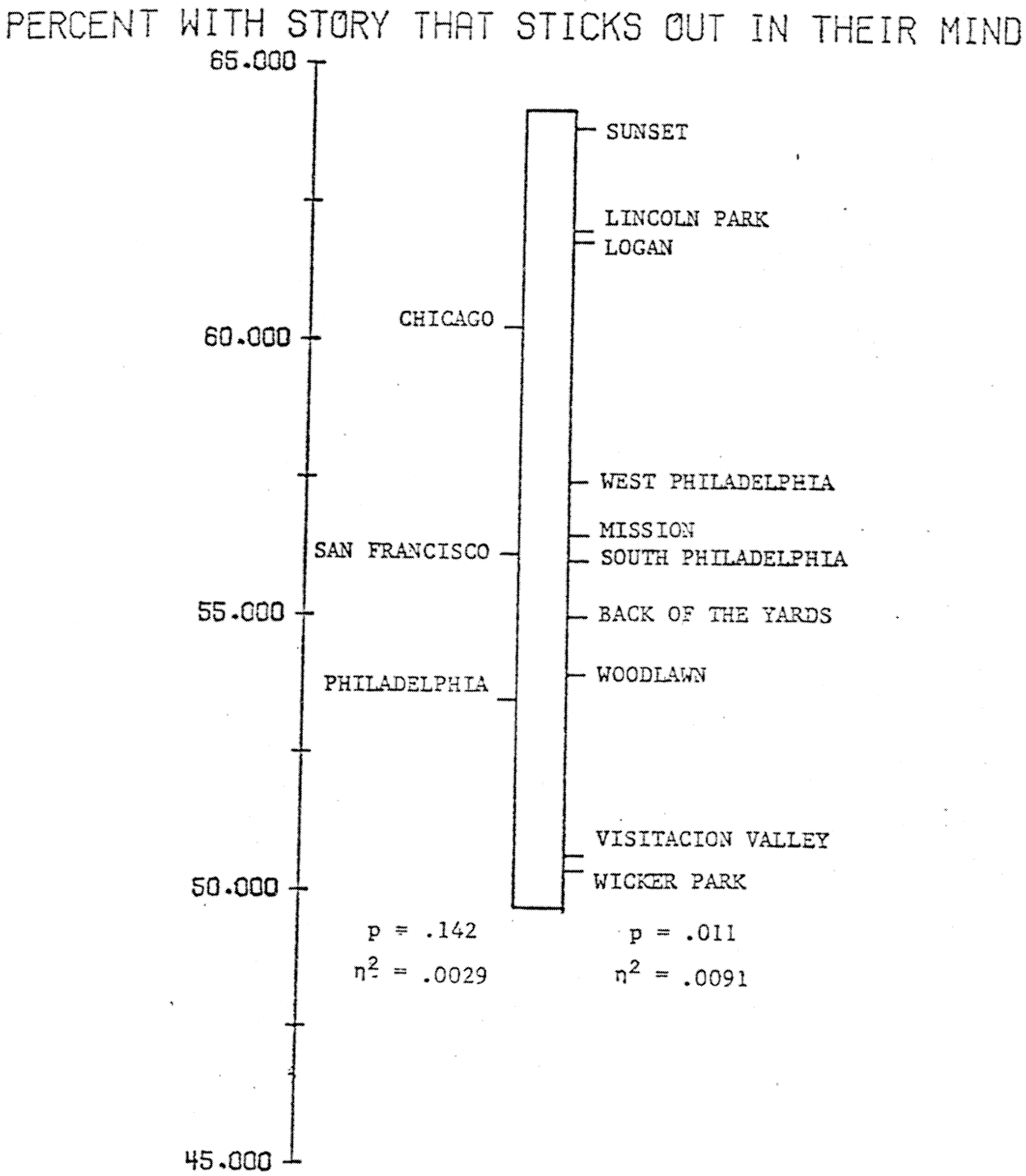

PERCENT READING ANY STORIES ABOUT CRIME
60.000
55.000
50.000
45.000
40.000
35.000
PHILADELPHIA
CHICAGO
SAN FRANCISCO
SUNSET
LINCOLN PARK
LOGAN
SOUTH PHILADELPHIA
WOODLAWN
WEST PHILADELPHIA
VISITACION VALLEY
BACK OF THE YARDS
MISSION
WICKER PARK
p = .089
η² = .0040
p = .002
η² = .0122

Figure 7-6


PERCENT WITH STORY THAT STICKS OUT IN THEIR MIND
65.000
60.000
55.000
50.000
45.000
CHICAGO
SAN FRANCISCO
PHILADELPHIA
SUNSET
LINCOLN PARK
LOGAN
WEST PHILADELPHIA
MISSION
SOUTH PHILADELPHIA
BACK OF THE YARDS
WOODLAWN
VISITACION VALLEY
WICKER PARK
p = .142
η^2 = .0029
p = .011
η^2 = .0091

On all of these newspaper readership measures, the figures show there is statistically significant variation among the ten neighborhood samples. Both ethnic diversity of South Philadelphia and the availability of a number of ethnic language papers in that community are plausible explanations for the exceptionally high percentages in that neighborhood that report reading local papers regularly, and for the relatively large average number of papers read by residents there.

Our two most middle class neighborhoods (Sunset and Lincoln Park) are highest in terms of the percentages of residents reading metropolitan dailies during the preceding week; this finding gives further support to the notion that these residents are more "cosmopolitan" than residents of our other communities in their interest and habits.

Interestingly enough, it is also the residents of these middle class communities who were most likely to report reading "stories about crime in any paper," and who were most likely to answer "yes" to the question, "Thinking of all the crime stories you've read, seen or heard about in the last couple of weeks, is there a particular one that you remember, or that sticks out in your mind?" These data suggest that crime is more likely to be "on the minds" of our middle class respondents, and that their perceptions of crime may be more influenced by their reading of metropolitan dailies than their exposure to either local newspapers or TV.

South Philadelphians, who read the most papers and the most locals, are about average in terms of their reading of metros, recalling reading a crime story the day before and in terms of a "particular crime story that sticks out" in their minds. And, generally, the communities whose residents report reading the fewest metros also have the lowest number reporting reading a crime story the day before or recalling a crime story that "sticks out in their minds."

Two additional intriguing questions are raised by these initial findings. Do residents of the Sunset and Lincoln Park more frequently recall crime stories because the issue of crime is more salient to them than to residents of communities where the crime rate is reportedly higher? And, what information sources are most influential in shaping the crime perceptions of residents who don't read metropolitan papers, but recall "particular" crime stories" A partical answer to these questions is provided in other volumes of this report.

Background Variables

Just as we examined the relationship of demographic variables to victimization and salience of crime, here we report the effect of those variables on newspaper readership and recollections of crime stories.

Table 7-1 indicates the subpopulations defined by our demographic variables who are unusally high in reading metropolitan dailies, in the numbers

---

Table 7-1 about here

---

of papers they read, reading locals regularly, reading a crime story the day before, and recalling a "particular crime story."

Reading metropolitan dailies is clearly related to education; relatively well educated people are more likely to report reading metros, and to read more different newspapers. Whites are more likely to read them than blacks and Latinos, and men are more likely to read them than women.

Unlike TV viewing which seems generally to increase with age (see below), readership of newspapers, especially metros, decreases with age. One plausible explanation may be that persons who are now elderly in the U.S.

Table 7-1

Subpopulations Reading Newspapers or Recalling
Crime Stories Considerably More Than Average in Three Cities

Number of Metros Read

College Graduate	
Blacks	1.3
Whites	1.2
Male	1.3
Some College	
Whites	1.2
Males	1.3
High School Graduates	
Males	1.2
Young	
Whites	1.2
Males	1.2
Middle-age	
Whites	1.2
Males	1.2
Elderly	
Males	1.3

3-city mean 1.1

Read Metro Daily in Last Week

College Graduate	
White	90%
Latino	100%
Males	92%
Some College	
White	90%
Males	91%

3-city average = 85%

Reads Local Paper Regularly

Some College	
White	59%
High School Graduate	
White	62%
High School Dropout	
White	60%
Middle-age	
White	61%
Females	60%
Elderly	
White	64%
Males	61%

3-city average = 53%

Read Crime Story Yesterday

Some College	
Males	52%
High School Graduate	
Males	51%
Middle-age	
Males	52%
Elderly	
Latinos	67%

3-city average = 48%

Table 7-1 (Continued)

"Particular Crime" Read, Seen or Heard About " Sticks Out" in Mind	
College Graduate	
Whites	61%
Latinos	63%
Some College	
Blacks	61%
Whites	60%
Latinos	64%
Males	62%
Middle-age	
Blacks	62%
Whites	61%
Males	60%
Elderly	
Latinos	67%

3-city average = 57%

had less opportunity when they were young to obtain formal educations, and thus their reading skills may be lower than those of younger people. Concomitantly, since vision also deteriorates with age, newspaper reading may be more difficult and less enjoyable for the elderly.

The table also supports the finding reported about in the discussion about community variations in recollections of crime stories; there was a trend for the better educated and males to report reading crime stories "yesterday" and to recall a "particular story" they had read, seen or heard about in the past couple of weeks.

TV Viewership

Our respondents, of course, also learn about crime from television. Four additional questions on the telephone interview asked about the amount and nature of television programs our respondents watched. We reasoned that news shows and crime or police dramas would be the most likely televised sources of perceptions of crime and safety; therefore, in addition to asking simply how many hours our respondents watched TV between 6 and 11 p.m. the night preceding the interview, we asked if that time included national news, local news and/or crime dramas.

Our sample reported an average 1.7 hours of prime time viewing for the preceding evening, or about 12 hours of prime time viewing per week. Of those who reported watching any TV the night before their telephone interviews, 47 percent watched national news, 62 percent watched local news and 37 percent reported watching at least one crime or police drama.

Locality. Figures 7-7 though 7-10 indicate that in addition to reading more newspapers, Philadelphians exceed Chicagoans and San Franciscans in the number of hours they watch TV, in watching more local and national news, and

in watching more crime dramas. The city samples were significantly different from one another on the first two measures, but the differences in watching national news and national network crime drama were not statistically

---

Figures 7-7 - 7-10 about here

---

significant.

The figures also indicate wide variation among the ten neighborhood samples, with the poorer, ethnic communities (South Philadelphia, Woodlawn, Wicker Park) generally watching more, and the more middle class, white neighborhoods (Lincoln Park and Sunset) watching less TV in general and fewer crime dramas. The neighborhoods are not significantly different in the amount of news watched (local or national). But there are significant differences in the amount of time spent watching TV, and whether crime dramas were viewed. The discrepant community is the Mission, which is heavily working class; residents of that community watched least of everyone sampled, but were very likely to report watching national news (not local) and were quite likely to watch a crime drama.

Background Variables. Because of both its well-known relationship to media exposure (electronic and print), and its generally close relationship, education was substituted for income in the tables reporting the relationship of demographic variables to findings in this section.[3]

Table 7-3 reports percentages of population subgroups which were considerably higher than the three-city average on the variables being reported.

Table 7-2 about here

Figure 7-7

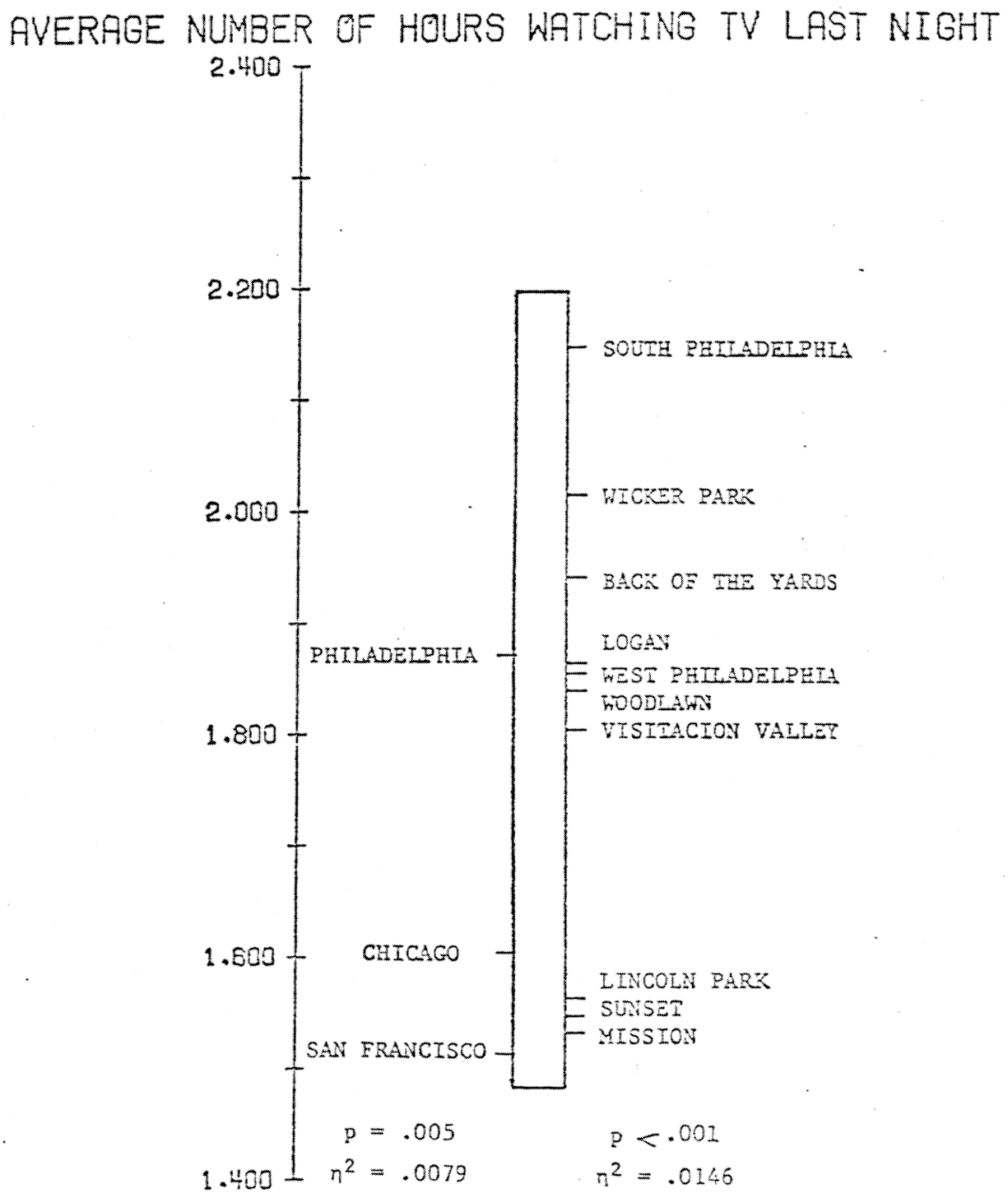

AVERAGE NUMBER OF HOURS WATCHING TV LAST NIGHT
2.400
2.200
2.000
1.800
1.600
1.400
PHILADELPHIA
CHICAGO
SAN FRANCISCO
SOUTH PHILADELPHIA
WICKER PARK
BACK OF THE YARDS
LOGAN
WEST PHILADELPHIA
WOODLAWN
VISITACION VALLEY
LINCOLN PARK
SUNSET
MISSION
p = .005
η² = .0079
p < .001
η² = .0146

Figure 7-8

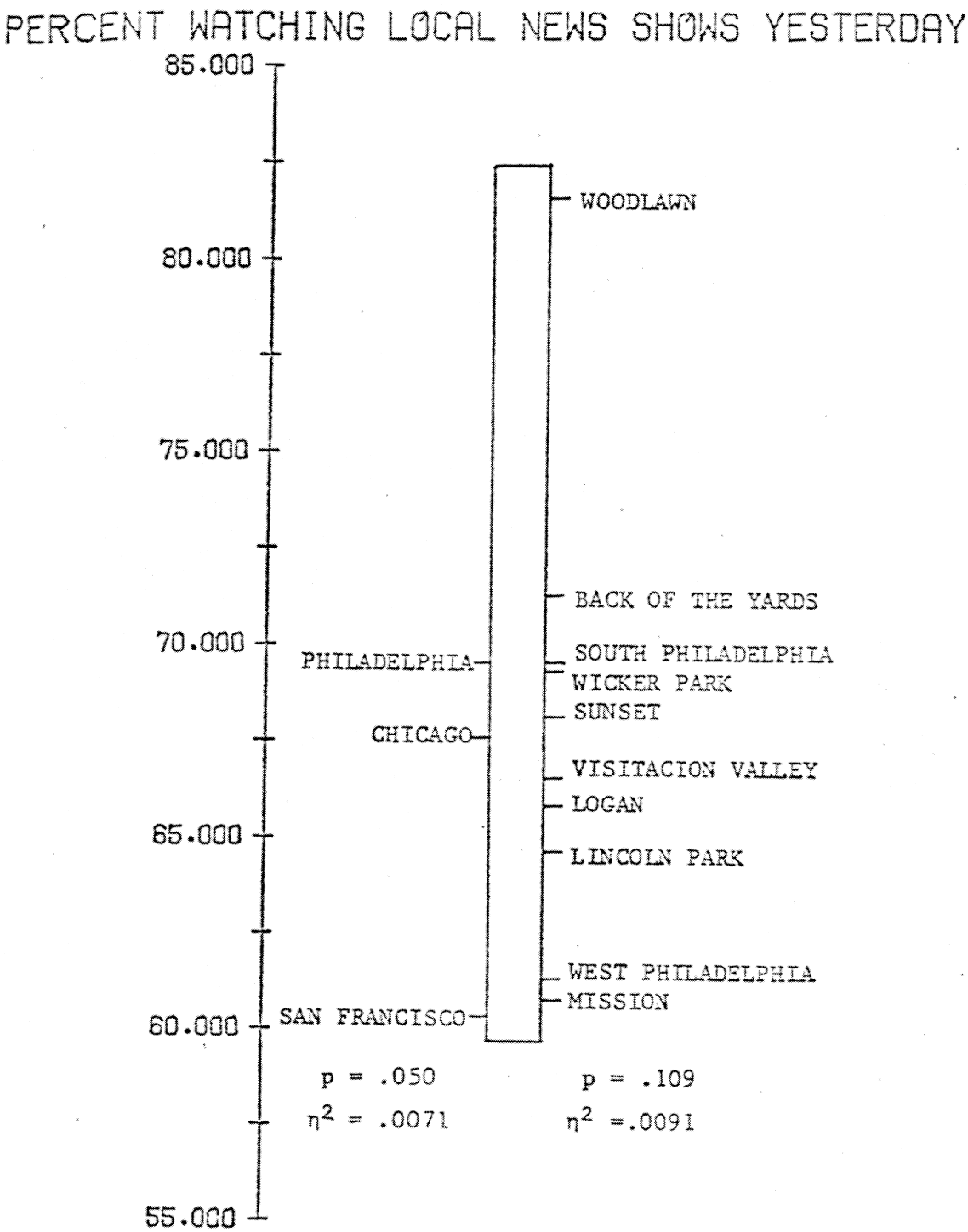

PERCENT WATCHING LOCAL NEWS SHOWS YESTERDAY
85.000
80.000
75.000
70.000
65.000
60.000
55.000
WOODLAWN
BACK OF THE YARDS
SOUTH PHILADELPHIA
WICKER PARK
SUNSET
VISITACION VALLEY
LOGAN
LINCOLN PARK
WEST PHILADELPHIA
MISSION
PHILADELPHIA
CHICAGO
SAN FRANCISCO
p = .050
η² = .0071
p = .109
η² = .0091

Figure 7-9

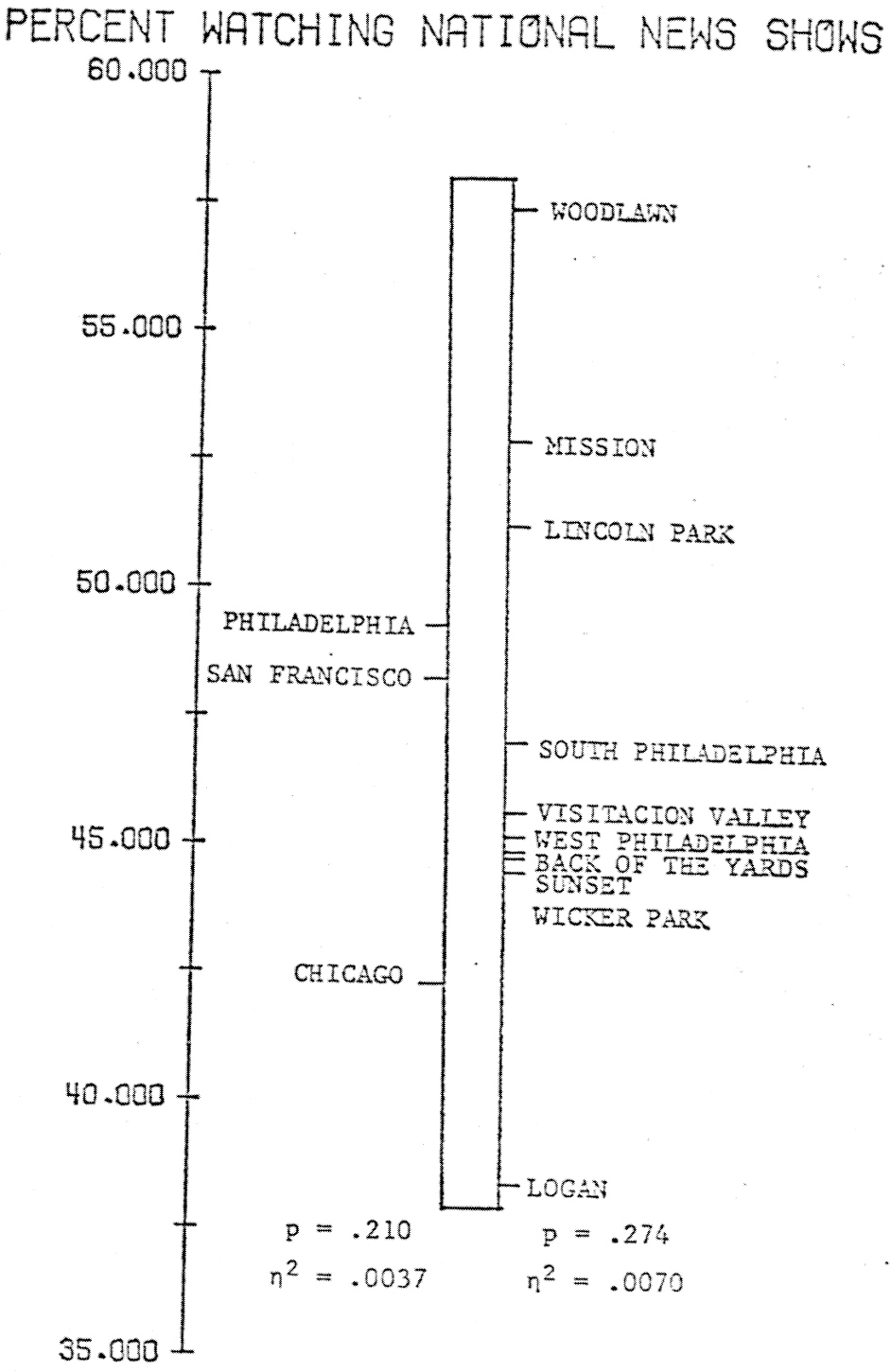

PERCENT WATCHING NATIONAL NEWS SHOWS
60.000
55.000
50.000
45.000
40.000
35.000
WOODLAWN
MISSION
LINCOLN PARK
PHILADELPHIA
SAN FRANCISCO
SOUTH PHILADELPHIA
VISITACION VALLEY
WEST PHILADELPHIA
BACK OF THE YARDS
SUNSET
WICKER PARK
CHICAGO
LOGAN
p = .210
η^2 = .0037
p = .274
η^2 = .0070

Figure 7-10

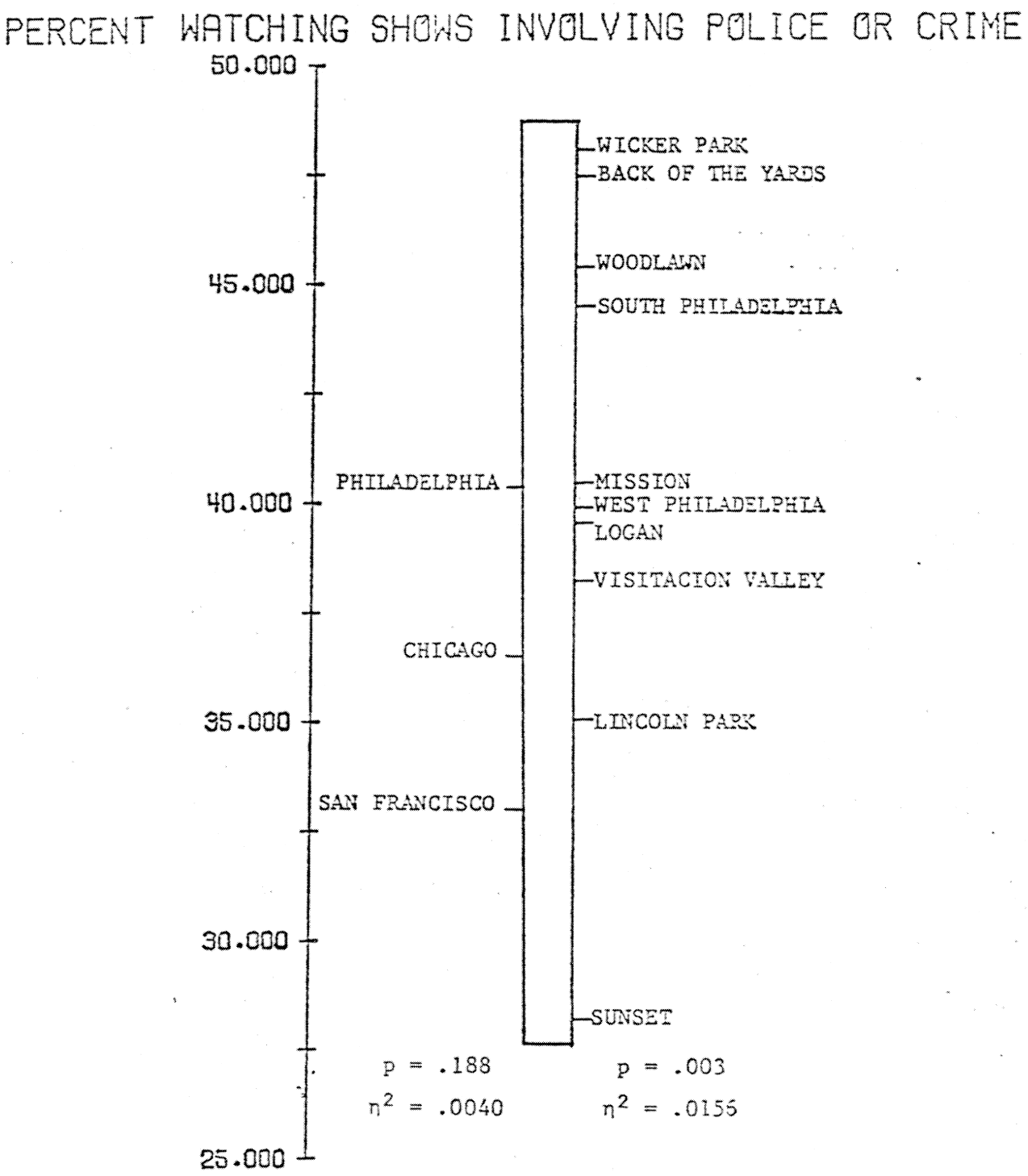

PERCENT WATCHING SHOWS INVOLVING POLICE OR CRIME
50.000
45.000
40.000
35.000
30.000
25.000
PHILADELPHIA
CHICAGO
SAN FRANCISCO
WICKER PARK
BACK OF THE YARDS
WOODLAWN
SOUTH PHILADELPHIA
MISSION
WEST PHILADELPHIA
LOGAN
VISITACION VALLEY
LINCOLN PARK
SUNSET
p = .188
η² = .0040
p = .003
η² = .0155

Table 7-2

Subpopulations Watching Considerably More TV Than Average in Three Cities

Hours TV Watched "Last Night" from 6-11 PM

High School Graduates	
White	2.0
Female	2.1
High School Dropout	
Latino	2.2
White	2.1
Black	2.1
Male	2.1
Female	2.0
Middle-age	
Latino	2.0
Elderly	
White	2.1
Latino	3.7
Male	2.1
Female	2.1

3-city average = 1.7 hours

Watched National News "Last Night"

College Graduate	
Blacks	35%
Latino	39%
Female	34%
High School Dropouts	
White	38%
Latino	37%
Male	33%
Middle-age	
Latino	38%
Elderly	
Black	37%
White	50%
Latino	67%
Male	44%
Females	46%

3-city average = 28%

Watched Local News "Last Night"

College Graduate	
High School Dropout	
Whites	52%
Latino	49%
Male	52%
Middle-age	
Latino	54%
Elderly	
Male	52%
Female	55%

3-city average = 42%

Watched Crime/Police Shows "Last Night"

Some College	
Latinos	29%
High School Graduate	
Black	31%
Latino	29%
High School Dropout	
Black	29%
White	31%
Latino	35%
Male	31%
Female	30%
Young	
Latino	24%
Middle-age	
Latino	41%
Elderly	
Black	30%
Male	29%

3-city average = 22%

For example, the three-city average for "watched local news last night" was 42%. The table indicates population subgroups which had an average at least five percent higher. In subtables reporting means instead of percentages, subgroups are reported if their average is at least one-half standard deviation higher than the three-city average.

The subpopulations were defined by level of education (less than high school (high school dropout); high school grad; some college; or college grad or more); ethnicity (black, white, Latino); sex; and age (18 to 29 = young, 30 to 59 = middle age; and 60+ = elderly).

The table and supporting crosstabulations indicate more clearly what was suggested by the variation related to neighborhoods in the preceding figures; that is, there is a negative linear relationship between education and the amount of TV people report watching, and between education and the likelihood of their watching crime drama. Within educational levels, Latins watched more TV than blacks, and blacks watched more than whites. Males watched more than females. There is a positive linear relationship between age and viewing; and within age groups, Latins and males watched more than the other ethnic groups and women.

The patterns for national news viewing are not as neat; especially large proportions of college educated blacks and Latins watch national news; but there is indication that large proportions of the less-educated watch national news, too. With this exception, the viewing patterns reported in these preliminary analyses support the "cosmopolitan" versus "local" interpretation--exceptionally large percentages of more educated persons appear only in the national news viewing category, while exceptionally large proportions of less-educated groups watch local news.

Crime-Drama Viewing

A subsample[4] of the interviewees were asked to specify how often (usually, scored 3; once in a while, scored 2; or never, scored 1) they watched each of the crime dramas[5] shown by the national networks during prime time.[6] We then created an additive index of the frequency with which individuals watch these crime-dramas.

A summary of one-way analyses of variance of the crime drama viewing index by age, sex, race, education, income and neighborhood of residence is presented in Table 7-3.

Table 7-3 about here

The generally negative linear relationship between education and TV viewing is apparent also with respect to viewing crime dramas; those with less formal education view them significantly more often than those with more education, and educational level explains 14.4% of the variance in the responses.

Race and neighborhood of residence are themselves related in most U.S. cities, and both of these variables are significantly related to viewing crime dramas. Latinos view more than blacks who view more than Asians who view more than whites. Residents of Wicker Park (at least 30% Latino) view more than residents of South Philly, West Philly or Visitacion Valley (all ethnically and racially mixed), and residents of Lincoln Park and the Sunset (white, middle class) view the least.

Differences by age, sex and income were not statistically significant.

Best Sources of Crime Information

Each person interviewed was asked to consider all the sources they use to get information and then to indicate which was his/her best source of

Table 7-3: Analysis of Variance Summary for Viewing of TV Crime Drama by Demographic Measures

Variable	Order of Effects	F		Eta^2	N*
Age	Above 45 34-44 18-33	2.14	.095	.017	366
Sex	Females Males	.22	.636	.001	367
Race	Latino Other Black Asian White	8.55	.001	.087	365
Education	Some HS HS,Some College College Grad Post Grad				
Income	Less than $15,000 Over $25,000 $15-$25,000	1.04	.401	.019	330
Neighborhood	Wicker Park South Philly, VV, W. Philly LP, Sunset	5.94	.001	.076	367 (or 6)

*Ns vary due to missing data.

information about crime in their neighborhood. Overall, neighbors were named as the best single source (32%). Metropolitan papers were second (22%), and TV third (18%). All in all, about 60 percent of the sample indicated that some media source was the best source, and about 40 percent named interpersonal sources.

Table 7-4 about here

In nine of the ten neighborhoods, neighbors were the single best source of information about crime in the neighborhood. In the Sunset, metropolitan dailies were named as the best source. In six of the ten communities, TV was second most frequently named as the best source. In three of the remaining four communities, metros came in second as the most frequently mentioned source.

Although one might expect local crime news to appear more in local papers than metro papers, in only one neighborhood were local papers mentioned even second most frequently: Lincoln Park. This finding is in general keeping with previous research (e.g. Janowitz) suggesting that local papers generally portray their communities in a positive light.

Thus, residents from our two middle class communities who were most likely to read metros and remember crime stories gave quite different responses about the best souce of information about crime in their neighborhoods. Consistent with the earlier speculation that middle class persons' crime perceptions are more influenced by metros, Sunset residents named the metropolitan dailies and then local papers as their best sources.

Talking About Crime

Interpersonal Sources. In an effort to learn more about interpersonal communication about crime, respondents were asked, "in the past week or two

Table 7-4

Subpopulations Naming "Best Sources"
of Neighborhood Crime Information

Media (59%)

Metropolitan Daily Paper

College Graduates
- Whites 26%
- Males 30%

Some College
- Latinos 46%

3-city average = 22%

Local Community Paper

Some College
- Latinos 16%

Middle-age
- Latinos 28%

Elderly
- Males 28%

3-city average = 12%

TV

High School Dropouts
- Blacks 25%
- Females 29%

Elderly
- Blacks 23%
- Females 26%

3-city average = 18%

Radio

Some College
- Latinos 18%

High School Dropout
- Latinos 13%

Middle-age
- Latinos 17%

3-city average = 7%

Interpersonal (41%)

Neighbor

College Graduates
- Blacks 37%

Some College
- Blacks 40%

Elderly
- Blacks 44%

3-city average = 32%

Friends/Relatives

3-city average = 9%

have you talked with anyone about crime?" Across the three cities, 42% indicated they had, with "yes" responses slightly higher in Chicago (45%) than in San Francisco (42%) or Philadelphia (40%). If a person indicated he/she had talked about crime with someone recently, we asked him/her to indicate the relationship of the person talked to: spouse, other relative,

---

Figure 7-11 about here

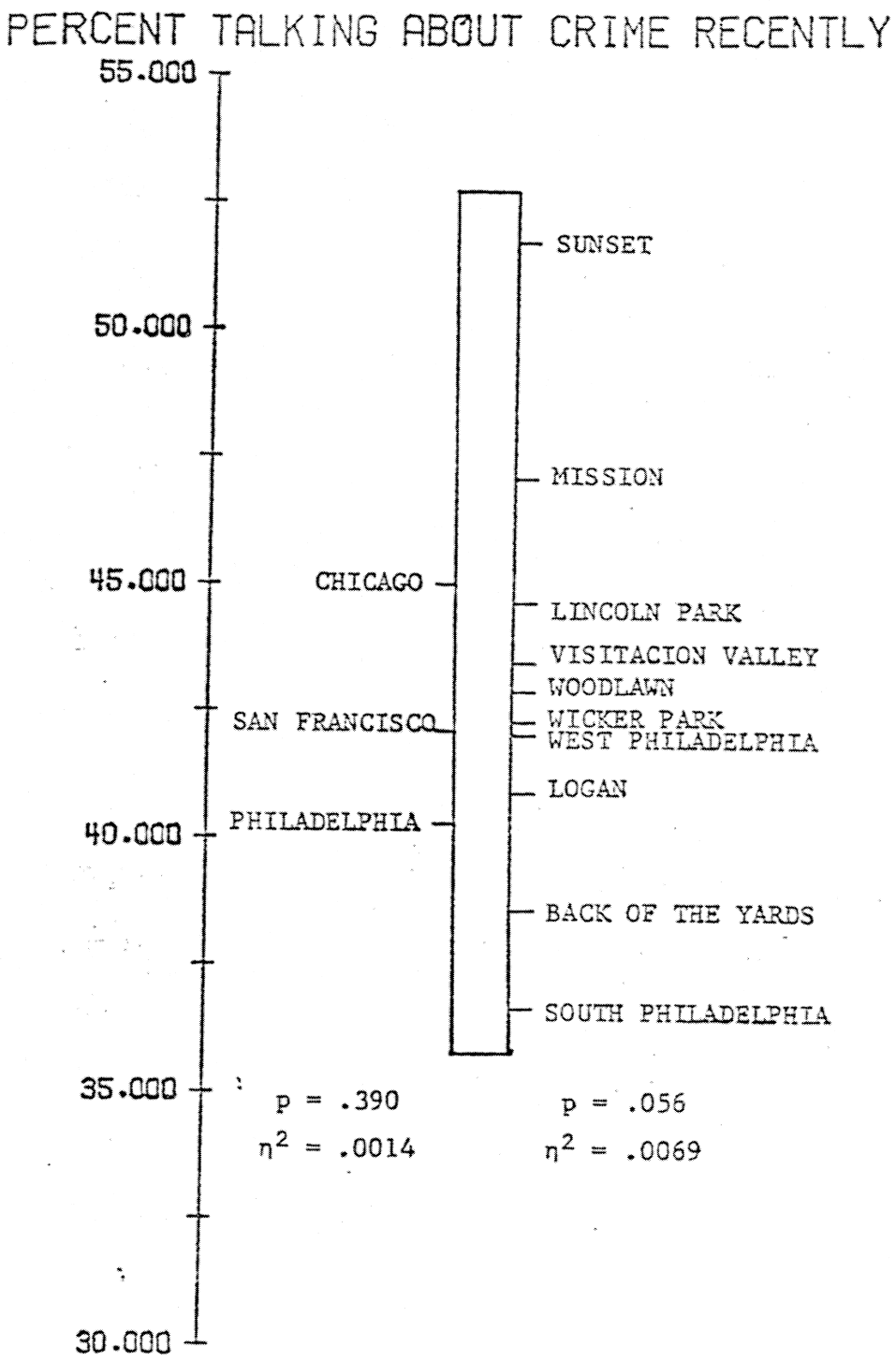
---

work or school friend, neighbor, other friend or someone else.

Although 32 percent of our respondents said their best source of information about neighborhood crime was a neighbor, only 17 percent of those who reported talking to someone recently about crime reported talking to a neighbor. Fifty-nine percent of those talking about crime said they talked to a work or school friend (23%) or some other friend (36%). Chicagoans were more likely to have talked with a neighbor, and San Franciscans to a friend.

Background Variables and Sources of Crime Information. When we look at the relationship between demographic variables and what people said was their best source of neighborhood crime information, we see some patterns which are predictable from the data presented earlier. Table 7-3 indicates the subpopulations with especially high proportions of persons indicating each source as the best for neighborhood crime information. Although "neighbor" as the best source generally decreases with education, college educated blacks and elderly blacks are especially likely to name this source. College graduates and males are especially likely to name metropolitan papers. Just as TV viewing increases with age, so does dependence on it as the best source for neighborhood crime news; and just as TV viewing tends to decrease with education, so does dependence on it as the best source of neighborhood crime

Figure 7-11


PERCENT TALKING ABOUT CRIME RECENTLY
55.000
50.000
45.000
40.000
35.000
30.000
CHICAGO
SAN FRANCISCO
PHILADELPHIA
SUNSET
MISSION
LINCOLN PARK
VISITACION VALLEY
WOODLAWN
WICKER PARK
WEST PHILADELPHIA
LOGAN
BACK OF THE YARDS
SOUTH PHILADELPHIA
p = .390
η² = .0014
p = .056
η² = .0069

information decrease with education.

Locality and Demographics as Differentiating Variables

The data presented here indicate that there is little variation among cities in network TV viewing (national news, crime drama) or readership of metropolitan newspapers. However, there is considerable variation in the amount of TV viewing, viewing of local news, amount of newspapers read, and readership of locals. There is also variation among communities within cities on all measures of readership and two of the four measures of viewing (number of hours and percent watching crime dramas). There is relatively little variation by city or community on the best source of neighborhood crime information, or the relationship of the persons recently "talked with" about crime.

Because of the residential patterns in the United States, many of the community differences may be associated with variations in demographic characteristics of persons resident in those communities. That is, persons with similar educational backgrounds and incomes tend to reside near one another, and what appear to be differences among communities may instead be attributed to differences on demographic measures of the residents.

Education seems to be especially important in differentiating our respondents' answers to questions about their attention to media, in general, to "local" as opposed to "cosmopolitan" media, and to crime information. Lincoln Park in Chicago and the Sunset in San Francisco are similar in terms of the attention their residents give to the various media. They differ markedly, however, in terms of their "best source of neighborhood crime information;" perhaps the difference is best explored in terms of the availability and crime coverage of the metropolitan and local papers in each city.

In Chapters 8-11, especially Chapter 10, we assess the relationship between the indices of the prominence of newspaper reported crime with our survey respondents' perceptions of crime in their neighborhoods and their responses to it.

Footnotes
CHAPTER 7

1 Random digit dialing surveys were conducted in the three cities (N=1500) and in 10 neighborhoods in those cities (N=3500). See Appendix for a detailed description of the survey design and methods.

2 People who read more than one paper were counted once for each newspaper they read; for example, a person who read both the Sun-Times and the Tribune was counted among the readers of each paper.

3 In other analyses of both secondary data on crime responses (Gordon and Riger, 1978a) and primary data on rape avoidance strategies (Gordon and Riger, 1978b), education was consistently a strong predictor.

4 The 367 in-person interviewees.

5 Six Million Dollar Man, Bionic Woman, Police Woman, Kojak, Baretta, Charlie's Angels, Barney Miller, Hawaii 5-0, Barnaby Jones, Rockford Files, Quincy, Starsky & Hutch, and Switch.

6 Factor analysis of the individual scores yielded three factors which could best be labeled ABC, NBC and CBS! This tends to confirm a working assumption of networks that audiences will tend not to switch channels.

Part IV

Chapter 8

Some Unintended Consequences of Newspaper Crime Coverage

One of the consequences of the institutional arrangements which have developed around newspaper coverage of crime is that the police rather than the news personnel have become the primary gatekeepers (e.g. White, 1949) to what reporters and therefore the public can know about local crime. This dependence on police as the source of information on crime occurrences is especially important for at least two reasons.

First, many crimes are not reported to the police, and there seem to be patterns of underreporting to police associated with the type of crime (e.g. rape) and sociodemographic characteristics of victims (e.g. race), (Riger, Gordon and LeBailly, 1978). Thus, reliance on police reports of crime may lead to a distorted view of the crime situation by reporters, the newspaper and the public.

Secondly, if police are the gatekeepers of the information, reporters may never learn of all the crimes, or all the details, even of those reported to police. One intern assigned to the police beat in Macon, Georgia, wrote, "The reporter must become the policeman's friend and be willing to talk to him a lot before he can expect to get any information." (Ravasio, 1979)

Another, working in Oak Ridge wrote:"Our contact down at the police department....., gives us a sheet with a list of crimes for the last 24 hour period. We ask him to give us the details on certain ones, but we never see the reports themselves. .....is a very friendly guy and we all like him and perhaps this is the problem. He has total control over what we get in the way of crime in Oak Ridge." (Jefferson, 1977)

Gordon, Heinz, Gordon and Divorski (1973) cite the police control

of such information as an example of how "keepers" control access to information by legitimate "seekers" when it suits their bureaucratic purposes to do so. News reporters have provided examples of how crime incidents can be coded in the blotter in such a way that their significance can be hidden from reporters. Interns working on medium-size newspapers have been told no crimes had occurred since their last call to the police department, only to discover through an anonymous tip or a story in a competing newspaper that in fact, something quite newsworthy had occurred. (Spolar, 1978; Johnson, 1979)

Another unintended consequence of the current institutional arrangements surrounding crime coverage is that which crimes are covered and how they are covered is significantly related to the competitive situation (with respect to other newspapers, radio and TV news) in the city of publication. Reporters and editors frequently reassess the newsworthiness of an event, including crime events, if they learn that the competition has carried a story on it. Fishman (1977) reports in his study that the first task of the radio news personnel upon arriving at work was to read the newspapers to see what their broadcasts might have missed, and to listen to the news reports of the competition. This tendency to follow the lead of the competition may increase when circulations or ratings are declining.

Recent changes in Dallas provide an informative example. Although the Dallas Morning News boasts the largest circulation in that city, the Times Herald has been narrowing the gap by gaining circulation among the new arrivals to the metropolitan area. The Times Herald also took initiative by starting new weekly supplements, increasing the amount and changing the nature of their crime coverage. In addition to increasing the number of crime events reported, the Times Herald made

a persistent effort to "featurize" the stories, that is, to play up the human interest angles in each story. (This, recall, was also the strategy used by the Sun-Times, our biggest circulation winner.) Kenny (1978) wrote that the Morning News crime coverage also changed and was, in fact, an immediate, almost panicked reaction of the news editor and managing editor, who became reactive not to crime occurrences, but to whether or not the competition covered the crimes. The News began conscientiously reading the Times Herald upon arrival at work, and to order coverage of any crime covered by the Times Herald, even with a "second-day" treatment, sometimes on page one.

In smaller communities where there are fewer local violent crimes, newspapers may compete by printing wire stories about crimes occuring elsewhere. This technique has also been used quite consciously by some news personnel to give their readers the impression that their own communities are safe places whereas other places, some not so distant, are dangerous or somehow unwholesome. (See Chapter 3)

Other researchers have written about several other unintended consequences of the way mass media, especially newspapers, report the news. What they call "functions" of the press are regarded here as "unintended consequences". Media personnel do not directly or explicitly try to perform these functions. For example, McCombs and Shaw (1972) have written widely about the agenda-setting function of the press. Their research tentatively indicates that the priorities in the media---as indicated by the relative amounts of space devoted to specific topics---may shape the priorities of citizens' as indicated

in response to survey questions such as, "What do you think is the most important problem facing your community?" This result is an unintended consequence, not one intentionally performed by media personnel. Speier (1939) wrote of the media function of creating a "second hand reality" for the public by exposing them to events and experiences which are out of the range of their own life space. And Schramm (1964) has noted that the media serve as "watchman" for society. Again, although some newspersons may sometimes think about these issues from time to time, they are not considered a direct responsibility.

Each of these three functions---agenda setting, creating second-hand reality, and being a "watchman"--can be examined in terms of the unintended consequences for readers of newspapers' coverage of crime.

"Agenda Setting Function"

Although McCombs and Shaws' original work (1972) and much of the subsequent work of McCombs and his colleagues has been focused on the extent to which newspapers set the political agenda in the minds of citizens, much of their analysis can be applied to crime. For example, we have determined through content analysis of eight metros the proportion of lede stories that were devoted to violent crime, and we have determined (by asking readers of those papers) the proportions of readers who believe that crime is the most important problem facing the community. In addition, in Chapter 5 we reported the proportions

---

Table 8-1 about here

Table 8-1

Among Readers Of:	% Saying Crime Most Important Neighborhood Problem
CHICAGO TRIBUNE	81.0%
CHICAGO SUN-TIMES	88.9%
CHICAGO DAILY NEWS	87.5%
PHILADELPHIA EVENING BULLETIN	61.5%
PHILADELPHIA INQUIRER	54.5%
PHILADELPHIA DAILY NEWS	72.5%
SAN FRANCISCO EXAMINER	85.6%
SAN FRANCISCO CHRONICLE	81.2%

of their newsholes that our study papers devoted to stories (including headlines and pictures) about violent crimes and which specific crimes. We also asked respondents which crimes they recall reading about. Table 8-2 displays the percentages of inches devoted to each crime category and the recollections of readers by crime category by newspaper.

Table 8-2 about here

Table 8-3 reports the percentages of stories (not proportions of space) by violent crime category printed in the eight newspapers and the percentages of readers recalling specific crime stories.

Table 8-3 about here

Taken together, these tables lead us to several tentative conclusions about the agenda-setting function of newspapers with respect to crime.

First, it is immediately apparent that the newspapers consistently devote more than half of their violent crime space to reports of murders and that more than half of the violent crime events they chose to report were murders. Yet, only 18% (Examiner) to 35% (Chicago papers) of the crime stories recalled by readers who reported "reading a crime story yesterday" were murders. For each newspaper, more of the remembered stories were in the "other" category (e.g. arson).

Secondly, although the papers do not differ significantly in the proportion of stories which are murders, or in the proportions of their violent crime space devoted to murder, there are substantial differences among readers by city in the proportions of remembered stories which are

Table 8-2

Percentages of Square Inches Devoted to Violent Crime per Issue

by Crime and by Newspaper

	Philadelphia			Chicago			San Francisco		
Crime	Bulletin	Inquirer	D. News	Tribune	Sun-Times	D. News	Examiner	Chronicle	Overall Mean
Murder	60%	58%	55%	59%	63%	65%	57%	59%	58%
Rape	10	10	14	9	6	7	8	8	9
Child Abuse	4	3	4	7	3	3	2	2	4
Robbery & Assault	32	30	29	33	36	31	27	31	31
Kidnap	8	10	5	8	9	8	15	11	10
Arson	1	3	0.4	1	2	2	12	2	2
Other	12	16	15	12	11	10	15	10	13
Total Violent Crimes	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
Total # of Stories	1012	798	1038	1262	873	661	1281	1114	8039
Total Sq. Inches	26,887	21,163	24,675	36,336	28,120	13,451	37,693	34,450	222,775

Percentages of Readers Remembering Crime Story by Crime and by Newspaper

									N
Murder	27.6%	27.2%	32.7%	35.4%	35.3%	35.9%	18.2%	24.3%	311
Rape	4.9	6.2	3.7	3.5	3.6	0.0	16.2	15.4	87
Child Abuse	8.2	5.6	7.0	2.0	2.0	2.2	0.8	0.5	50
Robbery & Assault	0.9	2.9	2.8	8.6	8.2	10.4	3.6	3.1	33
Kidnap	12.3	9.7	6.9	10.3	11.3	12.7	17.1	14.6	124
Other	46.0	48.4	46.9	40.2	39.5	38.7	44.1	42.1	500
N	173	188	166	153	231	70	191	274	

* See Chapter 5 for these data in square inches

** Percentages add to more than 100% since up to two crimes were coded for each story. Hence a rape-murder story's space would add to both the rape and murder categories but would only be counted once for the "total violent crime category."

Table 3

NEWSPAPER CONTENT

	Bulletin	Inquirer	D. News	Tribune	S.Times	D.News	Examiner	Chronicle	N
Murder	56.9%	56.4%	54.3%	53.1%	58.3%	57.5%	54.2%	53.8%	4442
Rape & Sex Asslt	6.5	3.9	10.4	4.0	2.9	3.6	5.5	5.4	435
Asslt & Robbery	20.3	23.1	15.6	21.9	20.8	21.5	18.1	21.1	1463
Child Abuse	2.0	2.3	1.6	4.4	2.5	2.1	1.8	1.8	190
Kidnap & Hijack	4.3	4.5	4.1	6.5	6.8	6.7	8.7	8.3	513
Other	9.9	9.9	13.9	10.1	8.6	8.6	11.6	9.6	839
N	1012	798	1038	1262	872	661	1281	1114	

REMEMBER CRIME STORY

Murder	27.6%	27.2%	32.7%	35.4%	35.3%	35.9%	18.2%	24.3%	311
Rape & Sex Asslt	4.9	6.2	3.7	3.5	3.6	0.0	16.2	15.4	87
Asslt & Robbery	0.9	2.9	2.8	8.6	8.2	10.4	3.6	3.1	50
Child Abuse	8.2	5.6	7.0	2.0	2.0	2.2	0.8	0.5	33
Kidnap & Hijack	12.3	9.7	6.9	10.3	11.3	12.7	17.1	14.6	124
Other	46.0	48.4	46.9	40.2	39.5	38.7	44.1	42.1	500
N	173	188	166	153	231	70	191	274	

*This table was prepared by Michael Maxfield, Center for Urban Affairs.

murders, with San Franciscans recalling them least frequently, and Chicagoans the most. The difference in recollections, we believe, can be explained by two factors: 1) the likelihood that people are more likely to recall local murders than ones which happened elsewhere, and 2) the fact that more murders occur in Chicago than in Philadelphia, giving news personnel in Chicago the most local murders to report. Similarly there are more murders in Philadelphia than in San Francisco. (This issue was raised in Chapter 4, and is explored further in Chapter 10.)

A third issue raised by the tables is that although reports of robberies and assaults are second only to murder in terms of both the proportions of violent crime stories and space devoted to violent crime, they are among the least remembered of all the categories of crime. Child abuse seems to be over-remembered (relative to the proportions of stories and space) in Philadelphia, but under-remembered in Chicago and San Francisco. Rape, on the otherhand, is under-remembered in Philadelphia and Chicago, but over-remembered in San Francisco. Recollections about kidnapping were about in proportion to their numbers and space in Philadelphia and Chicago, but over-remembered in San Francisco, especially by readers of the Examiner. (Recall that the Examiner is owned by the Hearst family, and that our study was conducted while Patty Hearst's trial was also taking place in San Francisco.)

For purposes of assessing the agenda-setting function with respect to crime, it appears that proportions of <u>numbers</u> of stories are as useful as proportions of <u>space</u> to compare with categories of crimes recalled by persons asked about a "crime story" they read the day before being surveyed.

More detailed analyses of the specific violent crime stories

recalled by readers suggested another difference among cities. In Philadelphia violent personal crime seemed more salient to the respondents who recalled stories of violent crimes. In several cases, the crime victim in the recalled story was similar to (e.g. age, race or sex) and/or lived near our respondent. In Chicago and San Francisco, however, when violent crime was not perceived as a serious problem faced by the community, stories recalled by respondents tended to be those which received the most prominent display, or were carried by the papers for several consecutive days.[1]

In summary, the agenda-setting function of the media proposed by McCombs and his colleagues with respect to political issues, does not seem especially useful for predicting persons' recollections and therefore, perhaps concern about specific crimes. In fact, trying to assess the usefulness of the theory for understanding the effects of the newspaper crime content on readers has raised some intriguing questions. For example, why do so few readers recall stories about murder, robbery and assualt, when such substantial proportions of violent crime space are devoted to them? In related research, we have reported that murder, rape and assault are the most feared crimes (See e.g. Gordon, Riger, LeBailly and Heath, 1979 and Skogan,1979). We would expect these feared crimes to be the ones elicited in a survey situation.
Perhaps the agenda-setting analysis is appropriate only for assessing concerns facing communities, as opposed to those respondents feel they are facing.

Other functions of the press and their effects on the relationship of information about crime to individuals' perceptions of risk are addressed from various theoretical perspectives in Chapters 9-11.

Footnotes
CHAPTER 8

[1] Because so few people in any city recalled precisely the same story, our analyses were based on few cases and therefore must be considered very tentative.

References - Chapter 8

Fishman, Mark. "Crime Waves as Ideology." Paper presented at the Society
1977 for the Study of Social Problems, Chicago.

Gordon, Andrew, John Heinz, Margaret T. Gordon, and Stanley Divorski.
1973 "Access to Information: A Sociological Interpretation,"
Northwestern University Law Review.

Gordon, Margaret T., Stephanie Riger, Robert LeBailly and Linda Heath.
1979 "Crime, Women and the Quality of Urban Life." Center for Urban
Affairs, Northwestern University, Evanston, IL.

Jefferson, Robert. "News Decision Making Process on the Oak Ridger."
1977 Internship Report, The Oak Ridger, Oak Ridge, TN. Medill School
of Journalism, Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

Johnson, Chuck. Internship Report, Cocoa Today, Cocoa, FL. Medill School
1979 of Journalism, Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

Kenny, Steve. Internship Report, Dallas Morning News, Dallas, TX. Medill
1978 School of Journalism, Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

McCombs, Maxwell E. and Donald L. Shaw. "The Agenda-Setting Function of
1972

Ravasio, Robert. "News Decision in Macon." Internship Report, Macon
1979 News, Macon, GA. Medill School of Journalism, Northwestern
University: Evanston, IL.

Riger, Stephanie, Margaret T. Gordon, and Robert LeBailly. "Women's Fear
1978 of Crime: From Blaming to Restricting the Victim." Victimology,
3, 285-296.

Schramm, Wilbur. Mass Media and National Development. Stanford University
1964 Press: Stanford, CA.

Skogan, Wesley. Personal communication, June.
1979

Speier, H. "Morale and War Propaganda," in (eds.) H. Speier and A.
1939 Kahler, War in Our Times. Norton Books: New York.

Spolar, Christine. "Comparative Study of Crime News." Internship Report,
1978 Miami Herald, Fort Lauderdale, FL. Medill School of Journalism
Northwestern University: Evanston, IL.

Weiss, Walter. "Effects of the Mass Media of Communication," in Gardner
1969 Lindzey (ed.) Handbook of Social Psychology, 2, 77-195.

References - Chapter 8
(continued)

White, David Manning. "The 'Gatekeeper': A Case Study in the Selection
1949 of News." Journalism Quarterly, 383-390.

Chapter 9

The Effect of Directly and Indirectly Experienced Events: the origin of crime-related judgments and behaviors

by

Tom R. Tyler*

*This chapter is based upon a doctoral dissertation completed at the University of California, Los Angeles and supported there by a Chancellor's Intern Fellowship from the University of California and an intramural grant from the Campus Computing Center. The author wishes to thank David Sears for his advice and support on this project. The additional data analyzed was collected by the Reactions to Crime Project of the Center for Urban Affairs at Northwestern University under Grant Number 77-NI-99-0018 from the National Institutes of Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice, Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, U.S. Department of Justice.

This study is concerned with the integration of direct and indirect experiences with a social event which individuals perform in developing judgments about that event and in determining the appropriate type and level of behavior to undertake towards it. In particular, it is concerned with the integration of personal crime victimization experiences and indirect exposure to crime through the experiences of others into overall crime-related judgments and behaviors.[1] The results of recent public opinion polling suggest that large segments of the American population perceive the crime rate as high, have high levels of concern about becoming the future victims of crime and have turned their homes into fortresses and retreated into them for self-protection (Erskine, 1974; Skogan, 1977). This paper seeks to understand the origin of these judgments about the social world by examining the integration of direct and indirect experiences with crime through which they are formed. This integration process is studied on two levels--first, in terms of the weight given to direct and indirect experiences with crime in the development of judgments and in the determination of behaviors and, second, in terms of the attributes of direct and indirect experiences which lead to the weights which they are given in the integration process.

Two levels of judgment formed in responding to a social event are considered in this study. First, on a general level, judgments about the frequency of the event are considered. These judgments are judgments

about the population base-rate of the event. Second, on a personal level, judgments about the vulnerability of a person--in this case the respondent--to the event are examined. In addition to these judgmental reactions, individuals react to the event behaviorally in ways designed to influence the probability of personal impact from the event and these behavioral reactions are also considered.

Directly and indirectly experienced events

The formation of judgments about the world has been a traditional concern of psychologists. It has been recognized that, in forming judgments, individuals integrate directly experienced events and events experienced through others (Campbell, 1961). These differing modalities of experience are similar in that they are samples of experiences with the world which convey information about its nature, but they are different in that they develop from objectively different events. As a consequence, directly and indirectly experienced events may have differential weight in the formation of integrated judgments about the world. It has been generally speculated that this is the case, with directly experienced events felt to exercise greater influence upon individuals than events experienced through others, a speculation based upon the known strong effect of traumas (Jervis, 1976; McGuire, 1969). This study examines this expectation empirically by considering the weight given to direct and indirect experiences in reacting to a social event.

While there has been speculation about the relative influence of directly and indirectly experienced events, this speculation has not been subjected to empirical test. This has been the case

because the influence of directly and indirectly experienced events has been examined by different groups of researchers. In examining the impact of events learning theorists have been concerned with the effects of directly exprienced stimuli (Bandura, 1971, 1977) and not with socially conveyed experiences. Social psychologists, on the other hand, have been concerned with the effects of indirectly experienced events upon judgments and have examined this effect in judgments about the nature of the world (Sherif, 1936; Allport and Postman, 1947; Shibutani, 1966; Rosnow and Fine, 1976) and the self (Festinger, 1954; Suls, 1977) but they have not been concerned with direct experiences. In fact, in considering indirect experience social psychologists have traditionally avoided situations in which unambiguous direct experience with reality was available. Sherif, for example, studied the formation of social norms in the autokinetic situation, a situation in which direct experience with reality was ambiguous, while Festinger directed the study of social comparison processes away from situations in which direct experience with physical reality was available. As a consequence of these differences in research emphasis the integration of direct and indirect experience has not been traditionally addressed in research on the formation of judgments.

The integration of directly and indirectly experienced events has been more recently addressed within the context of attribution theory. Kelley has suggested that, in judging the causality of an effect, individuals are influenced by their past direct experiences with the effect (i.e. by distinctiveness and consistency) and by their knowledge

of the past experience of others (i.e. by consensus) (Kelley, 1967). Research in attribution has not, however, compared the influence of directly and indirectly experienced events, either upon estimates of population base-rate or upon judgments about individuals. The one such comparison is found in a study by Hansen and Donoghue (1977) who suggest that generalizations from indirectly experienced instances to estimates of the population base-rate and to self-attributions only occur in the absence of direct experience, a finding which suggests the primacy of direct experiences.

In summary, the integration of direct and indirect experiences has not been systematically examined by psychologists. The first goal of this study is to provide such an examination by comparing the influence of direct and indirect experiences in a situation in which both types of experience are available.

In considering the integration of directly and indirectly experienced events a variety of types of event might potentially be considered. This study focuses upon one such type--uncertain social problems. A variety of societal problems--floods, tornados, unemployment, wars--are uncertain events to individuals within the societies influenced by them in that they have some probability of influencing any given individual within those societies. Individual responses to such events have already been considered in relation to natural events (Slovic, Kunreuther, and White, 1974) and to some types of social events (Slovic, Fischhoff, and Lichtenstein, 1976). This study extends concern about them to the area of crime victimization.

In considering the formation of judgments about crime this study will concentrate upon the integration of directly and indirectly experienced instances into judgments about the external world. This emphasis will mirror the naturally occurring process of the formation of such judgments in that individuals are normally presented with direct and indirect samples of instances, i.e. with instances of their own direct involvement with crime and episodes related by friends, neighbors and the mass media. It does not consider the effect of various types of statistical information about crime which might be available through indirect experience.

The attributes of experience

The second concern of the study is with the attributes of an experience which determine its influence upon the individuals who experience it. Differences in the weight given to directly and indirectly experienced events reflect the different attributes of experience with these objectively different events. Because this is true these differences can be utilized as a basis for inferring the attributes of experiences which determine their influence. This study will test the importance of three classes of attribute which have been suggested by prior psychological theory to mediate the impact of experiences--their informativeness, their memorability and the affect which they have aroused.

The first attribute of an experience which might mediate its impact is its perceived informativeness. Within the areas of social perception (Asch, 1952; Heider, 1958; Kelley, 1967, 1973) and decision theory (Simon, 1957; Kates, 1962; Slovic, Kunreuther and White, 1974) psychologists

have emphasized the view that individuals process their experiences in a manner which they feel will create and maintain a veridical image of the external world. This view suggests that judgments will change in response to an event to the extent that those experiencing it perceive it as conveying information about the nature of the external world.

A second attribute of an experience which might mediate its impact upon individual's experiencing it is its salience in memory. Tversky and Kahneman (1973) have proposed that the impact of an event upon estimates of event frequency is mediated by the ease with which it is remembered and have labelled this mediating mechanism the "availability" heuristic. This heuristic suggests that anything about an experience which makes it stand out in memory will heighten its influence upon those who experience it (Taylor and Fiske, note 7).

A third attribute of an experience which may determine its influence upon those who experience it is the affect aroused in experiencing it. Anecdotal evidence supports the view that traumatic, i.e. highly emotional, events have a strong impact upon those who experience them (McGuire, 1969), while psychological research suggests that arousal has an important impact upon performance (Beier, 1951; Berkun, Bialek, Kern and Yagi, 1962; Easterbrook, 1959; Levill, 1967; Osler, 1954) and upon the impact of persuasive appeals (Higbee, 1969; Leventhal, 1970).

This study examines the degree to which the impact of directly and indirectly experienced events is mediated by each of the three types of psychological attribute described. In choosing the setting for this

examination the primary concern was that the mediating effects be studied as they occur in the real world in response to real events. Prior research on the processes underlying event impact has frequently been conducted in laboratory situations, using artificially created events. These events have been dull and pallid in nature and, in that respect, different from many real-world events such as crime victimization which are known to be vivid and highly affective in character (Arcaya, note 1; Lejeune and Nicholas, 1973; Rainwater, 1966; Symonds, 1975). This study considers the processes underlying event impact in a situation in which real-world events are examined.

The domain of judgments and behaviors

As previously noted, two levels of judgment are considered. On the general level inferences about the base-rate of the event in the population are considered, while, on the personal level, judgments about the possibility that the individual will be influenced are considered. Two aspects of judgments are examined: the effect of experiences upon each of the two levels of judgment and the relationship of these two levels of judgment to each other. In addition to judgments, behavioral reactions to crime are examined.

While the integration of directly and indirectly experienced events in the formation of judgments has not previously been examined, the relationship of general level and personal level judgments has. In particular, research within attribution theory has considered the impact of population base-rate information upon judgments about individuals

within the population. These studies have not, however, produced a consistent pattern of results. A series of studies have suggested that base-rate information influences causal attributions about the behavior of individuals (McArthur, 1972, 1976; Ruble and Feldman, 1976), but the exact magnitude of this influence is unclear because the role of significant direct-indirect interaction effects is not considered. Other research, on the contrary, has found evidence that base-rates have, at best, a marginal influence upon attributions and judgments about others (Nisbett and Bodgida, 1975; Nisbett, Borgida, Crandell, and Reed, 1976; Kahneman and Tversky, 1973; Hammerton, 1973; Lyon and Slovic, 1976; Borgida and Nisbett, 1977). Hence, prior studies do not suggest a consistent conclusion about the relationship between general level and personal level judgments.

Prior studies concerning the effect of general level judgments upon personal level judgments differ in two respects from this study. First, prior studies have been primarily concerned with examining the influence of base-rates upon judgments about other individuals, while this study is concerned with judgments about the self. Research in this area has suggested that the type of judgments of concern here--judgments about the self--may be particularly unresponsive to base-rate information (Hansen and Donoghue, 1977; Hansen and Stonner, 1978). Second, prior studies have examined the impact of base-rate information in situations in which the base-rate is presented to the subject by the experimenter. In this study the subject's own base-rate is utilized. Prior studies

utilizing self-generated base rates have found evidence of consensus effects (Herzberger, note 4; Manis, 1977). Thus, while this study differs from prior studies these differences do not seem to consistently suggest that base-rate information will or will not be important.

Crime victimization research

Within the area of crime victimization research the general and personal levels of response to crime have also been distinguished. The general level has been represented by judgments of the rate of crime, while the personal level has been examined in terms of judgments about the probability of future crime victimization and worry about crime victimization. In practice, the estimated probability of future crime victimization has been found to be closely linked with worry about crime victimization (Baumer and DuBow, note 2; Fowler and Mangione, note 3; Furstenberg, 1971) resulting in a single personal level indicator of vulnerability. Finally, crime-related behavior has been assessed using a variety of types of protective response to crime.

Prior research on crime victimization has considered the impact of direct and indirect experiences with crime, but not their integration into crime-related judgments. This research has suggested that general level judgments about the rate of crime are influenced by direct experiences with crime (Scarr, Pinsky, & Wyatt, note 5; Sparks, Glenn and Dodd, 1977), but has not examined the influence of indirect experiences upon estimates of the crime rate. Prior research upon personal level judgments of vulnerability has not suggested a clear conclusion about the

influence of direct experiences, with Ennis (1967) and Skogan (1977) finding a relationship and Scarr, Pinsky and Wyatt (note 5) and Sparks, Glenn and Dodd (1977) finding none, but it has consistently suggested that indirect experiences with crime lead to higher perceptions of vulnerability (Furstenberg, 1971; Skogan, 1977).

Method

In analyzing the integration of directly and indirectly experienced events two independently collected samples of data will be considered. The first sample is of 244 residents in Los Angeles interviewed in person in their homes during the Fall of 1977. The second sample is of residents of Chicago (N=539), Philadelphia (N=540) and San Francisco (N=539) who were interviewed by telephone during the Fall of 1977. The analysis of the role of psychological attributes is based upon the data collected from the first sample only.

Study 1

Subjects. A random sample of the residents of two contiguous census tracts in the Venice area of Los Angeles were approached in their homes and an interview requested. This random sample was derived using a two-stage sampling process. In the first stage a subset of housing units were chosen using systematic sampling procedures. In the second stage the household head or their spouse was randomly designated as the individual to be interviewed within the housing unit. Each selected unit was approached by an interviewer who determined the appropriate individual to interview and attempted to arrange an interview with that person. Of

those housing units approached, 61% yielded completed interviews, a rate of completion comparable to that of commercial polls in the Los Angeles area. A comparison of those interviewed to the population on demographic chcaracteristics suggested that the sample obtained was generally equivalent to the adult population of the two census tracts, (see Tyler, note 8, for a more detailed population-sample comparison).

Measures. For each modality of experience individuals were asked to indicate the number of experiences with crime which had occurred within their own neighborhood and outside of that neighborhood. Their neighborhood was defined for each respondent as the area five blocks around their home. Direct experiences with crime were assessed by asking respondents to indicate the number of crimes experienced or observed during the past five years. For crimes experienced directly respondents were asked to indicate the number of times they had had experiences with burglary, i.e. the number of times their home had been burglarized, the number of attempted burglaries, the number of observed burglaries, the number of car thefts, and the number of times something had been stolen from their car. In addition, they were asked to indicate the number of experiences they had had with forceful crime, i.e. the number of robberies and/or assaults experienced, the number observed and the number of experiences with larceny (having a pocket picked or a purse snatched). Using these items indices of personal experience were constructed for both burglary and forceful crime. In constructing these indices experiences with burglary or forceful crime were weighted double in comparison to

lesser contact with crime such as attempted burglary, car theft or larceny.

Indirect experiences with crime were assessed by asking respondents to indicate the number of experiences with burglary and forceful crime they had heard about in the past two years, while for experiences learned about through the mass media individuals were asked to indicate the number of experiences learned of within the past month. As before, separate estimates were made for burglaries and for forceful crimes both within and outside of the respondent's neighborhood.

Three types of crime-related judgment were considered; one general and two personal. On the general level estimates of the rate of crime were gathered. On the personal level estimates of the probability of future crime victimization and concern or worry about crime victimization were assessed. Each of these three types of judgment was assessed separately for burglary and for forceful crime. Single items were used to assess estimates of the rate of each type of crime and perceptions of future vulnerability to it. Worry about victimization by each crime was assessed using a two-item scale.

In addition to judgmental reactions to crime, four types of behavioral reaction were assessed; perceptions of the number of actions taken to protect oneself from crime victimization, actual behaviors to prevent victimization by robbery, ongoing behaviors to prevent burglary, and one-time home modifications designed to prevent crime victimization. Thirteen questions were used to assess these four aspects of behavior, with the

items combined into four subscales representing the four aspects of behavior noted above.

For the purpose of creating a fully specified regression model, other factors thought to be related to judgments about crime were also assessed. Two classes of such factors were examined; political-social attitudes and demographic characteristics. Three types of political-social attitude were assessed; liberalism, authoritarianism, and race prejudice. Liberalism and authoritarianism were assessed using a single item, while race prejudice was assessed with a two-item scale. Five demographic characteristics were also assessed; age, sex, race, income and education.

Finally, individual's assessments of the attributes of each modality of experience were considered. For each modality of experience respondents rated the informativeness, memorability and affectivity of events experienced via that modality. Informativeness was assessed utilizing a two-item scale which determined how informative the respondent perceived that modality of experience to be about the rate of crime and probability of future crime victimization within the neighborhood. Memorability was assessed utilizing a two-item scale which ascertained how easy respondents felt that it was to remember episodes experienced through that modality. Finally, affectivity was assessed using a single item indicating the degree to which respondents felt that experiences of that modality were upsetting at the time that they occurred.

Analysis. The effects of experience with crime upon crime-related judgments and behaviors were assessed in a series of multiple regression equations in which judgments and behaviors formed the dependent variable and experience with crime was the independent variable. Because regression analysis was utilized, other potentially causal variables were included in the equation to create a fully specified model. Two types of additional variables were included; political-social attitudes and demographic characteristics. Including these variables in the regression equation controls for any causal influence which they may have upon the dependent variable.

Two types of statistic were utilized to assess the significance of terms in the multiple regression equations utilized. First, the multiple correlation coefficient was used to assess the combined explanatory power of each conceptual cluster of variables in predicting to the dependent variable. In addition, for the fully specified model, the beta weight for each variable in the equation is included. This value indicates the contribution of the variable controlling upon the influence of other variables in the equation.

The above analyses were performed utilizing the full range of experiences which, previously noted, were skewed, with most individuals having few experiences with crime. To insure that this skewness did not influence the results of the analysis, the regressions were re-run utilizing the square root of experiences--a non-linear data transformation which lessened the positive skewness in experiences. This reanalysis yielded results similar to those using the full scale of experience.

While the regression analysis treats the judgmental and behavioral reactions to crime as independent on conceptual grounds judgmental reactions would be expected to be causally prior to behavioral reactions and to possibly influence them. To assess the possibility that experiences exercise an indirect influence upon behaviors through their influence upon judgments, a path analysis was performed.

The second aspect of the study is an examination of the mediating role of the attributes of experience. This question is also addressed utilizing regression analysis. In this case, however, interaction terms were utilized rather than main effects. For each modality of experience three interactions were created--the interaction of that modality of experience with terms for each of the three psychological processes. In the regression equation these three interaction terms were entered simultaneously and, as a result, comparison of the beta weights allows for examination of the independent contribution of the three psychological processes.

Examination of the mediating role of psychological attributes could also be performed in two other ways; with an equation including the three interaction terms and the experience main effect entered simultaneously and by separate examination of each of the three interaction terms, i.e., examination of their influence without controlling upon the influence of the other two attributes. Examination of the role of psychological attributes in either of these ways yields results essentially identical to those found using the above methodology (Tyler, note 8). In addition, analysis utilizing a collapsed scale of experience to eliminate skewness yields the same results (Tyler, note 8).

Study Two

Sample

A random sample of adults was interviewed in three American cities -- Philadelphia, San Francisco, and Chicago -- each chosen using random digit dialing procedures (Tuchfarber and Klecka, 1976). While the samples were randomly chosen, in each sample procedures were utilized which over-represented women, resulting in a sample with 61.4% women from a population of 53% women. These procedures have been documented elsewhere (Skogan, note 6). Of those homes reached by phone, 37% resulted in completed interviews and comparison of this sample with the population on demographic variables suggested that the sample reasonably reflected the overall population (Skogan, note 6).

Measures. Study 2 utilized the same three modalities of experience assessed in Study 1; direct experience, experience through others, and media experience. For direct experience respondents were asked whether they had been burglarized during the last two years, while for experiences through others a three-item assessment was made in which respondents were asked whether they knew of others who had been burglarized, robbed or assaulted during the past "couple of years". Media experiences were assessed using a two-item scale which combined whether respondents had read about a crime in the papers during the previous day and whether they remembered hearing about a crime through the media in the previous two weeks. In each case respondents were asked to indicate whether an incident has occurred, but the number of incidents was not assessed. While the number of incidents could have been computed for indirect experiences the yes/no format was utilized to maintain consistency with the assessment

procedure used for direct and media experiences.

Both personal and general level judgments were assessed. Personal vulnerability was assessed using a three-item scale assessing perceptions of the future probability of victimization by burglary, robbery and assault and a two-item scale assessing worry about future crime victimization. Estimates of the general rate of crime depended upon a single item concerning the number of burglaries in the neighborhood during the last year.

Crime prevention behavior was a composite index of seven steps which might be taken to protect one's home from crime and six steps which might be taken for self-protection from robbery or assault.

In addition to experiences, judgments, and behaviors demographic characteristics were also assessed. Five types of demographic were measured; age, sex, race, income and education. Each was assessed using a single item.

Analysis. Analysis of the second sample parallels that of the first. Multiple regression analysis was utilized to assess the impact of direct and indirect experience with crime upon personal and general level judgments and upon crime-related behaviors. In addition, path analysis was utilized to assess the indirect impact of experiences upon behavior through their impact upon judgments.

Comparison of the Two Studies

The two studies are considered together because each has different strengths. Study 1 has excellent measures of experience with crime and

of crime-related judgments, while study 2 is based upon a larger and more diverse sample of individuals. In measuring experience with crime, study 1 utilizes separate items for burglary and forceful crime within each modality and, in the case of direct experience, utilizes multiple items. In addition, the number of experiences is determined, rather than utilizing a yes/no format. Study 2 relies upon a single item to assess direct experience and is based upon a yes/no experience format. In measuring crime-related judgments, study 1 utilizes separate items to assess rate of crime for burglary and forceful crime, while study 2 relies upon a single item for burglary. For these reasons, study 1 has better measures of the independent and dependent variables of the analysis. On the other hand, study 1 is based upon a small sample of individuals not randomly chosen to represent an area larger than two census tracts, while study 2 is based upon a large and representative sample of selected areas of three major cities. For this reason, study 2 has a better sample. By utilizing these two independent samples, each with different strengths, it is hoped to establish the dependability of the findings of each study.

Results

Construction of indices

Utilizing the items previously described, summary scales of experience with crime within each modality were constructed for each study. The percentage of respondents indicating some experience with crime within each modality is shown in Table 1. This table separates experiences occurring within and outside of the respondent's neighborhood for study 1

and presents an overall index for study 2 where the inside-out of neighborhood distinction was not made. Table 1 suggests that there is a reasonable variance of experience within each modality.

Include Table 9-1 about here

For the purposes of this study it is not only important that there be variance in experiences with crime within each modality, but also that direct and indirect experiences with crime have some independence from one another. Examination of the intercorrelation of direct and indirect experiences suggests that the two modalities are not independent. Their intercorrelation is, however, low enough that their independent contribution to variance in crime-related judgments and behaviors can be assessed. The correlation between personal experience and those heard about from others is .31 for study 1 experiences inside the neighborhood and .15 for those outside. For study 2 it is .19. The correlation between personal and media experiences is .17 for study 1 experiences inside the neighborhood and .06 for those outside. The correlation is .07 for study 2. Finally, the correlation between crimes heard about from others and media crimes is .19 for crimes inside the neighborhood and .01 for those outside. For study 2 the correlation is .14.

In addition to indicating the number of experiences within a modality of which they were aware in study 1, individuals were asked to describe the most serious incident they could recall within that modality. The crimes mentioned were coded for the type of crime involved and for the

Table 9-1

Percentage of Sample Who Have Had Some Experience With Crime Within Each Modality of Experience

	Study 1		Study 2
Experience with crime	Within neighborhood	Outside neighborhood	In and out of neighborhood
Personally experienced			
Burglary	52%	35%	15%
Forceful crime	10%	16%	--
Heard about from others			
Burglary	55%	50%	58%
Forceful crime	31%	36%	66%
Mass media			
Burglary	16%	73%	--
Forceful crime	16%	90%	--
Total	--	--	69%

severity of the incident described. Coding for seriousness involved use of the Sellin-Wolfgang scale of crime seriousness (Sellin and Wolfgang, 1964). Examination of the open-ended incidents suggested that crimes mentioned in the media category were much more serious in nature than crimes mentioned in direct experience or as having been heard about from others. Crimes heard about from others were slightly more serious than those directly experienced, but this difference was not large.

Turning to an assessment of crime-related judgments and behaviors, in study 1 the relationship between estimates of the rate of crime in the neighborhood, worry about crime victimization, estimates of the probability of future crime victimization and crime-related behaviors was considered in a factor analysis. The results of this analysis are shown in Table 2. They suggest that, as in previous research, worry and estimates of probability are not distinct in the minds of the respondents. Instead they form a general personal level factor of vulnerability. In addition, the factor analysis suggests that this personal level factor is distinct from general level judgments of the rate of crime and from crime-related behaviors. In study 1, therefore, three clear crime factors emerge; judgments of personal vulnerability, judgments of the rate of crime and crime related behaviors.

Lack of multiple items assessing the rate of crime in study 2 prevents a factor analysis similar to that in study 1. However, examination of the intercorrelation of items in study 2 suggests factors similar to those of study 1. Looking first at the personal level, the intercorrelation of items suggests that it is appropriate to combine perceived risk and worry about crime into a general vulnerability scale. The three items measuring perceived risk had an average intercorrelation of .51, while the two

items measuring worry correlated .54. These two indices, in turn were correlated .31. The general level judgment of crime rate was measured utilizing one item. Behavior was measured utilizing sets of items related to preventing burglary and robbery. Indices reflecting these items were found to be positively related (r=.18), but less strongly so than was the case with study 1. For purposes of comparability, however, they were combined into an overall index of crime-prevention behavior.

Include Table 9-2 About Here

Results

Examination of the intercorrelation of personal and general level judgments and their joint relationship to crime-related behavior suggests a similar pattern. In both samples judgments of the general rate of crime are unrelated to perceptions of personal vulnerability to crime (in Study 1 r=.07, in Study 2 r=.04). Similarly, in both studies crime-related behavior is linked to judgments of personal vulnerability (in study 1 r=.40, in study 2 r=.26), but not to judgments about the rate of crime (in study 1 r=.05, in study 2 r=.02). The results of the two independent studies are, therefore, highly consistent, with both suggesting that estimates of the rate of crime are not linked to judgments of personal vulnerability or to crime-prevention behaviors. Judgments of personal vulnerability, on the other hand, are strongly related to crime-prevention behavior.

Examination of the relationship between experiences with crime and crime-related judgments and behaviors reveals an inconsistent pattern of results across the two studies. The results for study 1 are shown in Tables 3 and

Table 9-2

Factor Analysis of the Dependent Variables

Sample 1

Questionaire items	Factor: Personal vulnerability	Factor: Rate of crime	Factor: Crime prevention behavior
Likelihood of crime victimization in the coming year.			
Forceful crime	.61	--	--
Burglary	.69	--	--
Worry about the possibility of crime victimization.			
Forceful crime	.70	--	--
Burglary	.59	--	--
Frequency of crimes in the neighborhood.			
Forceful crime	--	.88	--
Burglary	--	.77	--
Perceived efforts to protect self from crime.	--	--	.69
Actual efforts to protect self from crime.			
Steps to prevent forceful crime	--	--	.33
Steps to prevent burglary	--	--	.34
Permanent steps to prevent burglary	--	--	.59

NOTE. Varimax rotation was utilized. Only loadings over 0.30 are listed. Listwise deletion was utilized, resulting in an N of 157.

4, with Table 3 indicating the results for experiences inside the neighborhood and Table 4 indicating the results for outside experiences. These tables suggest that personal level judgments of vulnerability are primarily determined by personal experience with crime, while judgment about the rate of crime are a response to media experiences. The results for Study 2 are shown in Table 5. These data suggest that personal level judgments of vulnerability are influenced by both direct and indirect experience, with indirect experience being the more important factor. Estimates of the rate of crime were solely determined by indirect experience.

Include Tables 9-3 to 9-5 about here

For crime-related behavior the two studies do not find similar results, with Study 1 suggesting that behavior flows from direct experience and Study 2 that behavior flows from indirect experience. This finding is, however, incomplete in that it fails to consider indirect influences upon behavior through influences upon judgment. A more appropriate analysis is shown in Figures 1 and 2. These figures indicate the nature of direct and indirect influences of experiences upon crime-related behaviors. These figures suggest that crime-related behavior develops from perceived vulnerability.

Include Figures 9-1 & 9-2 about here

In addition to experience effects, the other independent variables in the equation were found to exercise an influence upon crime-related judgments and behaviors. The degree of such influence is strikingly

Table 9-3

The Relationship Between Experience with Crime and Crime-related Judgments and Behaviors; Sample 1.

Experiences Within the Neighborhood

	Personal vulnerability		Rate of crime		Crime prevention behavior	
	R	Beta	R	Beta	R	Beta
Experience with crime						
Personal experience		.22**		.07		.17*
Heard about from others		.00		.01		-.05
Mass media		.12		.34***		.08
Total	.24*		.37***		.17	
Political-social attitudes						
Conservatism		.08		-.02		.13
Authoritarianism		.27**		.03		.19*
Race prejudice		.01		.04		.02
Total	.31**		.09		.22	
Demographic characteristics						
Education		.03		.06		.14
Income		-.09		-.05		.06
Race		.06		.00		.03
Age		.02		-.13		.09
Sex		-.16		-.03		-.22**
Total	.26		.17		.28*	
Total	.45**		.40*		.40*	

NOTE. Pairwise deletion utilized.

*p < .05.
**p < .01.
***p < .001.

Table 9-4

The Relationship Between Experience with Crime and Crime-related Judgments and Behaviors; Sample 1. Experiences Outside the Neighborhood.

	Personal vulnerability		Rate of crime		Crime prevention behavior	
	R	Beta	R	Beta	R	Beta
Experience with crime						
Personally experienced		.06		-.07		-.05
Heard about from others		-.09		.05		-.11
Mass media		-.01		.30***		.10
Total	.11		.31**		.19	
Political-social attitudes						
Conservatism		.04		-.02		.09
Authoritarianism		.25**		.03		.17
Race prejudice		-.05		-.08		-.02
Total	.31**		.09		.22	
Demographic characteristics						
Education		-.04		-.02		.09
Income		.00		.04		.13
Race		.07		.00		.03
Age		.03		-.14		.07
Sex		-.18*		-.07		-.23**
Total	.26		.17		.28*	
Total	.38*		.35		.38*	

NOTE. Pairwise deletion utilized.

*p < .05.
**p < .01.
***p < .001.

Table 9-5

The Relationship Between Experience with Crime and Crime-Related Judgments and Behaviors; Sample 2

	Personal vulnerability		Rate of Crime		Crime prevention behavior	
	R	Beta	R	Beta	R	Beta
Experience with crime						
Personally experienced		.10**		.07		.04
Heard about from others		.24***		.11**		.13***
Mass media		.03		.07*		.12**
Total	.26***		.19***		.18***	
Demographic characteristics						
Education		-.08*		.08		-.12**
Income		-.12**		.06		.12**
Race		-.14***		.03		-.10**
Age		.15***		.00		-.02
Sex		-.22***		-.01		-.27***
Total	.38***		.14*		.30***	
Total	.48***		.21***		.36***	

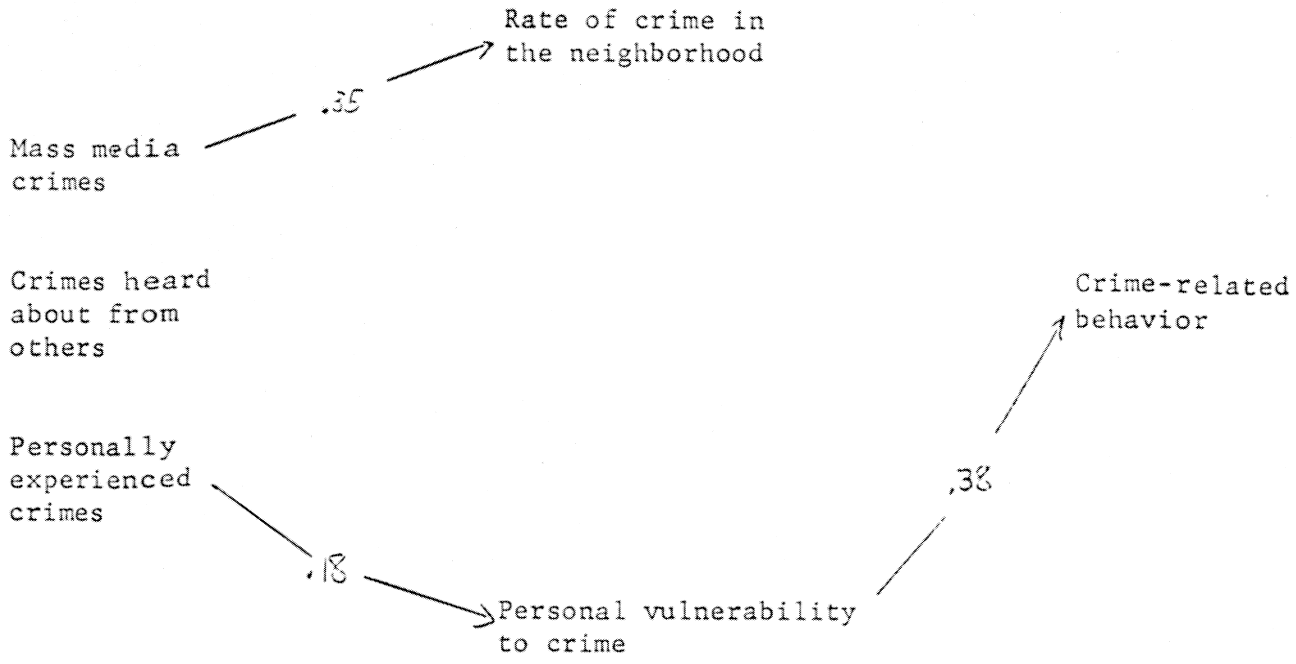
NOTE: Pairwise deletion utilized.

* < .05.

** < .01

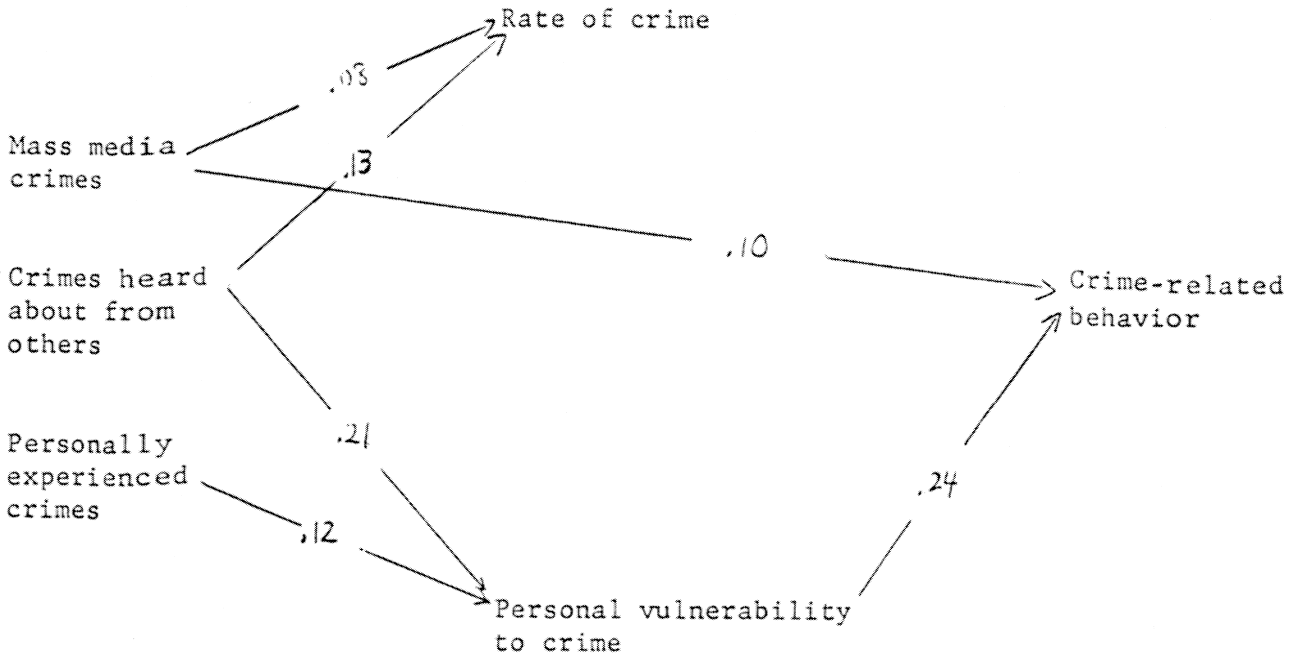
*** < .001

Figure 9-1. The relationship of experience with crime to crime-related judgments and behaviors. A path analytic model of the study one data.



NOTE. Entries are standardized regression coefficients. Only paths for which the unstandardized regression coefficient is at least twice the size of its standard error are shown.

Figure 9-2. The relationship of experience with crime to crime-related judgments and behaviors. A path analytic model of the study two data.



NOTE. Entries are standardized regression coefficients. Only paths for which the unstandardized regression coefficient is at least twice the size of its standard error are shown.

different across the dependent variables, with personal level judgments and crime-related behaviors influenced by political-social attitudes and demographic characteristics and general level judgments independent of them.

Among the political-social attitudes examined in the first study authoritarianism was found to exercise a strong influence upon perceptions of vulnerability and upon crime-prevention behavior, with those high on authoritarianism feeling more vulnerable and engaging in more behavior. In both samples large sex differences were found, with women expressing higher perceptions of vulnerability and engaging in more protective behaviors. In addition, in Study 2, there were other demographic differences, with those low in education and income, non-whites and the old expressing higher perceptions of vulnerability and those low in education, high in income and non-white engaging in more crime prevention behaviors. These additional demographic differences in Study 2 emerge due to the more heterogeneous nature of the sample considered.

The attributes of experience

The second concern of the study is with the attributes of an experience which determine the degree to which it will influence those who experience it. In particular, we would like to know whether differences in the weight given to experiences are related to differences in their informativeness, their memorability, or their affectivity.

In order to differentiate between the three types of attributes of concern, it is important that they be reasonably independent of one another. If, for example, events which arouse affect are easy to remember, then judgments of affectivity and memorability will be correlated. If this correlation is high enough it will not be possible to distinguish between them,

and on conceptual grounds it would make no sense to try to do so. Examination of the correlation among the attributes of each modality of experience (shown in Table 6) suggests that these attributions are not so highly correlated as to preclude the impression that they have reasonable independence from one another. As a consequence, it is reasonable to attempt to differentiate between them.

Include Table 9-6 about here

To understand the role of the attributes of experiences in mediating their impact an individual level analysis of impact was conducted. The results of this analysis are shown in Table 7. Because direct and indirect experiences are different in character it might be predicted that their impact would be mediated by different attributes. Direct experiences, which are highly affective and memorable, might be expected to be mediated by these characteristics, while experiences heard about from others, which are highly informative, might be expected to be mediated by informativeness. The results of Table 7, however, do not support such a prediction. For each modality of experience the pattern of impact is the same; the primary mediator is informativeness. For direct experiences the mean beta for informativeness is .19, for memorability .04 and for affectivity -.04. For experiences heard about from others the mean beta is .25 for informativeness, .10 for memorability and .10 for affectivity. Finally, for media experiences, the mean beta for informativeness if .15, for memorability .11, and for affectivity .07. In each case, informativeness is the predominant mediating mechanism.

Table 9-6

Correlation Between the Attributes of Each Modality of Experience

	Informativeness	Memorability	Affectivity
Personally Experienced Events			
Informativeness	-		
Memorability	.00	-	
Affectivity	.03	.11*	-
Events Heard About From Others			
Informativeness	-		
Memorability	.22**	-	
Affectivity	.26***	.18**	-
Mass Media Events			
Informativeness	-		
Memorability	.20***	-	
Affectivity	.10	.33***	-

NOTE. Entries are pearson correlations.

*p < .05.
**p < .01.
***p < .001.

Include Table 9-7 about here

It might also be predicted that the attributes mediating the impact of experiences upon judgments and behaviors would differ. This prediction is supported by the results of Table 7. For judgments the mean beta for informativeness is .22, for memorability .07, and for affectivity -.01 while, for behaviors, the mean beta for informativeness is .17, for memorability .17, and for affectivity .15. While the impact of experiences upon judgments is primarily mediated by informativeness, the impact of experiences upon behaviors is mediated by informativeness, memorability, and affectivity.

Discussion

Three issues were addressed in analyzing the data collected in studies 1 and 2; the relationship between personal level and general level judgments about crime, the integration of directly and indirectly experienced instances of crime victimization, and determinants of personal crime-prevention behaviors.

The Relationship Between Personal Level and General Level Judgments

In terms of the relationship between personal level and general level judgments about crime both studies suggest that individuals segregate levels of response to crime. In both cases, individual's judgments about the general situation in the neighborhood, i.e., the amount of crime occurring, are independent of their judgments of their own vulnerability to crime. This is true even when demographic characteristics linked to objective vulnerability to crime--sex and income--are controlled upon.

Table 9-7

The Psychological Attributes Mediating the Influence
Of Experiences with Crime
Experiences Within the Neighborhood.

	Personal vulnerability	Rate of crime	Crime prevention behavior
Personally Experienced Events			
Informativeness	.25****	.14*	.18****
Memorability	-.02	- .08	.21****
Affectivity	.03	-.22***	.07
Total (R)	.26***	.28***	.31*****
Events Heard About From Others			
Informativness	.34****	.14*	.28*****
Memorability	.18**	-.03	.14**
Affectivity	.18**	-.01	.13**
Total (R)	.36*****	.14	.36*****
Mass Media Events			
Informativeness	.13	.34*****	.04
Memorability	.05	.16**	.16**
Affectivity	.02	.00	.24*****
Total (R)	.16	.41*****	.31*****

NOTE. Entries are standardized regression coefficients (i.e. beta weights). Entries in the Total rows are multiple correlation coefficients (R's).

*p < .10.
**p < .05.
***p < .01.
****p < .001.

Individuals are not drawing personal implications from their knowledge of the general state of the environment. This finding is consistent with the finding that individuals do not use knowledge of population base-rates to predict the behavior of individuals, in this case themselves. In this case, however, the population base-rate is the individual's own estimate of the rate of crime, not base-rate information supplied by the experimenter.

The segregation of personal level and general level judgments about crime has important implications for crime-control campaigns. Such campaigns have tended to attempt to influence individuals by presenting information about the high rate of crime. This study suggests that such a strategy may be mistaken in that respondents do not seem to draw personal implications from knowledge that the rate of crime is high. It also suggests a reason for the finding that statistical, or base-rate, information has minimal impact upon individuals. It may be that the impact of such information is limited to producing changes in judgments about population base-rates, judgments which are not translated into changes in estimates of personal vulnerability to crime.

The Impact of Directly and Indirectly Experienced Events

Examination of the influence of directly and indirectly experienced events upon judgements suggests that direct experiences are not a generally more influential source of knowledge about the world than indirect experiences. While single direct experiences, i.e., traumas, may exercise

a larger impact upon individuals experiencing them than indirect experiences, the evidence in these studies suggests that direct experiences as a modality are not generally more influential than indirect experiences.

Both studies suggest that directly experienced events exercise an influnce upon perceptions of future personal vulnerability to crime. In addition, both studies suggest that indirect experiences with crime exercise an influence upon estimates of the rate of crime in the neighborhood. The studies differ, however, in the degree to which they find integration of direct and indirect experiences, with study 1 finding no integration of experiences in the formation of judgments and study 2 finding that both direct and indirect experiences with crime influence perceptions of vulnerability. Neither study finds that direct experiences influence perceptions of the rate of crime. The studies, therefore, suggest consistent relationships between direct experience and personal level judgments and between indirect experiences and general level judgments. They differ, however, in the degree to which they suggest an integration of direct and indirect experiences in the formation of personal level judgments.

The finding that indirectly experienced instances influence estimates of the base-rate of crime confirms the prior finding that individuals generalize from a few indirectly experienced instances to estimates of the population base-rate (i.e., the findings of the "crackers" studies of Nisbett, Borgida, Crandell and Reed, 1976 and Hansen and Donoghue, 1977).

While studies 1 and 2 both suggest that indirect experiences with crime influence estimates of the rate of crime, study 1 finds that this influence is due to mass media experiences, while study 2 suggests that

it is due to the influence of both mass media experiences and experiences heard about through others. It may be the case that the events occurring within a modality of experience determine the degree to which it will influence individuals who experience it. In Los Angeles during the time of the interviews a series of brutal rape-murders were occurring, crimes mentioned by 30% of the sample as having been heard about through the media. It may be the case that these crimes overshadowed the more mundane events heard about through others in the Los Angeles sample (study 1).

Studies 1 and 2 also differ in that, in study 2, indirect experiences with crime influence perceptions of vulnerability and, in study 1, they do not. This difference may be due to differences in the quality of measurement. In study 1 direct experiences were very well measured relative to indirect experiences, while in study 2 the opposite was true. As a consequence, direct experiences may overshadow indirect experiences in study 1 and the reverse may be true in study 2. While this may be the case, it is still puzzling that mass media events, which exercise a strong influence upon estimates of the rate of crime in study 1, do not influence judgements of personal vulnerability to crime in that study.

The Determinants of Behavior

Finally, both studies suggest that crime-prevention behaviors are primarily determined by judgments of personal vulnerability to crime victimization and are independent of judgments about the rate of crime. Since judgments of personal vulnerability are themselves independent of judgments of the rate of crime this finding heightens the suggestion that there are two independent levels of response to crime, the personal and the general which are segregated and do not influence one another.

The Attributes of Experience

The results of sample 1 suggest that there are no major differences in the attributes mediating the influence of directly and indirectly experienced events. On the other hand, the impact of events upon attitudes and upon behaviors is mediated by different psychological attributes. Experiences influence attitudes in relationship to their informativeness, their memorability and their affectivity. While informativeness is generally the predominant mediating mechanism its influence relative to memorability and affectivity is equal in the case of behavior. In fact, direct experiences are more strongly mediated by memorability than by informativeness and the impact of media experiences is more strongly mediated by both memorability and affectivity than by informativeness. In other words, this study suggests that an experience will influence judgments and behaviors through different attributes. To the extent that an experience is perceived to be informative it will influence attitudes, while the influence of an experience upon behaviors depends upon the extent to which the experience is perceived to be informative, the degree to which it is memorable, and the degree to which it is upsetting.

In examining the informativeness, memorability, and affectivity of experiences, it was found that these characteristics of experiences were generally not highly correlated. Events perceived to be informative were not necessarily perceived to be memorable or upsetting and vice versa. As a consequence, the results of this study suggest that the same experience will have a differential impact upon judgments and upon behaviors. In the past psychologists have stressed the internal psychological forces working to balance judgments and behaviors (Insko and Schopler, 1967). These

results suggest that events act as an external force to move attitudes and behaviors out of balance. By reacting to experiences in terms of different attributes in forming judgments and in determining behaviors individuals are acting in a way which, across experiences, will move judgments and behaviors apart from one another. One reason for the development of balance tendencies as active internal forces may be to counteract these external forces.

Footnotes
CHAPTER 9

1. Arcaya, J. A phenomonological investigation of the fear of crime. Paper presented at the American Society of Criminology annual meeting in Tucson, Arizona, November 4-7, 1976.
2. Baumer, T., & Dubow, F. Fear of crime in the polls: what they do and do not tell us. Unpublished manuscript, Center for Urban Affairs, Northwestern University, 1976.
3. Fowler, F. J., & Mangione, T. W. The nature of fear. Unpublished manuscript, Survey Research Program, Joint Center for Urban Affairs of M.I.T. and Harvard, 1974.
4. Herzberger, S.D. The attributor's unprompted use of strength and direction of consensus information. Unpublished manuscript, Department of Psychology, Northwestern University, 1978.
5. Scarr, H. A., Pinsky, J. L., & Wyatt, D. S. Patterns of burglary: Part 1; an intensive study of the crime in a metropolitan area. Washington, D.C.: Law Enforcement and Assistance Administration, Department of Justice, Technical Report HSR-RR-72/6-RSII, 1972.
6. Skogan, W. G. The Center for Urban Affairs random digit dialing telephone survey. Working paper M - 31F (revised). Center for Urban Affairs, Northwestern University, 1978.
7. Taylor, S. E., & Fiske, S. T. Salience, attention and attribution: top of the head phenomena. In L. Berkowitz (Ed.), Advances in Experimental Social Psychology, in press, 1978.
8. Tyler, T. R. Drawing inferences from experiences: the effect of crime victimization experiences upon crime-related attitudes and behaviors. Unpublished dissertation, University of California, Los Angeles, 1978.

References - Chapter 9

Allport, G.W. and L. Postman. The Psychology of Rumor. New York: Russell
1947 and Russell.

Asch, S. Social Psychology. New York: Prentice Hall.
1952

Bandura, A. Social Learning Theory. Morristown, NJ: General Learning
1971 Press.

Bandura, A. "Self-Efficacy: Toward a Unifying Theory of Behavioral
1977 Change." Psychological Review, 84, 191-215.

Beier, E.G. "The Effect of Induced Anxiety on Flexibility in Intellectual
1962 Functioning." Psychological Monographs, 76, 1-39.

Berkun, M., H. Bialek, R. Kern, and K. Yagi. "Experimental Studies on
1962 Psychological Stress in Man." Psychological Monographs, 76, 1-39.

Borgida, E. and R.E. Nisbett. "The Differential Impact of Abstract vs.
1977 Concrete Information on Decisions." Journal of Applied Social
Psychology, 7, 258-271.

Campbell, D.T. "Conformity in Psychology's Theories of Acquired Behavioral
1961 Dispositions." Conformity and Deviation. Edited by I. Berg and
B. Bass. New York: Harper and Brothers.

Easterbrook, J.A. "The Effect of Emotion on Cue Utilization and the Organi-
1959 zation of Behavior." Psychological Review, 66, 183-201.

Ennis, P.H. Crime Victimization in the United States. Field Study No. 2.
1967 Washington, DC: President's Commission on Law Enforcement and the
Administration of Justice.

Erskine, H. "The Polls: Fear of Violence and Crime." Public Opinion
1974 Quarterly, 38, 131-145.

Festinger, L. "A Theory of Social Comparison Processes." Human Relations,
1954 7, 117-140.

Furstenberg, F.F., Jr. "Public Reaction to Crime in the Streets." American
1970 Scholar, 40, 601-610.

Hammerton, M. "A Case of Radical Probability Estimation." Journal of
1973 Experimental Psychology, 101, 252-254.

Hansen, R.D. and J.M. Donoghue. "The Power of Consensus: Information
1977 Derived from One's Own and Other's Behavior." Journal of Personality
and Social Pyschology, 35, 294-302.

References - Chapter 9
(continued)

Hansen, R.D. and D.M. Stoner. "Attributes and Attributions: Inferring
1978 Stimulus Properties, Actors' Dispostions and Causes." Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 36, 657-667.

Heider, F. The Psychology of Interpersonal Relations. New York: John
1958 Wiley.

Higbee, K. "Fifteen years of Fear-Arousal: Research on Threat Appeals,
1969 1953-1968." Psychological Bulletin, 72, 426-444.

Insko, C.A. and J. Schopler. "Triadic Consistency: A Statement of Affective-
1967 Cognitive-Conative Consistency." Psychological Review, 74, 361-376.

Jervis, R. Perception and Misperception in International Politics.
1976 Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Kahneman, D. and A. Tversky. "On the Psychology of Prediction." Psycho-
1973 logical Review, 80, 237-251.

Kates, R.W. Hazard and Choice Perception in Flood Plain Management.
1962 Chicago: University of Chicago, Department of Geography, Research Paper No. 78.

Kelley, H.H. "Attribution Theory in Social Psychology." Nebraska
1967 Symposium on Motivation. Edited by D. Levine. Lincoln, NB: University of Nebraska Press.

LeJeune, R. and A. Nicholas. "On Being Mugged: The Event and Its After-
1973 math." Urban Life and Culture, 2, 259-287.

Leventhal, H. "Findings and Theory in the Study of Fear Communications."
1970 Advances in Experimental Social Psychology, Volume 5. Edited by L. Berkowitz. New York: Acadmic Press.

Levitt, E.E. The Psychology of Anxiety. Indianapolis: Bobbs Merrill.
1967

Lyon, D. and P. Slovic. "Dominance of Accuracy Information and Neglect
1976 of Base Rates in Probability Estimation." Acta Psychologica, 40, 287-298.

McArthur, L.A. "The How and What of Why: Some Determinants and Consequences
1972 of Causal Attributions." Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 22, 171-193.

McArthur, L.A. "The Lesser Influence of Consensus Than Distinctiveness
1976 Information on Causal Attributions: A Test of the Person-Thing Hypothesis." Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 33, 733-742.

References - Chapter 9
(continued)

McGuire, W.J. "The Nature of Attitudes and Attitude Change." Handbook of
1969 Social Psychology, Volume 3. Edited by G. Lindzey and E. Aronson. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.

Manis, M. "Cognitive Social Psychology." Personality and Social
1977 Psychology Bulletin, 3, 550-566.

Nisbett, R.E. and E. Borgida. "Attribution and the Psychology of
1975 Prediction." Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 32, 932-943.

Nisbett, R.E., E. Borgida, R. Crandell and H. Reed. "Popular Induction:
1976 Information Is Not Necessarily Informative." Cognition and Social Behavior. Edited by J.S. Carroll and J.W. Payne. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaus Associates, 1976.

Osler, S.F. "Intellectual Performance as a Function of Two Types of
1954 Psychological Stress." Journal Of Experimental Psychology, 47, 115-121.

Rainwater, L. "Fear and the House-As-Haven In the Lower Class. Journal of
1966 the American Institute of Planners, 32, 23-31.

Rosnow, R.L. and G.A. Fine. Rumor and Gossip: The Social Psychology of
1976 Hearsay. New York: Elsevier.

Ruble, D.N. and N.S. Feldman. "Order of Consensus, Distinctiveness, and
1976 Consistnecy Information and Causal Attributions." Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 34, 930-937.

Sellin, J.T. and M. Wolfgang. The Measurement of Delinquency. New York:
1964 John Wiley.

Sherif, M. The Psychology of Social Norms. New York: Harper and Row.
1936

Shibutani, T. Improvised News: A Sociological Study of Rumor. New York:
1966 Bobbs-Merrill.

Simon, H. Models of Man: Social and Rational. New York: John Wiley.
1957

Skogan, W.G. "Public Policy and Fear of Crime in Large American Cities."
1977 Public Law and Public Policy. Edited by J.A. Gardiner. New York: Praeger Press.

Slovic, P., B. Fischhoff and S. Lichtenstein. "Cognitive Processes and
1976 Societal Risk Taking." Cognition and Social Behavior. Edited by J.S. Carroll and J.W. Payne. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

References - Chapter 9
(continued)

Slovic, P., H. Kunreuther, and G.F. White. "Decision Processes,
1974 Rationality and Adjustment to Natural Hazards." Natural Hazards. Edited by G.F. White. New York: Oxford University Press.

Sparks, R.F., H.G. Glenn, and D.J. Dodd. Surveying Victims: A Study
1977 of the Measurement of Criminal Victimization, Perceptions of Crime and Attitudes Toward Criminal Justice. London: John Wiley.

Suls, J. "Social Comparison Theory and Research." Social Comparison
1977 Processes. Edited by J. Suls and R.L. Miller. New York: John Wiley.

Symonds, M. "Victims of Violence: Psychological Effects and Aftereffects."
1975 American Journal of Psychoanalysis, 35, 19-26.

Tuchfarber, A.J. and W.R. Klecka. Random Digit Dialing: Lowering the Cost
1976 of Victimization Surveys. Washington, D.C.: Police Foundation.

Tversky, A. and D. Kahneman. "Availability: A Heuristic for Judging
1973 Frequency and Probability." Cognitive Psychology, 5, 207-232.

Chapter Ten

The Media and Rape: A Special Case of Information Utilization

A great deal of effort across a number of disciplines has been devoted to the study of information processing. In particular, concern has been expressed over the impact of the media on the formation of attitudes and expectations toward crime. It has been postulated that exposure to the media's stories of violent crimes leads to the development of fear and mistrust in the consumer. This hypothesis has received support in the finding of a positive correlation between television viewing and a heightened sense of fear (Gerbner & Gross, 1976). The relationship has been interpreted to mean that exposure to violent television programs results in the viewer generalizing to his/her own environment so that s/he becomes more fearful of victimization. These research findings are accepted as illustrative of the relationship existing between television viewing (as an example of the media) and the viewers' conception of social reality.

A recent examination of this theory, however, has suggested that some theoretical refinements are in order. Doob and Macdonald (1979) found that television viewing and fear of victimization are in fact only related to each other in high crime neighborhoods. Residents of low crime neighborhoods did not evidence a positive correlation between amount of television watched and fear of victimization. This patterning of correlations is taken to mean that television viewing is only indirectly related to fear. The true causal relationship is thought to exist between residency in high or low crime neighborhoods and fear of being a victim, with residency being the independent or causal variable.

The hypothesized relationship between neighborhood crime rates, the media's presentation of crime, and people's reactions to the incidence of crime are laid out in Figure 10-1. The media and neighborhood residency are depicted as

two possible sources of information from which people learn about crime. The implied link between these two sources of information and fear of victimization is personal estimates of the prevalency of crime which allows people to estimate the level of safety in their community. The results of the Doob and Macdonald study suggest that the neighborhood residency is a more important source of information; i.e. people living in high crime neighborhoods are aware of the high crime rates and and adjust their estimations of personal vulnerability to crime accordingly. In contrast, residents of low crime neighborhoods seem somehow to know that their neighborhood is relatively safe and therefore report being less fearful of being a victim of crime.

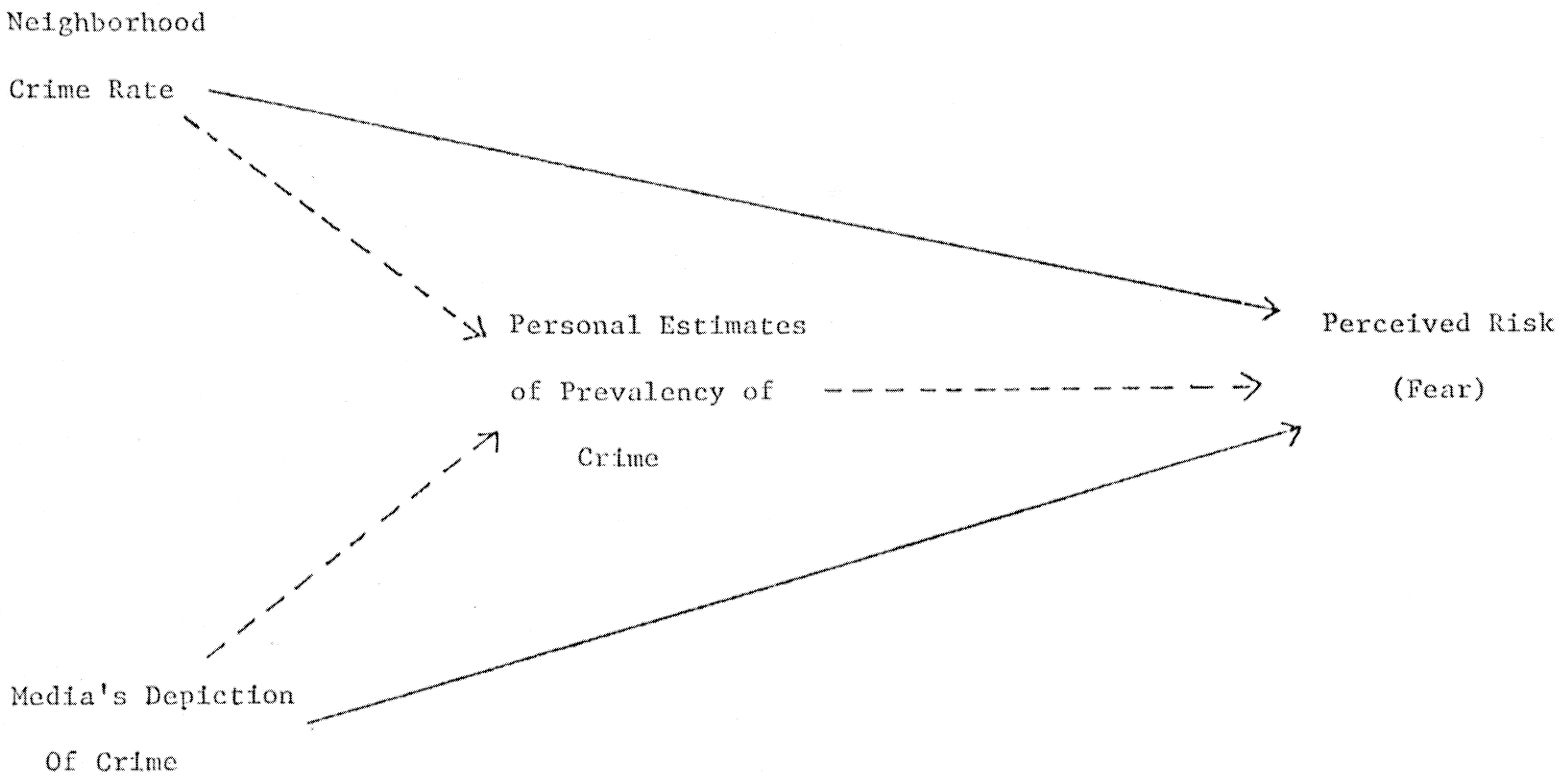
Insert Figure 10-1 about here

This assumption of a positive relationship between level of crime and individual's accurate perception of risk of criminal victimization is made explicitly in models explaining the relationship between victimization rates, safety, and fear of crime (Balkin, 1979). The model posits that people use available information to assess the likelihood of their being a victim of crime and alter their behavior to minimize or maximize exposure depending on these calculations.

The assumption of a positive linear relationship between actual rates of crime and levels of fear, however, flies in the face of a number of social psychological studies which suggest that people are often incapable of incorporating baseline data such as crime rates into their personal belief systems when making causal attributions (Nisbett & Borgida, 1975). This conclusion about cognitive processing is drawn from laboratory studies of attributional processes in which the participants usually fail to make use of consensus or

Figure 10-1

Schematic Representation of Doob and Macdonald Analysis



Note: Dotted line indicates implied relationship between variables. Solid lines indicate tested relationships between variables

baseline data in predicting what they or other people will do. Research has also shown that judgments about the self may be particularly unresponsive to baseline information (Hansen & Donoghue, 1977; Hansen & Stonner, 1978). This phenomenon has come to assume a variety of names including the "Belief in the Law of Small Numbers" or a willingness to make strong inferences about a population based on knowledge about only a small number of cases. The origins of this failure to use population baseline information has been tentatively linked with difficulties in dealing with probabilistic data, which in turn is linked with the nature of mode of presentation of such data. Baseline or consensus information is thought to be remote and abstract. Data gleaned from individual encounters, on the other hand, is assumed to be emotionally interesting. Such concrete, emotionally interesting information is posited to be more prominent and therefore more useful to the individual as social scientist than dry baseline information (Nisbett, Crandall, & Reed, 1976).

The finding of a discrepancy between people's perception of baseline information and utilization of that information has been replicated in the results of a survey of attitudes toward crime. Tyler (1979) found that estimates of the rate of crime were not related to judgments of personal vulnerability or to self reports of crime prevention behaviors. A schematic showing the hypothesized relationship between these variables is presented in Figure 2. Unfortunately this study does not examine the relationship between

---

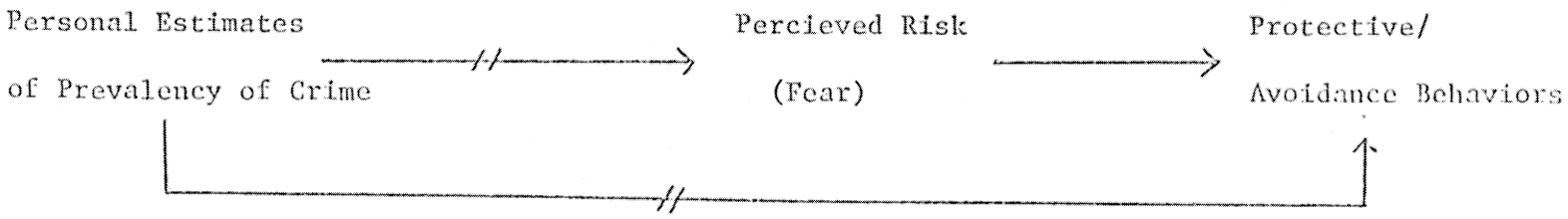
Insert Figure 10-2 about here

---

actual crime rates as measured by police data and individual's personal estimates of crime rates, so it is not possible to test the subject's use of general population baseline information. However, the lack of a positive

Figure 10-2

Schematic Presentation of Tyler's Analysis



Note: Slashed lines indicate that a positive relationship was not found between the variables.

correlation between personal estimates of crime rates and levels of fear suggests at least that people are not consistent in incorporating their own baseline data into subsequent attitudes and behaviors.

The two bodies of research, sociological work represented by Doob and Macdonald, and social psychological work represented by Nisbett and Borgida, appear to contain contradictory trends. Sociological data suggests that people are attuned to the level of crime around them and are able to use data on crime rates to predict their own chances of victimization. Social psychological research suggests that many people distort or are impervious to such baseline data as crime rates, and therefore report attitudes and fears which appear to be irrational given their real life situations.

Both bodies of research also contain suggestions as to the possible solution to this puzzle. Sociological theory appears to assume that crime is a personally important or relevant event for neighborhood residents. In the same vein, social psychological theory explicitly posits that emotionally interesting information receives greater attention than other kinds of data. According to social psychological theory then, crime baseline data would be attended to if it were considered to be emotionally interesting by the individual.

A clearer theoretical framework for translating the personal relevance of crime and attention given to information about those crimes is presented in Bem and Allen (1974). Bem and Allen argue that personality researchers have failed in their search for stable personality traits because they have failed to consider individual definitions of personally relevant behaviors. They suggest that cross situational inconsistency arises from lack of agreement between the researcher and his/her subject as to the components of a trait and the importance of that trait to the individual. A specific example may clarify the point. Bem and Allen predict that a person who places a high

value on morality will behave in a moral way across many settings according to their subjective definition of virtue. A less moral person would be expected to show a greater variation since his/her definition of important and therefore consistent behavior does not include morality. Reflecting back on the studies of people's use of baseline or consensus information , Bem and Allen's theory suggests that subjects may have disregarded such data because the contrived laboratory situations were not judged to be relevant or important.

Extending into the realm of crime, it is possible that emotionally interesting and consensus type baseline data are one in the same qualities for some types of crime. That is, the type of emotionally interesting and utilized data assumed by social psychologists to be connected to concrete, face to face contacts may merge with abstract baseline information for a certain select group of behaviors and/or situations. A piece of personally relevant consensus data could assume two functions. Firstly, it would attract an individual's attention because it was defined as emotionally interesting. Secondly, it would convey the type of general information contained in baseline data which usually passes by unnoticed.

Figure 3 shows the hypothesized relationship between an individual' definition of a crime, the acutal crime rates, the media's depiction of crime, and the various phases of the attributional process. The definition of personally relevant crime may depend on many factors, i.e. race, income, sex, education, exposure to the media, neighborhood residency, etc. However,

---

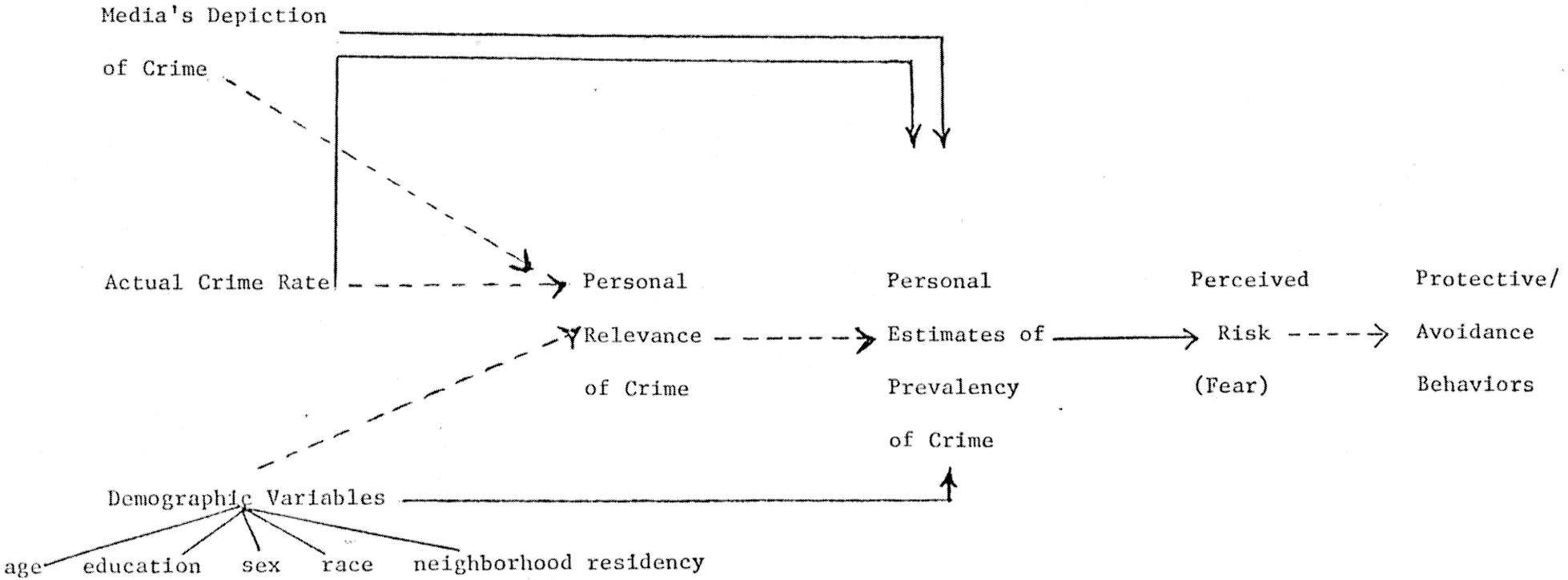
Insert Figure 10-3 about here

---

once a crime is defined as personally important, the model postulates that

Figure 10-3

Schematic Presentation of Model Showing Relationships between Demographic Variables, Media Exposure, and Attitudinal Stages



Note: Dotted line indicates relationship between variables which were not tested in this study.

people will be aware of actual crime rates and use this knowledge to formulate expectancies of personal victimization. These expectancies will in turn serve as the basis for preventive or avoidance behaviors. The model suggests that people in the high crime neighborhoods studied by Doob and Macdonald consider crime relevant to their lives and therefore express greater concern about becoming a victim of crime. Residents of low crime neighborhoods do not view crime as such a personally relevant issue and therefore have fewer worries about victimization. Neither the Gerbner and Gross studies nor Tyler's work groups people according to high and low crime neighborhoods and therefore may have obfuscated the relationships described in the model.

Rape provides a specific example of a crime which has high personal relevance for potential victims. Evidence supporting this assumption of personal relevance is seen in the fact that women are generally more fearful than men about the possibility of being a victim (Riger, Gordon and LeBailly, 1978) and that women's fear of rape accounts for much of this difference between the sexes (Gordon, Riger, LeBailly and Heath, 1979). Based on the model described above, women's concern with the chances of becoming a victim of sexual assault should be connected with their actual risk of assault. That is, women who live in places with a high rate of rape should have more accurate estimates of these rates and be more fearful of the possibility of being raped than are women living in safer areas.

The aim of this study was to test the two theories connected to the model presented in Figure 3. Firstly, the Doob and Macdonald theory of the influence of neighborhood residency vs media on peoples' estimates to the prevalency of crime was replicated using exposure to newspaper stories as the example of media information. Our analysis of the impact of media on attitude formation was more detailed than that done by Doob and Macdonald

since we obtained summary measures of the components of newspaper stories. The implications of the impact of the media's presentation of crime on their readership is also explored.

The second phase of the study consisted of an analysis of the relationship between personal estimates of crime rates, perceptions of personal risk to crime, and adoptions of protective and/or avoidance behaviors. This phase focused on the attributional process once personal baseline data had been constructed regardless of the source of this baseline information. We were especially interested in testing the links between the cognitive processing stages related to rape since rape was assumed to be a personally relevant and important crime for many of the women interviewed. Reactions to rape as a crime were compared to burglary as an example of a less personally threatening experience.

This theoretical framework generated the following specific hypotheses:

1. Neighborhood residency is a more powerful predictor of personal estimates of the prevalency of rape than exposure to the media as measured by newspaper reading.

2. Rape is a personally relevant crime for many women, therefore women will have realistic estimates of the rate of rape in their neighborhoods, particularly if the rate is high.

3. Women's personal estimates of the frequency of rape will be related to their level of fear of victimization of rape, i.e., the higher the personal prevalency estimates the higher will be the fear of sexual assault.

Method

Sample. The sample is made up of 367 people living in six urban neighborhoods (West Philadelphia, South Philadelphia, Lincoln Park, Wicker Park, Sunset, and Visitacion Valley) who participated in both a telephone interview about attitudes toward crime and reactions to crime and a personal interview exploring the same topics in greater depth. Participation in the survey was elicited through the initial telephone interview in which people were asked in they were interested in being personally interviewed in exchange for ten dollars. This invitation resulted in 367 completed interviews. A comparison of the characteristics of the self selected sample with a larger interview sample obtained through random digit dialing showed that the two groups were similar in percentage of people belonging to ethnic groups, residency in neighborhoods, and household income. The two samples differed in that the in person interviewees were younger , more educated, had a greater number of women, had more women who were victims of rape themselves or knew of someone who was raped. These differences between the in-person and telephone interview subjects suggest that the groups differ from each other on important demographic and experiential dimensions. The confounding effect of the self selection of the somewhat unique in-person interview group will be considered further in the discussion of the results.

Media. The media variables were obtained from a content analysis of crime stories reported in eight newspapers (Philadelphia Bulletin, Philadelphia Inquirer, Philadelphia Daily News, Chicago Tribune, Chicago Sun Times, San Francisco Examiner, and San Francisco Chronicle) During the period between 11/1/77 and 4/30/78. The crime stories which were coded included all news about attacks on persons of either sex, and court trials resulting from attacks on persons. The final news media file contained

8039 crime stories which were defined as first reports, follow up reports, features on crime prevention, or reports on court trials. All these crimes occurred within the United States. The variables coded in the content analysis are listed in Table 1. As described in the analysis section, these variables were combined into summary measures for six types of crime for each of eight newspapers. In addition to these content variables, each

---

Insert Table 10-1 about here

---

story was coded for severity of crime according to a procedure building on the Sellin-Wolfgang scale (Sellin-Wolfgang, 1964). Scores ranged from 0 to 100 (see Appendix G for details on how the scale was constructed, and a table showing the distribution of scores.

Measures. The questionnaire items included in the analysis were taken from a larger random telephone survey on attitudes toward crime and the personal interviews on attitudes toward crime with a special focus on rape. Personal estimates of the prevalency of rape and burglary were measured with questions on the number of women raped or sexually assaulted and the number of burglaries committed in the past year in the interviewee's neighborhood. These items assessed the individual's estimates of the baseline frequencies of these two crimes. The remaining items are concerned with fear of rape, fear of break-in into the home, concern with safety and fear of sexual assault. These questions were selected as representative of the fear of rape and burglary as well as overall concern with safety. A listing of these items is presented in Table 10-2. As indicated in the table, these

Table 10-1

NEWSPAPER CONTENT ANALYSIS VARIABLES

Physical Size of Story	size of graphics
	size of outlines
	headline size
	type of point size of headline type in picas
	story size
Details on Suspect	status of suspect
	cause or explanation of criminal behavior
	criminal(s) suspect(s) identity
	criminal(s) suspect(s) name
	criminal(s) suspect(s) address
	criminal(s) suspect(s) age group at time of crime
	number of criminal suspects
	criminal suspects ethnic/racial identity
	criminal suspect(s) occupation
	previous crime record of suspect(s)
Details on Victim	victim's sex/identity
	victim's name(s)
	victim's address
	victim(s) age group at time of crime
	number of victims
	victim(s) ethnic/racial identity
	victim's appearance
	victim's dress
	victim/suspect relationship
	previous victimization of victim
	reason for being chosen as victim(s) occupation
	victim's income
	details of injuries to victim(s)
	condition of victim(s)
	victim reaction
	where victim first turned for help
	quotes from victim
Details on Crime Situation	nature of alleged crime
	time of day crime occurred
	motives, triggering incidents for crime
	crime neighborhood
	site of crime
	distance of crime from home of victim
	details of crime execution
	overall evaluation of police action
	overall evaluation of court action
	overall evaluation of jails/prison system

Table 10-1 (cont.)

Details on Background Crime Statistics	crime put into perspective with citation of prevalency rates
	overall evaluation of crime danger
	mention of general crime rate in the area
	discussion of crime prevention devices
	long term responses of individuals

variables represent a mix of telephone interview and in-person interview questions.

Insert Table 10-2 about here

Analyses. The analyses for this study were conducted in two stages. First, summary measures for the newspaper stories on crime and peoples' fear of rape and burglary were computed by a factor analysis with a varimax rotation. The effects of reading newspaper stories on personal estimates of the rates of rape and burglarly occurring annually were assessed with tests of regression. This same procedure also was used in tests of the relationship between personal estimates of the prevalency of crime and the summary measures of the fear about those crimes. Demographic characteristics were used in both series of regression analyses to control for their influence on the dependent variables. The demographic variables included those known to be linked to different life experiences i.e. age, sex education, race and income as well as neighborhood residency in the six neighborhoods. (Residency was coded as a dummy variable.)

The relationship between acutal neighborhood crime rates and personal estimates of crime was tested with a Pearson's correlation coefficient between police crime statistics and mean average estimates of crime.

Results

Summary measures for the newspaper stories on crime were computed with a factor analysis of the amount of space in square inches, number of details on suspects, number of details on victims, number of details on the crime situation, and number of details on the background statistics for that crime. Three factors with eigenvalues greater than 1.00 and which together accounted for 52.4 percent of the common variance were identified through a varimax rotation. The variable

Table 10-2

Questionnaire Items Used in the Analyses

1. About how many women would you guess have been sexually assaulted or raped in your neighborhood in the last year?

2. About how many times do you think this (break-ins) might have happened in your immediate neighborhood in the last year?

3. How safe do you feel when you are alone in your neighborhood after dark?

4. What do you think the chances are that someone would try to rape (you/a woman) in your neighborhood at night?

5. How often does rape or sexual assault worry you?

6. What do you think the chances are that someone would try to break into your home during the daytime while you are away?

7. What about at night when you're not there? What do you think the chances are that someone would try to break in then?

8. What about at night when you are there?

9. Has anyone actually broken into your home in the past two years?

10. Besides robbery, how about people being attacked or beaten up in your neighborhood by strangers? Is this a big problem, some problem, or almost no problem?

11. How about yourself? On the row of numbers zero to ten, how likely is it that some stranger would try to attack and beat you up on your present neighborhood in the next couple of years?

12. How safe do you feel, or would you feel, being out alone in your neighborhood at night--very safe, somewhat unsafe, or very unsafe?

13. How about during the day? How safe do you feel, or would you feel, being alone in your neighborhood during the day?

14. (For female respondents only) On the zero to ten scale, we have been using, what do you think your chances are that someone will try to sexually assault you in this neighborhood?

15. Think about the last time you went alone after dark in your neighborhood. How afraid or worried are you then about being sexually assaulted or raped?

loadings on these three factors are shown in Table 10-3. The first factor,

---

Insert Table 10-3 about here

---

accounting for 25% of the common variance shows that highest loadings for the physical space variables. Thus this factor appears to be a "space" factor. The second factor accounting for 17.5% of the common variance shows a moderate loading on the seriousness variable and number of details about the crime situation and an exceptionally high loading for the number of details about the crime victim, thus suggesting that this be labelled "information about victim" factor. The third factor accounting for 11.6% of the common variance showed that highest loading on the number of details about the criminal suspect. This factor was therefore labelled the "information about suspect" factor.

Media factor scores for each crime story were generated from this factor analysis. The factor scores were then grouped for six crimes for each of the eight newspapers included in the content analysis. The six crime categories were rape, murder, assault, rape-murder, rape-other, and other. The 144 factor scores produced by this analysis proved too cumbersome for further analyses and were therefore further reduced to means for each factor for each newspaper. The average mean scores and standard deviations are produced in Table 10-4. The tests of analysis of variance showed that differences

---

Insert Table 10-4 about here

---

on these factor scores between newspapers were significant at the $p < .01$ level for all the factors. The results suggest that the newspapers differ in the amount of attention given to crime (as measured by size of story and number of details provided in the story). Furthermore, there appears to be some

Table 10-3

Varimax Rotated Factor Matrix for Media Variables

Variables	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3
Size of Graphics (Square inches)	.52	.05	-.07
Size of Cutlines (Square inches)	.50	-.09	-.04
Headline Size of headlines	.69	.06	.08
Point Size (Square inches)	.60	.09	.04
Story Size	.62	.08	-.07
Seriousness Ratings	-.01	.37	-.01
# Details on Suspect	.08	.11	.69
# Details on Crime Situation	.14	.34	.32
# Details on Crime Victim	.08	.99	.18
# Details on Background Information	.18	.00	-.33

Table 10-4

Means and Standard Deviations of Media Factor Scores from Three Media Factors for Eight Newspapers

Newspaper	Factor 1 (size)		Factor 2 (victim)		Factor 3 (suspect)	
	$\bar{x}$	sd	$\bar{x}$	sd	$\bar{x}$	sd
Philadelphia Bulletin	-.004	.68	.02	.98	.03	.74
Philadelphia Inquirer	.01	1.02	-.03	.94	.08	.65
Philadelphia Daily News	.02	.90	-.02	.93	.19	.67
Chicago Tribune	.01	.58	-.05	1.00	-.06	.76
Chicago Sun Times	.15	.73	.13	.96	.01	.73
Chicago Daily News	-.15	.49	-.11	.99	-.15	.75
San Francisco Examiner	-.02	.59	.00	1.07	-.07	.75
San Francisco Chronicle	-.03	.67	.03	1.09	-.03	.74

consistent patterning across the three factors within some of the newspapers. For example, the Chicago Daily News places lowest on the three factors (-.15 for physical space factor, -.11 for victim factor, and -.15 for suspect factor). The Chicago Sun Times, on the other hand, places highest of all the newspapers on the first two factors (.15 for physical space factor and .13 for victim factor).

The summary factor scores were weighted according to the amount of time respondents reported spending reading newspapers. Reading time was split evenly among the newspapers respondents said they read and across the three factor scores for each newspaper. This procedure was used to take multiple newspaper reading into account. Such equal distribution of reading time across newspapers assumes that people give the same amount of attention to the different facets of newspaper stories as measured by the three factors and equal amounts of time to two or more newspapers. This admittedly may be a false assumption. However, for the purposes of our analyses, it permitted a crude test of the impact of newspaper stories on individual's estimates of the prevalency of crime.

The weighted factor scores were used as one set of predictors for interviewee's estimates of the rate of burglary in their neighborhood and rate of rape. The other set of independent variables used in the regression analysis consisted of demographic variables including age, sex, educational level, income, race, and neighborhood residency in the six neighborhoods. The entry into the regression equation of the two sets of predictors was alternated so as to determine which of the two were the most powerful predictor of the estimates of prevalency of burglary and rape.

The results of the regression analyses with personal estimates of the prevalency of burglary as the criterion are presented in Table 10-5. The amount of

---

Insert Table 10-5 about here

Table 10-5

Results of Regression Analysis using Demographic and Media Variables as Predictors of Estimates of the Prevalency of Burglary

Variable	B	F when entered	R Square
age	-.05	.10	.00
sex	.01	.36	.00
S Phil	.26	.12	.00
income	-.09	.22	.00
white	-.02	1.55	.00
Wicker	.21	.10	.00
Sunset	-.11	.18	.01
education	.08	.13	.01
W Phil	.17	3.19*	.03
Lincoln	.19	.44	.03
PCDN	-.21	6.55***	.06
PPEB	.02	.07	.06
VSFEX	.39	15.35***	.09
VCSUNT	.04	.14	.09
SPI	-.04	.20	,10
VCTRIB	-.07	.44	.10
VPDN	-.03	.08	.10
PSFC	-.39	13.36***	.18

*$p < .10$

***$p < .01$

PCDN: Physical size factor for Chicago Daily News

PPEB: Physical size factor for Philadelphia Daily Bulletin

VSFEX: Victim factor for San Francisco Examiner

VCSUNT:Victim factor for Chicago Sun Times

SPI: Suspect factor for Philadelphia Inquirer

VCTRIB: Vcitm factor for Chiacgo Tribune

VPDN: Vactim factor for Philadelhpia Daily News

variance explained by the demographic variables and media variables was found to be 18% with the media variables accounting for 14% and the demographic variables accounting for 6% of the variance. Examination of the F values for the media variables showed three to fall below the .01 level of significance. These variables were the physical space factor for the Chicago Daily News (F (18,151) = 6.55 , $p < .01$), the victim factor for the San Francisco Examiner (F (18,151) = 15.35, $p < .01$) and the physical space factor for the San Francisco Chronicle (F (18, 151) =13.36, $p < .01$). The media and demographic variables not listed in the summary table were eliminated in the course of the analysis because of extremely low F values.

The results of the regression analysis with personal estimates of the prevalency of rape as the criterion are presented in Table 10-6. The amount of

---

Insert Table 10-6 about here

---

variance explained in this second regression analysis by the media and demographic variables comgined was 11%. The media variables had a unique contribution of 4% and the demographic variable had a uniques contribution of 7.6% The two demographic variables found to have the strongest relationship with personal estimates of rape were residency in Wicker Park (F (18, 151) = 5.82, $p < .02$) and residency in Lincoln Park (F (18, 151) = 5.50, $p < .02$). The education variable also achieved a marginal level of significance (F (18, 151)= 3.18, $p < .08$).

The second stage of the analysis consisted of a test of the relationship between police statistics on the rates of rape and burglary in the six neighborhoods and the neighborhood residents' average estimate of those two crimes. The actual police crime statistics, the mean personal estimates for the crimes and the overall correlation between the two are presented in Table 7.

Table 10-6

Results of Regression Analysis Using Demographic and Media Variable as Predictors of Estimates of the Prevalency of Rape

Variable	B	F when entered	R Square
PCTRIB	-.08	.34	.00
PCSUNT	-.14	.04	.00
PPEB	.02	.74	.01
VSFEX	.17	.14	.02
PSFC	-.09	.30	.02
VCDN	.04	.13	.02
PPDN	.09	.02	.02
VPI	.07	2.25	.03
Sex	.13	2.73	.04
Income	-.07	.65	.04
White	.02	.04	.04
Education	.17	3.18*	.06
Age	.01	.00	.06
Wicker	.31	5.82**	.07
S. Phil	.07	.23	.07
Sunset	.04	.18	.07
Lincoln	.37	5.50**	.10
W. Phil	.10	.39	.11

* $p < .10$

** $p < .05$

PCTRIB: Physical size factor Chicago Tribune
PCSUNT: Physical size factor Chicago Sun Times
PPEB: Physical size factor Philadelphia Evening Bulletin
VSFEX: Victim factor San Francisco Examiner
PSFC: Physical Size factor San Francisco Chronicle
VCDN: Victim factor Chicago Daily News
PPDN: Physical size factor Philadelphia Daily News
VPI Victim factor Philadelphia Inquirer

Insert Table 10-7 about here

Police baseline rates of rape and personal estimates of the prevalency of rape were found to be significantly correlated at the .01 level (r = .41). Police baseline rates of burglary and personal estimates of the prevalency of burglary were also found to correlate at the .01 level (r = .45).

The fear items were also submitted to a factor analysis with a varimax rotation. Four factors with eigen values greater than one merged from this analysis. Together these four factors accounted for 58.7% of the variance. The variable loadings for these four factors are presented in Table 8. The

---

Insert Table 10-8 about here

---

loadings on the first factor which accounted for 32.6% of the variance suggests that it should be labelled a "fear of rape" factor, since questions dealing with the probability and/or fear of rape showed the highest loadings. The second factor which accounted for 11.1% of the variance appears to constitute a "fear of home break in" factor. The third factor (6.9% of the variance) is also related to fear but in a more general sense since the items about feelings of safety while walking in the neighborhood at night and during the day showed the highest loadings. Finally, the fourth factor accounted for 6.7% of the variance and appeared to be a "fear of assault" factor.

Four regression analyses were performed with the four fear factor scores as the dependent variables and the demographic variables and personal estimates of prevalency of rape as the independent variables. Three of these analyses with rape, safety and assault factor scores as dependent measures showed an interesting patterning of significant relationships with the predictors. The fourth factor score, risk of home break-in, did not evidence

Table 10-7

Correlations between Police Statistics on Rate of Rape and Burglary per 1000 Inhabitants and Personal Estimates of Prevalency of Rape and Burglary in Neighborhood

	Police Rape/1000	Respondent's Estimate
Lincoln Park	2.21	10.09
Visitacion Valley	1.57	4.22
W. Phil	1.02	3.81
Wicker Park	1.02	3.81
S. Phil	0.18	2.23
Sunset	0.07	7.91
	r = +.4103	

Burglary

	Police Bug/1000	Respondent's Estimate
W. Phil	9.45	3.51
S. Phil	4.10	19.87
Lincoln Park	39.5	13.62
Wicker Park	24.4	21.55
Sunset	8.66	14.64
Visitacion Valley	35.50	35.48
	r = +.4541	

Variable	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3	Factor 4
safety for self at night	.26	.16	.82	.21
safty for self during day	.13	.24	.48	.29
Chances for self of sexual assault	.67	.19	.04	.31
fear of assault at night	.79	.05	.26	.14

Table 10-8

Varimax Rotated Factor Matrix for Fear Items

Variable	Factor 1 (Fear of Rape)	Factor 2 (Concern with Break in)	Factor 3 (Concern with safety)	Factor 4 (Fear of assualt)
Safety after dark	.35	.20	.58	.15
Chances of rape in neighborhood at night	.44	.35	.22	.03
Worry about rape	-.42	-.10	-.18	-.11
Break-in at day when not home	.03	.82	.13	.03
Break-in at night when not at home	.15	.79	.16	.09
Break-in at night when at home	.22	.55	.11	.00
Actual break-in past two years	-.07	-.24	-.07	-.26
Assault as problem for others	.17	.10	.32	.62
Assault as problem for self	.52	.27	.15	.46
	-.10	.05	-.06	-.33

any statistically significant relationships and therefore will not be discussed further. Each of the other three analyses will be considered in turn, with the rape factor score presented first. The results for this first analysis are presented in Table 9. The entries in this table show that individual

---

Insert Table 10-9 about here

---

estimates of the prevalency of rape is the most powerful predictor of fear of rape as measured by the fear of rape factor (F (1,84) = 32.39, $p < .01$). Age also evidenced a significant relationship (F (2, 183) = 11.56, $p < .01$). The results of the two other regression analyses are presented as a comparison for the first. The role of personal estimates of prevalency of rape are of particular interest. In neither of the last two analyses did this variable have a significant relationship with the criterion.

Insert Tables 10-10 & 10-11 here

Discussion

Support for the inital hypotheses of the study are mixed. Examination of the results of the first set of analyses show that hypothesis one was partially supported since none of the media variables were found to be related to individual's estimates of the prevalency of rape. This finding suggests that newspapers are not utlized as a source of information about this crime. Other studies of newspaper coverage of rape bolster this interpretation of newspapers' role in dissemination of information and offer suggestions as to the reasons for their underutilization. (Heath, Gordon & LeBailly, 1979) In particular, a survey of editors has shown that accounts of rape are singularly emotional and sensitive issues which are sometimes subject to a deliberate policy of underreporting. (see Appendix A) Omission of details

Table 10-9

Results of the Regression Analysis using Demographic Variables and Personal Estimates of the Prevalency of Rape as Predictors of Rape

Variable	B	F when entered	R Squared
personal estimates of prevalency of rape	.39	32.39***	.15
age	-.26	11.56***	.20
education	-.15	2.86*	.21
S. Phil	-.18	1.63	.22
W. Phil	-.10	.88	.22
sex	-.05	.45	.22
Wicker	-.11	.39	.23
white	.09	.34	.23
Lincoln	-.11	.44	.23
Sunset	-.11	1.46	.24
income	-.01	.03	.24

*$p < .10$

***$p < .01$

Table 10-10

Results of the Regression Analysis using Demographic Variables and Personal Estimates of the Prevalency of Rape as Predictors of Concern with Safety

Variables	B	F when entered	R Squared
sex	.30	21.12***	.10
Wicker	.13	7.91***	.14
age	.16	8.71***	.17
S. Phil	-.16	3.25*	.19
education	-.14	3.62*	.20
Lincoln	-.11	2.26	.22
personal estimates of prevalency of rape	.07	1.10	.23
income	.05	.67	.23
Sunset	.02	.09	.23
white	-.02	.05	.23
W. Phil	-.02	.04	.23

*$p < .10$

***$p < .01$

Table 10-11

Results of Regression Analysis using Demographic Variables and Personal Estimates of the Prevalency of Rape as Predictors of Fear of Assault

Variables	B	F when entered	R squared
Wicker	.10	7.98***	.04
white	.14	3.84**	.06
S. Phil	-.22	4.76**	.07
W. Phil	-.15	1.58	.09
sex	.06	.68	.09
Sunset	-.10	.50	.09
Lincoln	-.08	.61	.10
personal estimates of prevalency of crime	.04	.34	.10
income	-.03	.17	.10
age	.02	.09	.11

**$p < .05$

***$p < .01$

about rape incidents sometimes arises from concern with the effects of publicity on the victim and sometimes from the "easy news" phenomena (Gordon, Heath and LeBailly, 1979).

Whatever the reasons, rape stories typically contain the fewest details of crime stories covered in the news. Such cursory or inadequate reporting may create difficulties for readers who try to cull information about their environment from the newspaper crime stories. Personal estimates of the prevalency of burglary, on the other hand, were found to be related to a number of media variables, although the relationships are not readily interpretable. Recall from earlier chapters (e.g., Chapter 8) that although newspaper reports of robberies are second only to murder, relatively few respondents remembered reading robbery stories "yesterday," and that rapes were "overemembered." Perhaps the media provide enough details on robberies that people quickly and effectively utilize that information, but are unable to do so with rape.

Disconfirmation of hypothesis one appeared in the general lack of relationship between neighborhood residency and personal estimates of rape. Individual baseline estimates were associated with education and residency in Wicker and Lincoln Park. Similar estimates for the prevalency of burglary were only significantly associated with residency in West Philadelphia. These associations do not follow the findings of the Doob and Macdonald study where residency in high crime neighborhoods was associated with fear of crime.

A more detailed measure of the neighborhood crime rates than simple residency/nonresidency was obtained with police records of the annual rates of rape and burglary. A statistically significant relationship was found between the reported number of rapes and burglaries per 1000 inhabitants and the average estimates of baseline rates for each crime. This result supports hypothesis two which predicted that people will have realistic estimates of the rate of rape in their neighborhoods. However, it does appear to contradict the analyses conducted for the first hypothesis which

tested the relationship between residency and these same personal estimates of rape and burglary. The discrepancy presents some interesting methodological and conceptual problems which merit further investigation.

The direction of the personal estimates of prevalency as compared to the actual police crime rates are also illuminating. As shown in Table 7, the personal estimates of rates of burglary are both above and below official police data. The variation is sufficiently large to reduce the correlation to .45. In contrast, the match between police statistics and personal estimates of rape are striking for their unidirectionality. In all cases, the mean personal estimate of rape was higher than the reported rape rate per 1000 inhabitants. The correlation in this case is reduced to .41 because people exaggerated the prevalency of rape compared to public baseline data. The direction of the relationships between the different sets of variables suggests that different processes may be in operation for the development of individual estimations of the frequency of burglary and rape.

Three possible explanations for the phenomena will be considered here. The first explanation has to do with criticisms of the validity of police crime statistics. There has been much questioning of the rates of underreporting of crimes such as rape to the police. Victims' reluctance to seek police help have been attributed to their fear of encountering indifference and/or hostility to their plight. Regardless of the reasons for low estimates of crime rates, the questionable accuracy of the police data affects attempts to objectively measure neighborhood crime. In fact, the interviewee's estimates of the prevalency of rape may be more accurate than the police data if there is a strong information exchange network in the neighborhoods.

A second plausible explanation for the systematically higher personal estimates of rape falls on the consumer rather than the information gatherer side. It may be that women generally are too fearful and respond to the crime situation with elevated estimates of the frequency of certain crimes. Since women were a majority in the in-person interview sample, their responses could account for the patterning of the estimates. A third related explanation also concerns the nature of the sample for the in-person interviews. As mentioned in the sample description, people participating in the interviews were more likely to be rape victims themselves or acquaintances of victims than were participants in the random telephone sample. Individual preoccupation and concern with rape arising from these personal experiences may account for the high personal estimates of the prevalency of rape. Additional data are required to resolve this puzzle. In particular, more attention should be given to the links which may exist between definitions of personally relevant experiences and situations and attitudes toward these issues and events. This relationship was not explicitly tested in this study although it was assumed that rape is a relevant and salient crime for many women. The positive correlation between police statistics and individual baseline figures offers tangential support for this assumption.

The third major hypothesis had to do with the positive relationship hypothesized to exist between estimates of the prevalency of rape and fear of rape. This hypothesis received substantial support in the finding that personal estimates of prevalency was the strongest predictor of the fear of rape score. This finding suggests that there is a link between perceptions of the state of the neighborhood with regards to rape and fear of rape.

Furthermore, these baseline estimates were not significantly associated with the two other fear factor scores, concern with safety or fear of assault. These findings suggest that individual's fear of rape may be especially attuned to the real rates of rape.

Summary and Conclusions

Two major points emerge from this study. Firstly, the media as represented by factor scores of newspaper crime stories appears to offer little information to their readers about the crime of rape. This finding suggests that newspaper personnel who feel that providing information is an important public service may want to re-examine their explicit and implicit policies about reporting rape.

The importance of information about rape is underscored with the finding of a positive relationship between actual baseline rates for rape and personal estimates of the prevalency of rape. Regardless, or perhaps in spite of, the quality of information presented in the newspapers, people in the sample seem to be aware of the rates of rape and burglary in their neighborhoods as measured by the relationship between official police statistics and average personal estimates of prevalency. Estimates of prevalency are also a statistically significant predictor of fear of rape as measured by a number of questions about concern with rape. This finding suggests that this select sample of people is not as immune to baseline data as social psychological work would lead one to predict. Also, the strong relationship between personal baseline figures and fear suggests that these people were able to make use of their prevalency estimates. Extrapolating further, it appears that this particular information utlization process is a rational one. That is, the higher the estimates of the frequency of rape, the greater the fear of rape.

The conglomerate of findings leadsus to the conclusion that the attributional processes concerned with rape are a special case of information utilization. The issue deserves further study both for its theoretical interest and relevance to the quality of women's lives.

References - Chapter 10

Balkin, S. "Victimization Rates, Safety, and Fear of Crime." Social
1979 Problems, 26, 343-358.

Bem, D.J. and A. Allen. "On Predicting Some of the People Some of the Time:
1974 The Search for Cross-Situational Consistencies in Behavior."
Psychological Review, 81, 506-520.

Doob, A.N. and G.E. MacDonald. "Television Viewing and Fear of Victimiza-
1979 tion: Is the Relationship Causal?" Journal of Personality and
Social Psychology, 37, 170-179.

Gordon, Margaret T., Linda Heath and Robert LeBailly. "Some Costs of Easy
1979 News: Crime News and Fear." Paper presented at the Society for
the Study of Social Problems, August, Boston.

Gordon, Margaret T., Stephanie Riger, Robert LeBailly and Linda Heath.
1979 "Crime, Women and the Quality of Urban Life." Center for Urban
Affairs, Northwestern University, Evanston, IL.

Heath, Linda, Margaret T. Gordon and Robert LeBailly. "What Newspapers Tell
1979 Us (And Don't Tell Us) About Rape." Paper presented at the American
Psychological Association, September, New York.

Hansen, R.D. and D.M. Stonner. "Attributes and Attributions: Inferring
1978 Stimulus Properties, Actor's Dispostiions and Causes." Journal
of Personality and Social Psychology, 36, 657-667.

Hansen, R.D. and J.M. Donoghue. "The Power of Consensus: Information
1977 Derived From One's Own and Other's Behavior." Journal of
Personality and Social Psychology, 35, 294-302.

Nisbett, R.E. and E. Borgida. "Attribution and Psychology of Prediction."
1975 Journal of Personality and Social Psychology, 32, 932-943.

Nisbett, R.E., E. Borgida, R. Crandall, and H. Reed. "Popular Induction:
1977 Information Is Not Always Informative." Cognition and Social
Behavior. Edited by J. Caroll and J. Payne. Potomac, MD:
Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Riger, Stephanie, Margaret T. Gordon and Robert LeBailly. "Women's Fear
1978 of Crime: From Blaming to Restricting the Victim." Victimology,
3 (3/4), 274-285.

Sellin, T. and M. Wolfgang. The Measure of Delinquency. New York: John
1954 Wiley.

Tyler, T. "The Effect of Directly and Indirectly Experienced Events: The
Origins of Crime-Related Judgments and Behaviors." Northwestern
University, Unpublished document.

CHAPTER 11

What Newspapers Tell Us (And Don't Tell Us) About Rape

Linda Heath
Department of Criminal Justice Studies
University of Minnesota

Margaret T. Gordon
Medill School of Journalism
and
Department of Sociology
Northwestern University

Stephanie Riger
Center for Urban Affairs
Northwestern University
and
Lake Forest College

and

Robert LeBailly
Center for Urban Affairs
Northwestern University

Presented at the meetings of the American Psychological Association, New York, NY, September 2, 1979.

Prepared under Grant Number 78-NI-AX-0057 from the National Institute of Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice, Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, U.S. Department of Justice. Points of view or opinions in this document are those of the authors and do not necessarily represent the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice. The survey reported upon was supported in part by Grant Number R01MH29629-01 from the National Institute of Mental Health to the Center for Urban Affairs.

ABSTRACT

What Newspapers Tell Us (And Don't Tell Us) About Rape

This paper examines the presentation of rape in eight metropolitan newspapers, focusing on the presence of stereotypes and risk cues in all articles about crime published within a six month period. When details about a rape were present, they reflected the rapes "founded" by police and therefore under-represented rapes which either are seldom reported to police or viewed suspiciously by police. For example, rapes by acquaintances or family members were not generally included in the media picture of rape. Further, the details about rape were found to be less frequent than details about either murder or robbery. Additionally, risk cues or comments which indicate high crime danger were more frequent in rape articles than in articles about other violent crimes. Implications for women's perceptions of rape and fear of rape are discussed.

What Newspapers Tell Us (And Don't Tell Us) About Rape

Rape is a crime surrounded by myths and misperceptions. Police data (e.g. the Uniform Crime Reports), interviews with rape victims (e.g. Russell, 1975), and studies of rapists and rape victims (e.g. Krulewitz, 1977; Queen's Bench Foundation, 1976) indicate that many commonly held beliefs about the relationship between rapists and victim, attributes of the victim, and the situation surrounding rapes are erroneous.

Since many people don't know, or aren't aware they know, a rape victim, typical impressions of rape are formed through media presentations about the subject. Newspaper presentation of rape could therefore greatly affect the public's view of rape, fear of rape, and attitude toward both rapists and rape victims. This research examines newspapers in three major cities to assess whether the media portrayal of rape confirms, refutes, or is noncommittal in regard to myths and stereotypes about rape.

Through common misperceptions, people often consider the typical rape situation to be one in which a stranger accosts a young, attractive woman on the street late at night. By extension, this implies that rapes happen only to women who aren't being careful enough, who are "asking for it," and who entice men through their appearance or behavior. In reality, interviews (e.g. Russell, 1975) and surveys (e.g. L.E.A.A. victimization studies) indicate that the rapist is often someone known at least casually by the victim, that rapes occur at all hours and to women of all ages, and that a large percentage of rapes occur in the victim's home rather than on the street.

Beyond the implications of rape stereotypes for public matters, people's assessments of their own risk and consequently their fear of rape and the types of behavior they engage in to avoid rape are directly affected by rape stereotypes.

One aspect which influences people's fear of rape is the degree to which the stereotype allows the individual to engage in social distancing, that is, the degree to which a person can make comparisons between the victim and herself, and differentiate herself from the victim in some salient way which will convince her she is safe from rape.

Social psychological theories predict that the more a reader can use social distancing defense mechanisms, the less salient a particular event should be, and the less that event should be incorporated into calculations of risk. The two aspects of social distancing we have examined her are: a) the extent to which newspapers give facts about the victim and situation that would allow the reader to make comparisons between him/herself and the victim, and b) the extent to which newspapers give "safety" or "risk" cues, indicating to the reader that crimes of a particular sort are quite common or quite rare.

Selected issues of the eight major metropolitan newspapers in San Francisco, Chicago, and Philadelphia were content analyzed and assessments were made for 82 variables for every crime article in every issue. The 82 variables included space devoted to article, accompanying headlines and graphics; factual content of the article (such as information about the victim, suspect, and crime); and general information about the newspaper issue (such as overall length, page size, and lead stories of the day). Rape articles analyzed included both specific incidents as well as more

generalized articles (such as discussions of rape law or rape prevention). Also included were articles dealing with general crime prevention, of either an individual (e.g. "how to burglar-proof your home") or a group nature (e.g. "Mayor appoints crime study group"). The data on these 82 variables for the crime stories in the Chicago Tribune, Sun Times, and Daily News, the Philadelphia Evening Bulletin, Inquirer, and Daily News, and the San Francisco Examiner and Chronicle constitute the basis for the following analyses.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

As can be seen from Table 1, different sources of information about rape give vastly different pictures of the overall frequency and relative frequency of this crime. While the Uniform Crime Reports (1976) indicate only fifty two rapes per 100,000 women per year, the LEAA victimization data (Hindelang and Davis, 1977) show 315 rapes per 100,000 women. Several explanations exist for the discrepancy between these figures. First, the UCR are rates based only on rapes reported to the police, and rape is reknown to be one of the most underreported crimes (UCR, 1976). However, about 75% of the women interviewed in the victimization survey said that they had reported their rapes to the police, indicating that the discrepancy cannot be explianed solely in terms of under-reporting to authorities. Another potential explanation for this discrepancy is the telescoping (Biderman, 1975) or including in the time frame events which had actually preceeded the time limits for the victimization survey. A third explanation for these differences is that rapes reported to police are subject to "unfounding" or being declared invalid by police. Estimates of the rate of unfounding for rape is 18% according to the Uniform Crime Reports (1976).

TABLE 1

Rape Statistics by Source

	UCR	Media	LEAA/Census
Rate	52/100,000 Women	———	315/100,000 Women over 12
Ratio Completed: attempted	3:1	13:1	1:3
Ratio Rape: Murder	3:1	1:11	

The media, though not giving actual rates for rape (except those quoted from other authorities) do give an indication of the relative frequency of rape. While the ratio of rape to murder in the Uniform Crime Reports is 3:1, the ratio presented by the newspapers we examined was 1:11. Most murders are news; most rapes are not. This differential reporting of rapes (deciding some are newsworthy and others are not) exacerbates the possibility that the media will distort its presentation of rape in order to present rape accounts which will grab the reader's interest. This contention is supported by the ratio of attempted to completed rapes reported by the press. While the UCR ratio (taken from the same statistics which reporteds can access in the police blotter) for completed to attempted rapes is 3 to 1, the media ratio is 13 to 1. Completed rapes are evidently more often judged to be newsworthy than rape attempts. The consequences of presenting such an inexorable view of the rape situation needs to be considered.

In comparing the facts about rape presented by the media with the facts of rape from victimization data, the overall picture is one of a surprising degree of agreement. (See Table 2.) But the areas of disagreement are precisely those we would expect given the media's reliance on police blotters for their information. That is, the facts of rape which are distorted by the press are those which are highly correlated with either a) not reporting the rape to authorities, or b) having the rape declared "unfounded" by authorities. For example, the age distribution of the media reports is skewed toward the higher ages. While women aged 16 to 19 have a three times higher rate of rape than the average woman, their rapes are often either hidden by the family or declared unfounded. Similarly, the amount of rape

TABLE II

Rape Facts By Source

	Media	Victimization Survey (LEAA/Census)[1]	Social Worker Interview[2]	Mail Questionnaire (College Population)[3]
WHO				
Race of Victim	black + white- equal frequency	white frequency- 1.8 x black frequency black rate - 1/3 higher than white rate		
Age of Victim	0-12 yr. - 5.3% 13-17 yr. - 12.0% 18-21 yr. - 8.0% 22-25 yr. - 5.0% 26-35 yr. - 9.0% 36-65 yr. - 8.0% 65 + - 1.6% No Mention- 50%	16-19 yr. - 3 x average rate	Adult - 56% Adolescent (13-17 yr.)	
Victim Occupation	1. Student 2. Professional 3. Skilled and non-skilled	1. Seeking employment 2. Student 3. Working 4. Housewife		
Victim Alone Prior to Attack	57% Alone	95% Alone		
Relationship of Victim & Suspect	Strangers - 17% Acquaintances - 10% Relatives - 2.1% Friends - 1.4% No Mention - 68%	Strangers - 17%	Adult Victim - Strangers - 80% Adolescent Victim - Casual acquaintance - 45% Friend - 20% Child Victim - Family or Family Friend - 60%	Slight Acquaintance - 23% Close Acquaintance - 17% Friend - 5% Boyfriend - 24% Ex-boyfriend - 5% Family Friend - 3% Relative - 5%

TABLE II

(Continued)

	Media	Victimization Survey (LEAA/Census)[1]	Social Worker Interview[2]	Mail Questionnaire (College Population)[3]
Age of Suspect	13-21 yr. - 17% 22-25 yr. - 10% 26-35 yr. - 17% 36-65 yr. - 11% 66 + - 15% No Mention- 38%	Over 21 yr. - 70%		
WHAT				
Weapon	Weapon Used - 75% Knife - 14.7% Gun - 9.4% No Mention - 67.8%	Weapon Used - 33% No Weapon Used - 50% Unsure - 17% White Victim - Knife - 71% Gun - 33% Black Victim - Knife - 40% Gun - 60%	Weapon Used - 50% Gun - 50% Knife - 30% Other - 20%	
Victim Responses	Submission - 9.9% Resistance -11.2% No Mention -77%	Resisted (completed rape) - 50% (attempted rape) - 80%		
Hospitalization of Victim	Hospitalized - 5.5% Treated + released - 5.7% Minor injury - 11% No Mention - 66%	Medical Attention - 50% Overnight Hospitalization - 7%		

TABLE II

(Continued)

	Media	Victimization Survey (LEAA/Census)[1]	Social Worker Interview[2]	Mail Questionnaire (College Population)[3]
WHEN				
Hour of Attack	Midnight - 6AM - 9% 6AM - Noon - 3% Noon - 6PM - 3% 6PM - Midnight - 5% No Mention - 77%	Midnight - 6AM - 17% 6AM - 6PM - 33% 6PM - Midnight - 50%		
WHERE				
Crime Site	Victim's Home - 25.5% Near Victim's Home - 4.0% Suspect's Home - 4.4% Street - 6.0% Car - 5.3%	Victim's Home - 20% Near Victim's Home - 14% Outdoors - 65%		Victim's Home - 15% Suspect's Home - 31% Car - 16% Outdoors - 12% Motel - 4% Street - 4%
REPORTED TO POLICE		Blacks - Yes - 84% Whites - Yes - 65%		

1. Hindelang, M.J. and Davis, B.J., 1977.

2. Peters, J.J., 1975.

3. Byers, E.S.; Eastman, A.M.; and Nilson, B.G., 1977.

by acquaintances or relatives is greatly under-represented by the media, again because family pressures and police unfounding practices often keep these rapes from official statistics. Further, whereas 50% of the rapes reported to the LEAA victimization survey were reported to have occurred between 6 p.m. and midnight, only 5% of the rapes reported in the newspapers were assigned to this time slot. Date rapes, acquaintance rapes, and rapes occurring in quasi-social settings are most likely to fall in this time frame, and are also quite likely to be underreported or declared unfounded. Consequently, this whole category of rape is systematically excluded from the media picture of rape.

Table 3 presents another disturbing facet of the media depiction of rape. Not only are categories of rape systematically excluded by the media, but the rape stories which appear have many fewer details than do stories about murder or assault, the two crimes which bracket rape in terms of severity and fear generated. Readers are more often left uninformed about the race, age, occupation, condition of victim, use of weapons, and exact location of the crime for rape than for either murder or assaults. The reader is then left to extrapolate from the details which do appear (a sort of creative reading) or to rely on her/his own version of the "typical rape" to fill in missing details.

Next we examined the "risk cues" which newspapers articles give regarding crime. For example, rates, frequencies, and other statistics give readers information with which to assess their own risks of victimization. We found such statistics to be missing in almost all of the articles in our sample. Less statistical indications of crime danger appeared more frequently for rape stories than for stories about murder or assault. Information about crime trends also appears most often for rape stories, with

TABLE III

Percent of Stories with Pertinent
Facts Omitted by Crime Type

Who	Murder % No Mention	Rape % No Mention	Assault % No Mention
Victim Name	20.6	80.7	36.8
Victim Address	77.4	92.6	89.3
Victim Age	48.8	49.9	33.9
Victim Race	77.4	92.2	82.6
Victim/Suspect Relationship	59.2	67.6	56.5
Victim Occupation	50.3	69.4	44.6
Condition of Victim	7.0	66.2	41.7
Status of Suspect	12.8	16.6	15.7
Suspect Name	33.4	40.9	33.4
Suspect Address	84.1	77.0	85.1
Suspect Age	43.0	37.5	52.5
Suspect Race	77.9	80.7	78.2
Suspect Occupation			
What			
Details of Crime	57.3	53.8	37.3
Weapons	35.9	67.8	44.3
When			
Time	78.2	77.0	77.9
Where			
Crime Neighborhood	14.5	19.1	17.6
Site of Crime	30.5	34.7	23.6
Distance of Crime from Victim's Home	66.8	65.5	80.8
Why			
Why this Victim?	44.5	60.2	37.3

over eight percent of rape stories containing such information, compared to three percent for murder, four percent for robbery, and two percent for crime in general. And what does such crime trend information tell us? Serious crime is increasing, especially rape.

When confronted with newspaper portrayals of rape containing few details, a reader may react in one of three ways. She may form her impression of rape based on the details which are present in the articles, if any. Alternatively, she may attend to the lack of details in most rape articles and be unable to establish social distance between herself and the victim. This inability to differentiate between herself and the victim could result in increased fearof rape and more restrictive self-protective behaviors, since being unable to establish any one place as particularly dangerous also establishes no one place as particularly safe.

A third way women could react to the lack of details in most rape stories is to maintain whatever stereotype of rape she had before reading the story. Since her original views of rape cannot be refuted by conflicting information if the articles present no real details about a rape, a reader can continue to operate on the basis of whatever stereotype she previously held.

If a woman reacts by adopting the view of rape presented by the few details available, she comes away with a somewhat biased view of rape. If she attends to the lack of details and concludes that no place is safe, she limits her life more than a more informed view of rape would dictate. If she perceives the lack of conflicting information as confirmation (or at least not disconfirmation) of her previously held stereotypes, she quite likely continues in her misperceptions of rape. Consequently, we must inform women about the true nature of rape, allowing them to assess their own risk and replace misperceptions of rape with more accurate

TABLE IV

Percent of Danger Cues
By Crime Type

	Murder	Rape	Assault
Court Evaluation			
No Mention	96.3	90.3	96.6
Doing Good Job	.8	.9	1.2
Doing Bad Job	1.9	7.1	1.8
Mixed Evaluation	.9	1.4	.4
Crime Danger			
Serious Crime Up	1.8	5.1	1.9
Serious Crime Down	.3	.2	.4
Crime Stable	.2	.2	.3
All Crime Up	——	.2	.1
No Mention	97.3	93.6	96.3
Crime Rate			
High	1.4	2.5	2.1
Medium	.1	.5	.3
Low	.3	.7	.1
No Mention	97.8	96.3	97.2

REFERENCES

Hindelang, M.J. and Davis, B.J. "Forcible Rape in the United States: A Statistical Profile." In Forcible Rape: The Crime, The Victim, and the Offender. Chappell, D.; Geis, R.; & Geis, G. (Eds.) Columbia University Press: New York, 1977.

Kruelewitz, J. & Nash, J. Attributions about rape victim resistance. Paper presented at the 1977 meetings of the American Psychological Association, San Francisco.

Russell, D. The Politics of Rape.

Uniform Crime Reports: Crime in the United States. Issued by Clarence Kelley, Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation, 1976.

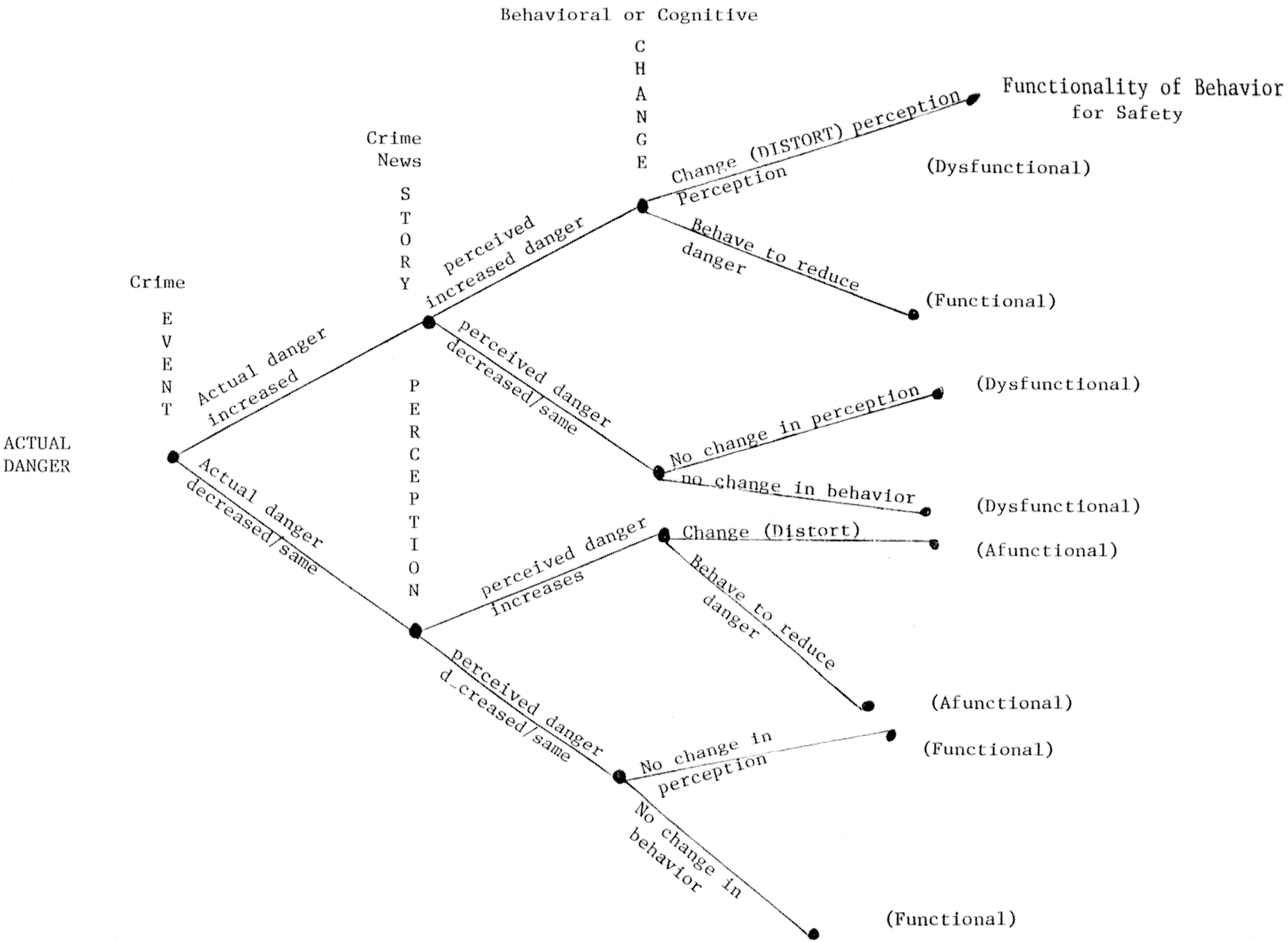
Chapter 12

A Functional Model of the Impact of Crime News or Perceptions of Danger and Subsequent Behavior

In the final report, this chapter, drawing on Chapters 8-11 will propose a functional model of the impact of crime news on peoples' perceptions of danger and their subsequent behavior. See Figure 12-1.

Figure 12-1

MODEL OF IMPACT OF CRIME NEWS ON PERCEPTIONS OF DANGER AND SUBSEQUENT BEHAVIOR



Chapter 13

The Press and Crime News Policy

In the final report, this chapter will report the results of a short survey sent to 32 reporters and editors working at the eight metros about policies and practices surrounding the coverage of crime, especially rape. In addition, there will be a discussion of the legal issues involved in covering crime in the three states where the eight papers are published. The chapter will conclude with policy recommendations which call on thoughtful leaders of the nation's press corps to reconsider the institutional arrangements which cause them to rely on police for news about crime, and to consider, perhaps for the first time, how the nature of crime news may diminish the quality of American urban life.

APPENDICES

A. Crime News and the Legal System: A Summary of Conflicts

B. Questionnaire for Media Personnel

C. Brief Description of Content Analysis Project

D. Content Analysis Codebook

E. Documentation and Evaluation of Stage II Codebook

F. Description of Media Content Analysis Files

G. Description of Media Severity Codes

H. Method Artifacts in Telephone and In-Person Interviews

I. Description of Telephone Interview Sample Procedures

J. Telephone Interview Schedule

K. In-Person Interview Schedule

Appendix A

Crime News and the Legal System

A Summary of Conflicts Between the Reporting of Crime News and the Legal System

Shirley R. Dvorin

I. Free Press/Fair Trial

The Free Press/Fair Trial issue reflects a basic conflict between the media and the legal system. "The press assumes that the Sixth Amendment's words 'speedy and public trial' were intended to protect society's right to see that justice is done, while the bar maintains that the right to a fair trial is for the individual's welfare and, through his welfare, society's welfare."[1] This conflict results largely from the differing interpretations of the purposes of the Sixth Amendment's guarantee of a public trial: whether it is for the benefit of the public and efficient functioning of the legal system or whether it is for the benefit of the defendant.

Another underlying concern is the ability of the court and legal system to assure a fair trial and rectify any exceptions within that process. The press, however, allege that close public scrutiny is necessary to the assurance of a fair trial. It is further argued that reporting crime news is for the public interest and benefit and is inherent in the First Amendment right of a free press.

Press coverage of crime and trials may have a harmful impact in two ways: 1) primarily, bringing non-judicial material to the attention of actual and potential jurors and 2) creating a community atmosphere that reduces objectivity.[2] The effect of prejudicial coverage is apparent. In at least six times in recent years the United States Supreme Court has reversed criminal

convictions because of prejudicial news publicity. (i.e. Dr. Sam Sheppard)[3] Many appellate federal and state courts have taken similar actions. By this time, however, the conviction may have damaged the defendant. In addition, problems of proof may prevent the defendant from isolating prejudicial publicity as the sole cause of the defendant's conviction.[4]

The problem, however, does not rest solely with the press. "Prejudicial publicity in criminal cases is caused in most instances not directy by the press, but by lawyers, court attaches, witnesses, parties' and police investigative officers associated with the case, and sometimes, by the judge himself."[5] Prejudicial out of court comments concern, for example, the defendant's guilt or innocence, past criminal record and confession.

Different sets of standards and codes have been promulgated in response. to the Free Press/Fair Trial concerns. In 1968, the American Bar Association, in the "Reardon Report" adopted recommended standards of conduct. Basically, the ABA recommendations prohibit out of court talking by court officials, lawyers and police from the time of the accused's arrest to the end of the trial. They would be barred from referring to prior criminal records, results of fingerprint and lie detector tests, whether the defendant confessed, the identity of witnesses and opinions of guilt or innocence. Punishment for violation range from reprimand to suspension to disbarrment. The Report further suggested contempt penalties against the news media.[6]

Another set of guidelines, "Statement of Policy Concerning the Release of Information by Personnel of the Department of Justice Relating to Criminal Proceedings" was directly addressed to law enforcement officials and not the medium. Announced in 1965, these guidelines, commonly known as the Katzenbach Guidelines, allowed the release of information prejudicial to the defendant when such information is in the public interest.[7] In 1971,

under Attorney General John Mitchell, the guidelines were limited, prohibiting officials from talking to newspeople about commercial cases, from the time a person is the subject of a criminal investigation.[8]

Opponents of measures that interfere with the press claim there are other available and sufficient remedies within the legal system. They include: 1) Continuance, 2) Change of Venue, 3) Venue from Another Area 4) Voire Dire 5) Admonishing 6) Sequestering and 7) Severance. The conflict therefore remains in determining the best means to resolve the problems of Free Press/Fair Trial.

Footnotes

[1] Mass Media and the Law: Freedom and Restraint, David H. Clark and Earl R. Hutchson, ed. Wiley-Anderscience, New York 1970, p. 143

[2] Alfred Friendly and Ronald S. Goldfarb, Crime and Publicity: The Impact of News on the Administration of Justice, Twentieth Century Fund, New York, 1967, p. 11

[3] Edward J. Devitt, "An Appeal for Cooperation On Fair Trial-Free Press Issue," in Mass Media, Clark & Hutchson., p. 146

[4] Friendly, p. 28

[5] Devitt, p. 146

[6] Friendly, pp. 136-137

[7] Harold L. Nelson and Dwight L. Teeter, Law of Mass Communications: Freedom and Control of Print and Broadcast Media, The Foundation Press, Inc., New York, 1973, p. 282

[8] Nelson and Teeter, p. 284

II. The Right of Privacy

Basically, the right of privacy is the right of a person to be let alone. The late William Prosser, for many years America's leading torts scholar suggested four kinds of torts under "invasion of privacy.":

1) Intrusion of the plaintiff's physical solitude;

2) Putting plaintiff in a false position in the public eye, as by signing his/her name to a letter attributing to him views he does not hold; and

3) Appropriation of some element of plaintiff's personality -- his name or likeness -- for commercial use.[1]

The publication of a rape victim's name falls within Prosser's second category, the publication of private matters violating the ordinary decencies. An action for invasion of privacy based on this category, however, is not absolute. Prosser suggests these limits: 1) the disclosure must be a public disclosure, not private; 2) the facts must be private facts, not public; and 3) the matter must be offensive to a reasonable man or ordinary sensibilities.[2] Thus under the second category, for example, someone who has placed him/herself in the public eye, or facts on the public record, may be excluded.[3] The Restatement (Second) of Torts, in commentary to 652D (Tent. Draft No. 13, 1967), states:

> [T]here is no public liability when the defendant merely gives further publicity to information about the plaintiff which is already public. Thus there is no liability for giving publicity to facts about the plaintiff's life which are matters of public record...

The newsworthiness of an event may further override an action for invasion of privacy. It is still uncertain, however, whether the name of a rape victim is newsworthy. Four states, Georgia, South Carolina, Florida and Wisconsin, had prohibited by law the publication of rape victims' names. In Cox Broadcasting Corp. v. Cohn, 420 U.S. 469 (1974), the plaintiff challenged the Georgia

statute, making publication or broadcast of a rape victim's name a misdemeanor, when it broadcast the name of a murder/rape victim during the trial of her assailants. The Supreme Court held that the First Amendment barred liability for invasion of privacy when the press obtained and published the name of the victim from public records. Stated the Court:

> The commission of crime, prosecutions resulting from it, and judicial proceedings arising from the prosecutions ... are without question events of legitimate concern to the public and consequently fall within the responsibility of the press to report the operations of government ...
> ... Thus even the prevailing law of invasion of privacy generally recognizes that the interests in privacy fade when the information involved already appears on the public record ...
> ... [T]he First and Fourteenth Amendments command nothing less than that the States may not impose sanctions on the publication of truthful information contained in official court records open to public inspection.
>
> 420 U.S. 492, 494, 495.

The Cox decision was limited to the publication of information obtained in public records. The Court, therefore, failed to address several issues, including: 1) whether liability is barred when information available on the public record is obtained from private sources; 2) whether the murder of a rape victim is sufficiently newsworthy to override privacy interests; and 3) whether the father's and family's rights of privacy are those rights intended to be protected or whether they are confined to those of a living victim.

The court's decision further permits states to exclude the rape victim's name from the public record or by request from either party. The four states that had prohibited publication have repealed or suspended enforcement of these laws. The direction the states will take in the future will be based largely on their interpretation of Cox and may require the Court to judge the Constitutionality of their actions and address some of these issues.

Illinois, California and Pennsylvania, the states in which our study was conducted, do not currently have laws prohibiting the publication of rape victims' names. Therefore, decisions by media in these states regarding publication of rape victims' names are mandated by discretion and newspaper policy rather than state law.

Footnotes

[1] Harold L. Nelson and Dwight L. Teeter, Law of Mass Communications: Freedom and Control of Print and Broadcast Media, The Foundation Press, Inc., New York, 1973, p. 183

[2] Prosser, Privacy, 48 California Law Review 383; 393-97 (1960)

[3] "Constitutional Law -- Right of Privacy Versus Freedom of the Press -- The Press Cannot be Restrained from Reporting Facts Contained in Official Court Records -- Cox Broadcasting Corp. v. Cohn," 24 Emory Law Journal, 1205; 1211. (Fall 1975)

III. Access to Information

Access to police and law enforcement information, while of specific concern to the news media, represents a broader societal conflict between the public's right to know and the individual's right of privacy. Technological and bureaucratic developments, resulting in increased government record keeping, have fostered demands for the public's "right to know" government records and information. This same system, however, threatens the individual's right of privacy in an "all knowing society."

The "Right to Know"

Proponents of access to government information claim an "implied constitutional" right based on First Amendment guarantees of free speech and press. They further argue that secrecy in government is "antithetical to the political thinking of a participatory democracy."[1]

Federal agency reports indicate that the executive branch of the federal government has 6,723 systems of personally identifiable information[2] that contains 3.8 billion records about the individual.[3] Eighteen percent of this data is contained in data systems that include law enforcement, intelligence and financial systems.[4]

At the federal level, the Freedom of Information Act has recognized the public's "right to know." The F o I Act, signed in 1966, requires federal executive and administrative agencies to make records available to a requesting individual and designates procedures for access. Nine exemptions from disclosure, however, include specified "investigatory records compiled for law enforcement purposes."[5]

At the state level, state open records and open meetings laws provide statutory support for the public's "right to know." As early as 1874, Illinois law provided that county records kept by county clerks were open to inspection by "all persons."[6] The Illinois State Records Act provides

that public records are open to public inspection[7] and the Illinois Open Meetings law provides that most state executive, legislative and administrative meetings are public.[8]

Privacy

Privacy, as stated by Justice Thomas Cooley in 1888 is simply "the right to be let alone."[9] Although explicitly absent from the Constitution, the Supreme Court has recognized the right of privacy as implicit in the Constitution. Yet the right of privacy, may directly conflict with First Amendment guarantees of free speech and press.

Samuel D. Warren and Louis D. Brandeis, in "The Right to Privacy," recognized this conflict and suggested limits to the right of privacy. According to Warren and Brandeis "any publication made in a court of justice" or a report of a similar proceeding cannot be held to invade the right of privacy.[10] In Cox Broadcasting Corp. v. Cohn, 420 U.S. 469 (1974), the Supreme Court held that publication of matters "already public" or "of public record" do not invade one's right of privacy.

The Privacy Act, passed in December 1974 following a decade of study, reflects the national trend in the demands for privacy. The purpose of the law is "to provide certain safeguards against an invasion of personal privacy."[11] It establishes standards for the collection, maintenance and dissemination of personal information. Unlike the Freedom of Information Act, the Privacy Act distinguishes between disclosure to third parties and to the subject. "The Freedom of Information Act requires disclosure to the public of all information held by the government except where that information falls within one of the Act's exemptions. The Privacy Act, on the other hand, prohibits disclosure except where the type of disclosure sought falls within one of the Act's exemptions."[12] Exemption two permits disclosure where required under the

F o I Act.[13]

The Privacy Act further excepts from access records maintained by the Central Intelligence Agency and criminal law enforcement agencies[14] and other investigatory records maintained for law enforcement purposes.[15]

Legislation proposed in both the House and Senate in 1975 would restrict the release of arrest records, (commonly known as the "rap sheet"), not specified under the F o I or Privacy Acts. Legislative efforts were soon superseded, however, by regulations of the Law Enforcement Assistance Administration (LEAA) in 1975. The Crime Control Act of 1973 granted LEAA the power to issue regulations restricting the dissemination of criminal history records for LEAA funded agencies and agencies that exchange information with them.[16] The 1975 regulations limited the dissemination of criminal history records but specifically exempted "original records of entry such as police blotters."[17] Amended regulations in 1976 permit the unrestricted dissemination of criminal history information concerning current criminal charges and both alphabetical and chronological listings of criminal history records.

State laws may further prohibit access to police records. Illinois law specifically protects the confidentiality of most criminal records of the state Department of Law Enforcement. "No file or record of the Department ... shall be made public, except ... "[18] California law exempts "records of complaints to or investigations conducted by ... the office of the Attorney General and the Department of Justice, and any state or local police agency."[19] State laws may further provide for the expungement of criminal history information under specified circumstances.[20]

For the journalist covering the "police beat," the "police blotter" is commonly a major source of information for current crime. The blotter often contains the original entry by police and gives the basic facts surrounding

the crime incident. In many circumstances this information may be obtained from or supplemented by police sources.

The availability of the police blotter for public access may too, be threated by the conflict between the public's "right to know" and the individual's right of privacy. The results and effects of this conflict remain to be seen.

Footnotes

[1] Michael Joseph Petrick, Inspection of Public Records in the States: The Law and the News Media, (Ph.D. dissertation, University of Wisconsin, 1970), p. 4

[2] Robert R. Belair, "Agency Implementation of the Privacy Act and the Freedom of Information Act: Impact on the Government's Collection, Maintenance and Dissemination of Personally Identifiable Information," 10 John Marshall Journal of Practice and Procedure, 465 466 (1977(

[3] Belair, 467

[4] Belair, 467

[5] 5 U.S.C. § 552 b(7) (1970 & Supp. V 1975)

[6] Petrick, p. 57

[7] 116 Ill. Rev. Stat. (1975) 43.6

[8] 120 Ill. Rev. Stat. (1975) 41

[9] William Hachten, The Supreme Court on Freedom of the Press Decisions and Dissents, The Iowa State University Press, Ames, Iowa, 1968, p. 166

[10] Warren and Brandeis, "The Right to Privacy," 4 Harv. L. Rev. 193, 216-7 (1890) as cited in Cox Broadcasting Corp. v. Cohn, 420 U.S. 469, 493 (1974)

[11] Congressional Fundings and Statement of Purpose. Sec. 2 of Pub. L. 93-579, sec. 5b.

12 Belair, 470

13 5 U.S.C. § 552a(b)(2)

14 5 U.S.C. § 552a(j)(1)-(2)

15 5 U.S.C. § 552a(k)(1)-(7)

16 IACP Law Enforcement Legislation and Litigation Report, Number 60, October 1975, p. 3

17 28 ~~U.S.C.~~ § 1 (20)(20)(b)(2)

18 38 Ill. Rev. Stat. § 206-7 (1977)

19 Cal. Gov. § 6254 (4)(f)

20 19 Penn. Crim. Proced. § 1522

7/23/79

Appendix B

Questionnaire for Media Personnel

When answering the questions below, you may recall specific incidents or stories. Please cite examples (or enclose copies of clips) whenever they occur to you.

1. Does your paper ever publish the names of rape victims in news stories?

   Yes _____ No _____

   If yes, under what circumstances?

   a) In initial coverage of a crime incident?

   Yes _____ No _____

   b) In coverage of a trial?

   Yes _____ No _____

   c) What other situations? _____

2. Are the names of rape victims available from the police if you ask for them?

   Yes _____ No _____

3. Are the names of rape suspects available from the police if you ask for them?

   Yes _____ No _____

4. Are you able to obtain without difficulty the details necessary for a complete story concerning an incident of rape?

   Yes _____ No _____

   a) If no, what information is not available or difficult to get?

5. Does the police department in your city have a victim/witness assistance program?

Yes _____ No _____

a) If yes, are they helpful in providing information about personal crimes?

6. Do you hear about incidents of rape from other sources?

Yes _____ No _____

a) If yes, where do you get this information (e.g., rape crisis centers, hospitals)?

b) Do you obtain names of victims or suspects from these sources?

c) How do you use this information in your reports of rape?

7. In your written policy or stylebook, is there a reference to an individual's right of privacy in rape or other situations?

Yes _____ No _____

If yes, please explain the reference briefly.

8. In your opinion, under what circumstances might the possibility of harm to a private individual override the newsworthiness of a crime story?

9. Does the death of a rape victim (i.e., murder/rape) play a factor in the publication of the victim's name?

Yes _____ No _____

If yes, please explain.

10. Can you remember any instance in which the use or non-use of a victim's or a suspect's name had repercussions for a fair trial?

Yes _____ No _____

If yes, please describe briefly.

11. Do you think that your newspaper's policies place adequate emphasis on the individual's right of privacy?

Yes _____ No _____ Yes and No _____

Please explain, and in what kinds of situations.

Your answers to these last few questions, when aggregated with those provided by other news personnel, will allow us to determine differences between the views of rape held by newspersons as opposed to the general population.

12. What percentage of rape victims in the U.S. do you imagine get killed? —

13. Of those not killed, what percentage do you think get beaten or physically hurt in addition to the rape?

14. Some people think that many rapes are times when a woman has agreed to have sex, or led a man to believe she would, and then changed her mind. In what percentage of rapes do you think men are unjustly accused?

15. Your age:

25 or below _____

26 - 35 _____

36 - 45 _____

46 - 55 _____

55 or above _____

16. Sex:

M _____

F _____

17. Race:

White _____

Black _____

Asian _____

Latino _____

Other _____

18. Position:

Managing Editor _____

City/Metro. Editor _____

Police Reporter _____

Court Reporter _____

Other _____

/_/ Please send a copy of the research report on crime and crime news.

Appendix C

Brief Description of Content Analysis Project

The media component of the project consisted of in-depth analysis of crime and violent crime coverage in the Chicago, San Francisco and Philadelphia daily metropolitan newspapers. The newspapers examined were: Chicago Tribune, Chicago Sun-Times, Chicago Daily News (thorugh it's demise on March 4, 1978); San Francisco Chronicle, San Francisco Examiner; Philadelphia Daily News, Philadelphia Inquirer, Philadelphia Bulletin.

Phase One, conducted with selected issues from March 1976 through August, 1976, examined "all news about infractions of criminal law involving injury to persons and property." Also included were stories about crime prevention, general discussions of the crime problem and policies to deal with crime, stories about the police which relate to it's crime fighting mission and stories about the criminal justice system. Coding was primarily executed by two coders.

Phase Two, conducted with all daily newspapers from November 1977 through April 1978, examined "all news about attacks on persons (male or female), or about trials resulting from attacks on persons." Also included were articles about violent crime prevention resulting from specific crimes, general articles on violent crime prevention and specific and general features about violent crime(s). This six month period corresponded to the period during which in-person interviews were conducted with community residents.

Approximately 45 coders were trained for content analysis by two supervisors. Two additional supervisors were later trained. Northwestern students(including students from the Medill School of Journalism) and graduate students from other area universities as well as Northwestern comprised the majority of coders.

Training focused on three main issues. First coders were familiarized with the instrument. Each variable was thoroughly discussed to assure uniformity among coders. Second, a sample of newspaper crime stories was discussed to

clarify the categories of crimes to be coded, the types of articles (i.e. news report, feature) and the style of articles (i.e. language, lede, bias.) Third coders were trained in the technical details, including the use of column numbers and pica rulers.

Coding was conducted in groups under the direction of a supervisor. Problems encountered in the coding were discussed with and resolved by the supervisor. Immediately following the training period, each newspaper coded was validated by a supervisor. Validation consisted of ascertaining coders' accuracy in: 1) the number of newspaper stories coded, and 20 variables coded. Newspapers with non-coded crime stories or substantial errors were returned to the coder. Once coders demonstrated sufficient accuracy in coding, supervisors randomly validated newspapers.

Following the completion of the coding, crime stories were clipped from the newspapers and filed. Stories were later correlated to crime references in the in-person interviews to assess the accuracy interviewees recollections of crimes depicted in the metropolitan newspapers.

Appendix D

12/16/77

Content Analysis (Newspaper) Codebook
(for papers dated 8/16/76 through 1977)
(Stage II)

Crime news to be coded includes all news about attacks on persons (male or female), or about trials resulting from attacks on persons.

Coding is designed to gain information about the images of crime depicted in the mass media through selective attention to various types of crime and various aspects of crime. Distinctions are made between alleged or suspected criminal activity and proven criminal activity. Coding is based on story content rather than the coder's knowledge of facts which might have been incorporated into the story but were omitted.

Variable	Column(s)	
		Name of Newspaper/Magazine
1	1-2	Philadelphia: 11 Evening Bulletin; 12 Inquirer; 13 Daily News; 15 Other (specify). Chicago: 21 Tribune; 22 Defender; 23 Sun Times; 24 Daily News; 25 Other (specify). San Francisco: 31 Examiner; 32 Chronicle; 35 Other (specify)
3	3-4	Date 01-31 Date of Month
4	5-6	Month January = 01 . . . December = 12
5	7	Year 7, 8 Code last digit only for 1977 or 1978

Variable	Column(s)	
6	8–9	Story Number (01-99) Assign each story in each newspaper a number beginning with 01 for each day.
	10	blank
7	11	Placement on Page (area where story headline begins)

2	1
3	4

8	12	Page Number of page on which main body of story first appears. 1. First page of first section 2. Second page of first section 3. Third page of first section 4. Other page in first section 5. Back page of first section 6. Front page of section other than the first section 7. Inside page of section other than first section 8. Other
9	13	Is story jumped to another page? 1 = no 2 = yes
10	14	Type of Story 1. News report 2. Features, analyses (other than signed column) 3. Sidebar 4. Editorial 5. Signed column 6. Letters 7. Polls 8. Picture and cutlines only 9. Other (specify)
11	15–17	Size of Graphics Round off to nearest square inch from 001 to 999 square inches. Include pictures, maps, drawings.
12	18–19	Size of Cutlines (in square inches) 01 - 99
13	20–23	Headline Size (in square inches; for stories and heads for pix) 0001 - 9999
14	24–26	Type Point Size of Headline Type in Picas
15	27–30	Story Size (volume in square inches) 0001 - 9999

Variable	Column(s)	
16	31	Language in headlines 1 Yes: Sensational, inflamatory (write words on code sheet that prompted you to code yes) 2 No: Not sensational, not inflamatory
16a	32	Was lede: 1 straight news 2 angled violence 3 angle (feature) 4 other angle 5 other
17	33	Bias/slant (applied to whole story, its general tone) 1 Not slanted, objective 2 A biasing word or two (specify on code sheet) 3 Somewhat sympathetic toward victim 4 Somewhat sympathetic toward suspect/criminal 5 Biased, slanted, designed to persuade toward victim (e.g., editorial) 6 Biased, slanted, designed to persuade toward suspect/criminal (e.g., editorial) 7 Other (specify on code sheet)
18	34	Newsiness 1 News story - first report of recent event 2 News follow-up story (e.g. report of new or additional information on event which happened recently) 3 Featurized follow-up (e.g. crime prevention as a result of a specific crime) 4 Features on crime prevention 5 Report of trial of crime which happened earlier 6 Other (specify on code sheet)
20	37	Number of stories in current issue related to same incident (code actual number)

Variables	Column(s)	
21	38–39	Status of suspect(s)/criminal(s)

01 No mention of search for suspect, whether or not there is a suspect, etc.
02 No leads on suspect yet
03 Leads on suspect, but none caught
04 Suspect named
05 Suspect charged
06 Suspect admitted guilt
07 Suspect awaiting trial
08 Suspect found guilty
09 Suspect/felon appealing
10 Suspect freed on bond
11 Suspect found innocent
12 Other (specify on code sheet)
13 Suspect dead (specify how death occurred)

22	40–41	Nature of Alleged Crime(s) (code up to two and write in others)
23	42–43	

01 Murder, nonnegligent manslaughter
02 Attempted murder
03 Negligent manslaughter
04 Rape without a weapon (or no mention of weapons)
05 Rape with a weapon
06 Attempted rape
07 Robbery
08 Aggravated assault
10 Kidnapping
12 Assault with a weapon
13 Other assault
14 Arson with intent to kill or hurt specific persons/group
26 Prostitution, commercial vice
27 Other sex offenses
32 Sexual child abuse
33 Child abuse
38 Hijacking
39 Terrorism
40 Bombing with intent to kill or hurt specific persons/group
47 Other (specify)

24	44	Time of day crime occurred

1 No mention
2 Midnight to 6 a.m.
3 6 a.m. to noon
4 noon to 6 p.m.
5 6 p.m. to midnight
6 mixed (specify)
7 other (specify)

Variables	Column(s)	
		Causes or Explanatinos of Crime (code up to two if mentioned)
25,26	45-46, 47-48	01 Heredity, genetic factors (includes race) 02 Methods of child-rearing, includes permissiveness 03 Poor home life -- includes parental absence, illness, poverty, marital strife, alcoholism, rejection 04 Adolescent stresses 05 Religious deficiencies 06 materialism, agreed environmental explanations 07 Economic stress, unemployment 08 Slum/ghetto conditions 09 Inefficient police-criminal justice system 10 Judicial leniency 11 Prison conditions/recidivism 12 Personal explanations 13 Other (specify)
27	49-50	Motives, Triggering Incidents (if any) Select most important emphasis delineated explicitly in the story. 01 Fight/argument among strangers 02 Fight/argument among acquaintances 03 Fight/argument among relatives 04 Racial/ethnic incident 05 Gang violence 06 Sex (rivalry, infidelity, promiscuity, etc.) 07 Labor/union problems 08 Political differences (partisan strife, radicalism, left-right clashes, etc.) 09 Mental derangement/going berserk 10 Prison inmate strife 11 Prison inmate - authority strife 12 Refer to TV, movies 13 Other (specify on code sheet)
28	51	Is crime put in perspective (e.g., no per 1000) 1 = no 2 = yes
29	52	Any information regarding response in community 1 = no 2 = yes if yes, what? _____

Variables	Column(s)	
31	54	Is the criminal/suspect also a victim in this story?

1 = no 2 = yes

NOTE: If we know nothing about suspect, go to variable 40

32	55	Criminal(s)/suspect(s)/identity*

1	male alone	5	mixed-sex group
2	female alone	6	Other (specify)
3	2 or male suspects	7	NA
4	2 or more female suspects	8	Unknown

33	56	Criminal/suspect name	1 not mentioned 2 mentioned
34	57	Criminal/suspects' address	

1 not mentioned 2 mentioned (specify on code sheet)

35	58-59	Criminal (suspect) Age Group at Time of Crime

(May be inferred from clear picture)

01	Young child	(0-7)
02	Pre-teen	(8-12)
03	Juvenile	(13-17)
04	Young adult	(18-21)
05	Adult	(22-25)
06	Pre-mid-age	(26-35)
07	Middle age	(36-65)
08	Seniors	(66 and over)
09	Members of 13-25 group (3+4+5)	
10	Members of 13-25 group + 26-65 group.	(3,4,5, + 6, 7)
11	Members of 26-65 group	
12	Other combinations (specify)	
18	Other (specify)	
99	Unidentified/not given	

36	60-61	Number of Criminals/Suspects

01-90 Use actual number or estimate. When ranges are given, use midpoint

---

* When story involves individual participation in collective crime, code only for individuals to which story pertains.

Variables	Column(s)	
37	62-63	Criminal(s)/Suspects Ethnic/Racial Tag

01 White
02 Black
03 Oriental
04 American Indian
05 Latino (Mexican, Puerto Rican, etc.)
06 Mixed group (specify on code sheet)
07
08
09 Other (specify on code sheet)
99 No identiy tag(s) mentioned

38 64-65 Criminal(s)/Suspect's Occupation
Code only one occupation

01 Professional/technical (college degree required, generally)
02 Business-Managers
03 Politican/Bureaucrat
04 Clerical/Sales
05 Skilled workers/trades/farmers
06 Nonskilled workers
07 Students
08 Homemaker
09 Religious leaders
10 Unemployed
11 Retired
12 Law enforcement, police
13 More than one suspect, several occupations
14 Other (specify)
99 No mention of occupations

39 66 Previous Crime Record of Suspect(s)
Code only fact of mention. Do not code details of previous alleged offenses.

01 No mention
02 Mentioned, had previous record
03 Mentioned, had no previous record

NOTE: If we know nothing about victim(s) go to variable 47

40 67 Victim's sex/identity

01 Male, alone
02 Female, alone
03 two or more victims, male
04 two or more victims, female
05 mixed-sex group
08 Other (specify)
09 NA
10 Unknown

Variables	Column(s)	
41	68	Victim's Name(s)

1 not mentioned 2 mentioned

41A	69	Victim's Address

1 not mentioned 2 mentioned (write on code sheet)

42	70-71	Victim(s) Age Group at Time of Crime (May be inferred from clear picture)

01	Young child	(0-7)
02	Pre-teen	(8-12)
03	Juvenile	(13-17)
04	Young adult	(18-21)
05	Adult	(22-25)
06	Pre-mid-age	(26-35)
07	Middle age	(36-65)
08	Seniors	(66 and over)
09	Members of 13-25 group	(3+4+5)
10	Members of 13-25 group + 25-65 group	(3,4,5 + 6, 7)
11	Members of 26-65 group	
12	Other combinations (specify)	
18	Other (specify)	
99	Unidentified	

43	72-73	Number of Victims

01-90 Use actual number or estimate. When ranges are given, use midpoint.
91 More than 90

44	74	Victim(s) Ethnic/Racial Identity

Use narrowest identification. If name, address, or organizational identification are an obvious clue, identify accordingly.

1 White
2 Black
3 Oriental
4 American Indian
5 Latino (Mexican, Puerto Rican, etc.)
6 Mixed (e.g., several victims of different races - specify)
7 Other (specify on code sheet)
9 No identity tag(s) mentioned

Variables	Column(s)	
44A	75	Victim's Appearance

1 no mention
2 mentioned, attractive
3 mentioned, unattractive
4 other (specify)

44B	76	Victim's Dress

1 no mention
2 mentioned; sexy, provocative
3 mentioned, not provocative
4 mentioned, other (specify)

45	77	Victim/Suspect Relationship

1 Strangers
2 Related (write relationship on code sheet)
3 Friends
4 Acquaintances
5 Other
6 Not mentioned

45A	78	Previous Victimization

1 no mention
2 mentioned, previously victimized of same crime
3 mentioned, previously victimized of other crime
4 mentioned, no previous victimization

45B	79	Why was this person chosen as victim?

1 no mention
2 intended victim
3 happened to be in area, bad luck
4 other (specify)

80:1
Card 2
Cols. 1-9 (Duplicate)

Variables	Column(s)	
46	10-11	Victim(s) Occupation Code only one occupation per person 01 Professional/technical (College degree required, generally) 02 Business/Manager 03 Politician/Bureaucrat 04 Clerical/Sales 05 Skilled workers/trades/farmers 06 Nonskilled workers 07 Students 08 Homemaker 09 Stewardess, Model, entertainment, (glamor profession) 10 Unemployed 11 Retired 12 Law enforcement, police 13 More than one suspect 14 Other (specify) 99 No mention of occupation
46A	12	Victim's Income 1 no mention 2 yes, poor (under $15,000) 3 yes, rich (over $15,000)
47	13	Crime Neighborhood (Code smallest identifiable area) 1 Not mentioned, not clear 2 Within city where newspaper was published 3 Suburb of city where paper is published, or area near city 4 Other place in state (specify) 5 Other U.S. city (specify) 6 Foreign city

Variables	Column(s)	
50	14–15	Site of Crime (type of place)

(Indoors)
01 Own home/apartment
02 Home of suspect
03 School
04 Church
05 Store, office building
06 Prison
07 Hotel or transient facility
08 Bar/tavern/club
09 Laundromat
10 Other indoor (specify)
(Outdoors)
20 Outside near own home/apartment
21 Outside near work
22 Street or alley
23 School yard, parking lot
24 Park, field
25 Subway, subway platform, train, train station, bus depot
26 car, truck
27 shopping center
28 Other outdoor (specify)
(Other)
30 Other (specify)
99 Site not mentioned

50A	16	Distance of Crime from Home of Victim

1 Not mentioned
2 Very near home
3 In neighborhood (blocks)
4 Away, but same city
5 Other city - including by train
~~6~~ Other (specify) 6 at home

51	17	Details of Injuries to Victims

1 None mentioned
2 Some mention (1–3 sentences)
3 A lot (more than 3 sentences)

Variables	Column(s)	
52,53,54	18,19,20	Condition of Victim(s) (up to 3 victims) 1 Not mentioned 2 Dead 3 Hospitalized 4 Treated & released 5 Minor injuries 6 Unharmed 7 Other (specify on code sheet)
54A	21	Victim Reaction 1 Not mentioned 2 Fought back 3 Other aggressive act (specify) 4 Ran 5 Other avoidance act (specify) 6 Submitted 7 Other (specify)
54B	22	Where victim turned for help 1 No mention 2 Police 3 Doctor, hospital 4 Bystanders, neighbors 5 Friend 6 Relative 7 Community Organization 8 Other (specify)
55	25	Details of Crime Execution Refers to details about what happened, play-by-play description of the crime. 1 Not mentioned 2 Some mention (1-3 sentences) 3 A lot (more than 3 sentences)
56	26	Quotes from Victim 1 No 2 Yes, victim is source 3 Yes, friend or relative of victim is source 4 Yes, suspect is source 5 Yes, authorities (e.g., police) is source 6 Other (specify)

Variables	Column(s)	
57	27	Quotes from Suspect/Criminal

1 No
2 Yes, suspect is source
3 Yes, friend or relative of suspect is source
4 Yes, victim is source
5 Yes, authorities is source
6 Other (specify)

58	28	Tools, Weapons

1 Not mentioned
2 Mentioned gun
3 Mentioned knife
4 Mentioned other (specify)
5 Drug paraphernalia

skip 59-62

63	34-35	Sentence/Disposition

00 Not applicable

01 Dismissal - innocent
Dismissal - insufficient evidence
Dismissal - technical details
04 Guilty - no penalties (or penalties already served/ instant parole)
05 Prison - less than one year (L)
Prison - 1-10 years (M)
Prison - 11 or more years
Prison - indeterminate
09 Hospital commitment/criminally insane
10 Fine - less than $100
Fine - $100-$10,000 (M)
Fine - more than $10,000 (H)

13 Comb. for individual: low prison, low fine
low prison, med. fine
low prison, hi fine
med. prison, low fine
med. prison, med. fine
med. prison, hi fine
hi prison, low fine
hi prison, med. fine
hi prison, hi fine
Group combinations: low & med. prison
med. & hi prison
low & hi prison
low & med. prison + any fine
med. & hi prison + any fine
low & hi prison + any fine

(cont. on next page)

Variables	Column(s)	
		Sentence/Disposition (cont.)
		27 Suspended sentence
		28 Probation
		29 Parole after serving part of sentence
		30 Other penalties
		31 Mistrial/retrial declared
		32 Death penality
		33 Not identified-(e.g. awaiting sentence)
		34 Other
64	36-37	Overall Evaluation of Police Action Code only if specific evaluations are made 00 NA 01 Good job 02 Bad job 03 Mixed
65	38-39	Overall Evaluation of Court Action 00 NA 01 Good job 02 Bad job 03 Mixed
66	40-41	Overall Evaluation of Jails/Prison System Code only if specific evaluations are made 00 NA 01 Good job 02 Bad job 03 Mixed When Juvenile Correctional System is involved without mention of general court system, use the following sub-categories: 31 Good job 32 Bad job 33 Mixed
67	42-43	Overall Evaluation of Crime Danger Code only if specifically mentioned or if statistics are given, indicating trends. 01 Serious crime (A,B,C) on increase 02 Serious crime (A,B,C) on decrease 03 Serious crime (A,B,C) stable 04 Serious crime (A,B,C) mixed change 05 All crime on increase 06 All crime on decrease 07 All crime stable 09 Lesser crime (D,E) on increase 10 Lesser crime (D,E) on decrease 11 Lesser crime (D,E) stable 13 Serious crime on rise, lesser crime on decline 14 Serious crime decreasing, lesser crime rising 15 Other (specify) 99 Not mentioned

Variables	Column(s)	
68	44	Mention of General Crime Rate in the Area

1 No mention
2 Yes, high
3 Yes, medium
4 Yes, low
5 Other (write on code sheet)

69	45-46	Discussion of Crime Prevention Devices

01 General discussion
02 Specific how-to-advice for citizens to prevent victimization
03 Societal programs - to remedy econ. & social causes of crime
04 Societal programs involving high-crime potential population (e.g., summer jobs, recreational facilities, job training.)
05 Stress on penalties/dangers of crime commission
06 Witness protection
07 Citizen watch groups
08 Community crime prevention program, organization
09 Medical or psychiatric treatment of criminals
10 Publication, media treatment of crime
11 Other (specify)
99 Not mentioned

70	47	Long-Term Responses of Individuals

1 None mentioned
2 Defensive (to reduce vulnerability)
3 Assertive (to increase apprehension, prevention)
4 Political activity
5 Exit (moving, leaving the neighborhood)
6 Other (specify)

72	48	Reporter's Source(s)

1 Not mentioned
2 Mentioned (write on code sheet)

72B	49	Was Crime Reported to Police

1 Not mentioned, assumed yes
2 Story said yes (e.g. "according to police...")
3 Story said no
4 Other (specify)

Variables	Column(s)	
NOTE: Code only for Story 01 for each issue		
73	50–52	Number pages in newspaper (code only for story 01 from 001 to 999)
74	53–55	Page size in square inches _____ (excluding margins)
75	56–61	Total number of pages of advertisements to nearest quarter page (000.25 to 999.75)
		Code subject category of top two news stories that day (headlined story and second lead on page 1)
76	62–65	Subject Category - up to two subjects may be coded

01 National Politics/Government
- President
- Congress

02 State Politics/Government
03 City/Local Politics
04 Foreign News
05 Crime
- police
- terrorism
- guns
- drugs

06 Economy
- unemployment

07 Energy
- oil

08 Labor/strikes
09 Education/schools
10 Civil rights
- women
- blacks

11 Natural disaster
- accidents
- weather

12 Environment
13 Transportation
14 Sports
15 Human Interest
16 Other (specify)

68-79	Blank

CORRECTIONS FOR STAGE II CONTENT ANALYSIS CODEBOOK

Crime news to be coded includes all news about attacks on persons (male or female), or about trials resulting from attacks on persons. Also to be coded are articles about violent crime prevention resulting from specific crimes, general articles on violent crime prevention and specific and general features about violent crimes(s).

When a question is not applicable to the article, code 0.
If more than one or two 0's are to be coded, you may code it as such:
0----------0

COMMENTS

Variables 8 and 9: When a headline is on one page and the story is on another, the article is considered "jumped." In this case, however, the page number would refer to the page on which the main body of the story first appears, as specifically stated in the codebook.

Variable 10: Be sure and code a picture and cutline only, as #8 and code it as a complete story (if it is within our definition of violent crimes to be coded; such as a picture of a man convicted of murder being taken to jail). Since there is no accompanying story, all information would be analyzed from the cutline (better known as a caption). In such cases, the size of the picture would be coded under graphics, the size of the cutline under that heading, the size of the headline (for pictures too) under that specific heading, the type point size in picas of the picture headline and nothing coded under story size (except 0000).

Variable 13: If a story is jumped, be sure to measure all the headline spaces, and add them together. The same is true for story size and graphics, if an article is jumped.

Variable 14: For type point size of headline in picas, be sure to measure the first and largest headline (Be especially careful if the story has been jumped). If the story is a signed column and the author's name (i.e. Roger Simon, Mike Royko) is in the largest print, that is to be coded for pica size.

ALSO, BE CAREFUL ABOUT THE DECIMAL PLACE. THE LAST COLUMN (26) IS TENTHS! THEREFORE, IF THE TYPE POINT SIZE (OF THE CAPITAL LETTER OF THE LARGEST HEADLINE) IS 5 PICAS, IT IS CODED AS 050 AND NOT 005. IF IT IS MEASURED AS 5 1/2 PICAS, IT IS CODED AS 055.

Variable 20: Number of stories means number of additional stories and not inlcuding the one you're coding.

Variable 21: Status of Suspect - 07 - awaiting or on trial.

Variables 22, 23: Be sure and code the nature of the specific crime, before coding 0's. For example, if there is only one crime code it first. (i.e. 0100 would mean that the crime reported is murder and that there are no other crimes).

Also note these additions:

15 - foreign riots or demonstrations

16 - domestic riots or demonstrations

17 - Holocaust crimes (i.e. stories about Nazis being deported for murders or violent crimes against civilians during World War II.

39 - terrorism - only foreign (a foreign terrorist bombing or kidnapping should be coded under this instead of the specific crime.

Variable 24: If the crime is lengthy, code the time it started. Coed "Mixed" if the crime continued over several days (i.e. kidnapping).

Variables 25, 26, 27: These should be taken from the article text, not from your assumptions. For example, unless the article comes out and says the person went crazy, don't code that (09) because it appears to be a crazy crime. These refer to stated explanations or causes.

Variable 28: This refers to statistical perspective (i.e. if the article states "1 in 100 people get robbed" or this is the "40th murder this year in Chicago).

Variable 32-39: Fill in all details known from the article about the criminal/suspect(s). If only some information is given (i.e. "Police are searching for one woman and one man in yesterday's murder..."), you code that information (Variable 32:5 - mixed sex group, Variable 36:02 - number of suspects criminals) and indicate no mention for the other variables. The same is true for victim(s) (Variables 40 - 46). Code whatever information is known from the article.

Variable 45: Victime Suspect Relationship - Don't assume that if the article doesn't specifically mention a relationship, that the victim and suspect are strangers. Code 1 - Strangers only if the article specifically states they are strangers.

Variable 46: Victim(s) occupation -

13 - should read "More than one victim"

Add 15 - Prostitute

Variable 46A - Victim's Income does not have to be specifically stated. If you have a good idea of the victim's income level (i.e. member of Parliament, executive = rich; welfare recipient = poor), it should be coded. But don't guess at things in the middle range (i.e. bus driver).

Variable 50A: Distance of Crime from Home of Victim

5 = Other city (including foreign)

6 = At home (don't need to specify)

Variable 63: Sentence/Disposition - Code:

00 - Not Applicable, suspects not caught, not tried, not known.

33 - Not identified - Suspects have been caught and there had been a trial and it's over, but the sentencing is deferred or the sentence is not stated in the article.

So, if there has not been a trial, code 00.
If there's a completed trial but no sentence indicated, code 33.

Variables 64, 65, 66: Code 00 if not applicable or no metion.
Code 03 only if mixed evaluations are actually given.

Variable 72: Reporter's Source - OFTEN IN ARTICLE AND OFTEN MISSED IN CODING!
Keep your eyes open for this one (i.e. police said, according to a spokesman, the district attorney said, a friend said, etc.).
If the article relates court proceedings, AND IT IS CLEAR THAT THE REPORTER OBSERVED THESE PROCEEDINGS, (i.e. "The witness sobbed as he approached the stand..." or "The judge directed his comments directly to the defendant..."), then indicate court proceedings are the reporter's source. If it is unclear whether the reporter witnessed the court proceedings (i.e. if it appeard the reporter may have just read transcripts of the proceedings or have gotten information from

unidentified sources), then code it as 1 - Not mentioned.

Variable 75: Total Numebr of Pages of advertisements to the nearest quarter page - Watch out for decimal places! For example, 32 1/4 pages of ads would be coded as 003225; 50 pages of ads would be coded as 005000.

Variable 76: Code Main two stories of the day from the front page.

Documentation and Evaluation of the Stage II Codebook.

1) Documentation and evaluations are categorized by variable, following general introduction and evaluation.

2) Evaluations are typed in Capital Letters. Specific evaluations or criticisms made by coders supervisors are initialed.
DB = David Beck
MD = Maggie Donahue
SMD = Shirley Miller Dvorin
Those not initialled are those made by consensus of a general nature, or issues which were not consistently legislated.

3) An asterik (*) by a variable indicates it was particularly problematic or warrants careful attention when data is available from keypunched material.

STAGE III: DOCUMENTATION

I Stories to be included—

Violent crime to be coded includes all news or features about attacks on persons and all follow-up stories resulting from such attacks (i.e. trial coverage, imprisonment information), and crime prevention as a result of such violent attacks. Not included are wartime attacks on military personnel, police actions deemed to be in the line of duty, and sanctioned violence (such as wrestling and football).

However, wartime attacks on civilians, police violence presented as questionable in the newspaper's depiction of the event, events presented by the newspaper as violence perpetrated on civilians by governments or government rulers, violence at sporting events which exceeds reasonable limits for (for which criminal or disciplinary charges within the league were filed)sports, governmental investigation into the assasination of public figures, articles dealing with the Holocaust as crime, and foreign and domestic riots or demonstrations in which violence occurs are included.

Also included are general news or feature articles that deal with violent crime. Such articles include crime over-views, current or proposed crime legislation, criminal justice activities and crime or victimization prevention tactics. However, these topics are included only when they deal specifically with violent crimes within our purview, rather than with property crimes or with crime in general.

The definitions and expansion of specific crimes included within the scope of this study are explained in the comments on Variables 22 & 23. We included all articles which dealt with violent crimes within our purview, no matter how small the article, including Almanac or digest items dating back no further than 1900. In the case of attempted or threatened violent crimes or in cases where a conspiracy to commit a violent crime was uncovered the coding supervisors judged whether or not the action had been carried far enough to be considered a crime or to instill substantial fear that the crime could have been committed. For example, a bomb threat aboard an airplane which resulted in the plane making an emergency landing was coded. An aritcle dealing with neighborhood differences in which someone mentioned

his neighbor said he would kill him if he didn't return a lawnmower, would not have been coded. Likewise with conspiracies, substantiated (though not necessarily proven) conspiracies in which actions toward commission of the crime were taken were coded, but suspicions of co spiracies which did not result in actions toward commission of the crime were not coded. Supervisors and coders also had to make judgement calls as to whether articles were serious accounts or humerous anecdotes. For example, a story about "Arms for the Elderly", in which old people were given guns and taught to defend themselves and later used the guns in an armed robbery was coded. But an article about a kidnapping in which a woman said she was taken to another planet by space creatures was not coded (partly because we couldn't determine sex, age or ethnic group for the suspects). This and similar articles which perhaps serious to persons concerned with human relations with extraterrestorial life, fail to warrant themselves as viable within our purview.

On certain items we needed to judge whether or not the event qualafied as a crime. For example, an on-duty policeman's killing someone was not considered a crime if it was presented by the paper as being totally in the line of duty and the right and reasonable thing to do. Similarly, an exorcism in which someone was whipped or tied down but for which no charges were brought was not coded. However, in such circumstances if the victim died and charges were brought, the event was coded as a crime.

Often newspapers dealt with two separate crimes within the same article. In such cases we tried to combine the crimes if they were at all similar (e.g. if both crimes were robberies, and the information about the victims and suspects for each crime was combined.) In cases where the crimes or other factors were so dissimilar that the events couldn't be coded together, they were coded as two separate stories and the text, headline, and graphic measurements were divided between the two stories. This dividing was done very rarely.

The overall rule of thumb used in deciding how to code articles was the "major gist" criterion. In articles involving several inter-related crimes for example, who was the victim and what the crime was were often unclear. In such cases the crime which constituted the major gist of the article was coded as the central crime. In such cases the peripheral crimes

were often lost to the coding. In cases where the article really had multiple "major gists", information was combined if possible to make the story codeable. An example of this is an article dealing with the assasination of Martin Luther King and the riots following the assasination.

Problems arose in cases where a large article had only brief mention of a specific crime, often just as a lead-in to the major article. These articles were coded for the specific crime mentioned, with more detail in the analytic categories than most straight crime reports contained. Other articles, with just tangential mention of crime or a specific crime (such as a travelogue on Greece with a small paragraph on violent crime) were not coded.

Articles were also to be coded only on the basis of the information contained within that article. This policy presented some problems in cases of people or events which are common knowledge. For example, if an article dealt with the JFK assasination but didn't mention that he was president, coders were instructed to put "no mention" in response to the "occupation" variable, although most readers of the article would know he had been president. In the long-run, however, this policy kept coders who were reading crime stories from several papers from supplying details to stories under the guise of "common knowledge."

Following are explanations of the individual variables used in this content analysis.

EVALUATION OF STAGE III CODEBOOK

A major criticism of the codebook concerned the definition of articles to be coded, particularly in the areas of Holocaust, foreign crime and political assanation. With the week long presentation of Gerald Green's "Holocaust" on television in the spring, Holocaust related articles emerged abundantly during the course of the study. For the coders, and particularly with their limited knowledge and understanding of the project's goals, there were difficulties in their understanding of why these articles were coded and, specifically, which articles to code. The definition of which articles were to be coded (as explained in Variables 42-43 and 17), developed with the emergence of the articles, themselves, as the need to sift through these articles became apparent. It was difficult to rigidly maintain this standard, however, as the articles were so varied and often resulted from "judgement calls." This often proved problematic for coders to discern codeable articles.

Foreign crime proved difficult to judge in several ways. Firstly, coders and supervisors were often unable to distinguish war situations (not to be coded) from genocide or other crimes against civilians. For example, looting and raping in Cambodia and certain instances of genocide were not coded as they occured in a "wartime" context. Or, for example, were acts of violence by the IRA wartime acts or codeable violence against civilians? As David Beck pointed out, Nicaragua went from riot to near war to war during the course of the study. It was thus necessary to judge the context in which this violence occurs in foreign countries, which was often difficult. Coders were often confused as to the relevance of foreign crimes to the study, and whether specific crimes should be coded under "foreign terrorism" or the specific crimes.

Political assasinations, while perhaps easier for coders to understand their inclusion in the study (than the above mentioned categories) also posed problems in defining articles to be coded. For example, Congressional assasination committees were often in the news and would be coded as news follow-ups, even if no details of the crime itself, were mentioned. David suggested that similar to the category of foreign terrorism, for example, there might have been a category of "political domestic" (although there are

so few of these actual crimes and some problems may arise as to whether certain persons, such as Hoffa, would be included) or smaller categories (i.e."J.F.K. Murder," "R.F.K. Murder," "King Murder").

David also suggested that a date (by year) may have been used, both to set a time limit on stories to be coded (i.e. 1900) and to distinguish past and current crimes. As he said, although "it would still be hard to tell the President Kennedy from the 1962 or 3 California murder case in which the suspect just recently gave up, but at least these could be separated from a small blurb on Jack Manslaughter breaking drunkenly into the wrong apartment and shooting a woman he mistakes for his wife." The distinctions among these types of crimes are further complicated when specific information is lacking (either not known or it is "common knowledge" but not included in the article) and 0's are coded for information which could differentiate these crimes.

Other general evaluations concerned the lack of certain information in the codebook, such as more, more specific, or more consistent categories (i.e. Var. 24, 54B, 69, etc.) or written guidelines for "major gist" criterion. As the study progressed, we realized that coders might code a travelogue on Greece which contained a paragraph on violent crime there. This would be misleading, as it would be picked up as a large article on crime in Greece. Determining the "major gist" of the article was thus necessary to decide if or how an article should be coded. But, determing this major gist was apparently problematic since no written criteria was - or could be - strictly stated and maintained and was generally determined by a judgment call.

The use of many coders further made the execution of judgment calls, built into the codebook, more difficult. For example, coders could not always discern the angle or bias of a story. It was suggested that greater uniformity could have been achieved if only a few coders were used. While supervisors also attempted to be consistent in their decision, difference of interpretaion probably existed. Conversely, the use of more than one coder and supervisor provided a check on others, so that incorrect and varying interpretations could be corrected and balanced.

Var. 1 Cols. 1 - 2

The Philadelphia Tribune and Chicago Defender were dropped from the study. After Stage I and phone survey showing few readers in our sample.

The San Fracisco Sunday Examiner/Chronicle was coded twice: first as the Examiner (31), then as the Chronicle (32). This is because the Examiner and Chronicle put out a combined Sunday paper that reaches the readership for both papers.

The Saturday-Sunday Chicago Daily News was coded for Saturday only (coded once, since it is published for Saturday) and theoretically is designed for only Chicago Daily News readers.

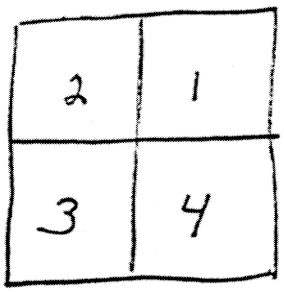
The Chicago Daily News stopped publishing Saturday March 4, 1978.

Col 10

Col. 10 is blank (0) when the newspaper is coded directly from the original source (and not from microfilm), which is most often the case. When coding is from the microfilm, "1" is coded.

Var. 7 Col. 11 Placement on Page

This refers to the quadrant on which the story headline first appears. When there is a question as to which quadrant (in borderline cases), the quadrant in which the headline appears to begin is coded. The quadrants are numbered as follows:



* Var. 8 Col. 12 Page Number

This is the page number on which the main body of the story first appears. This is not necessarily the page on which the main part of the text appears, but the page on which the text begins. If a headline appears on page 1 and the text begins on page 2, page 2 is then the page number. If the headline appeared on page 1 with only a few lines of text on that page, then page 1 is the page number.

This is especially important when the papers have an index or digest of the day's major news stories. This index generally appears on the first or last page of the first section. Although the index may provide a paragraph summary of the story, the page number still refers to the page on which the text of the article itself actually begins.

For section number, physical sections were used. In tabloids, as the Chicago Sun Times where there are no physical section divisions in the first section is considered through the editorial pages. This generally includes the front news pages and editorial pages. Since features generally begin after the editorials, that is considered "section other than first section."

Other (8) includes "Back page of section other than first section."

IT WAS SUGGESTED THAT:

1) "BACK PAGE OF SECTION OTHER THAN FIRST SECTION" SHOULD HAVE BEEN A SEPARARTE CATEGORY.

2) "SPORTS SECTION" MIGHT HAVE BEEN USED AS A CATEGORY TO DISTINGUISH ASSAULTS ON THE SPORTSFIELD FROM FIGHTS IN THE SCHOOLYRAD, PLAYGROUND OR CITY PARK (DB).

Var. 8 Col. 12 Page Number (con't)

ALSO, IT SEEMED THERE WERE DISCREPANCIES AS TO HOW TABLOIDS WERE "DIVIDED." WHILE CODERS WERE INSTRUCTED TO DIVIDE THE TABLOID, MANY CODERS CONSIDERED THE WHOLE PAPER SECTION 1, EXCEPT FOR THE NUMBERED PULL-OUTS. THE CLIPPING SHEETS (WITH SECTION NUMBERS RECORDED) could BE CHECKED AGAINST THIS VARIABLE (DB).

Var. 9 Col. 13

When the headline is on one page and the text or part of the text is on another, the story is "jumped."

To account for the index in which stories are summarized, these stories are considered jumped. Thus, a jumped story would also be a story would also be a story summarized in the index but which actually appears as an article elsewhere in the paper.

These summaries, however, are mastered for graphics, cutlines, headlines and text size, which are added to the measures of the article to which it corresponds.

A news summary of a crime in a digest which does not refer to a separate article is coded as a story in and of itself and measured as a story in and of itself.

Var. 10 Col. 14

These categories are fairly clear.

3) Sidebar

This refers to an article directly related to another one coded in the same paper and generally on the same page or next to the original article. It is often boxed off. A sidebar will give additional information or perspective on a topic and will often lack basic information that is available in the original article. This separate category can thus distinguish between an article which is simply lacking information and a sidebar which expands upon the information in another article. Note, however that there is a distinction between this and Var. 20 - additional stories related to same incident. A related story was not necessarily a sidebar and was, probably, more often not. All sidebars, however, were obviously related stories.

5) Signed Column

This refers to special or regular features of a newspaper which are best identified by the author of the column (often accompanied by a picture of the author). Examples of this are Bob Greene in Chicago and Herb Caen in San Francisco.

6) Letters

In such articles, including signed columns such as Ann Landers, which consist of a letter-answer format, coders were instructed to categorize these as "letters." In such cases, the letters, themselves, warranted the initial coding and the information was generally supplied by the person who wrote the letter and not the columnist or reporter.

Var. 10 (con't)

8) Picture and cutlines only

In this category, the picture and its cutline are alone, and without accompanying text. Since the only text is the cutline, size of cutlines (18-19) would be coded and 0000 would be coded for story size.

Var. 11 - 15 Cols. 15 - 30

Coding involved measuring with precision where possible, although final measurements (except for picas) were recorded as whole numbers. Coders were instructed to round each measure of width and height to the nearest quarter inch to achieve greater accuracy. The total square inches were thus computed and rounded up to the nearest whole inch.

Size includes all graphics, texts or headlines associated with the article. The text, headlines and graphics for jumped articles are sums of the space occupied by that article each page on which it appears.

Summaries in a news index or digest were measured. If the summary corresponded to a specific article, its measurements were added to those of the article and included in its total measurements. If the summary did not correspond to an article, it was measured and coded as a separate story.

Var. 11 Col. 15 - 17

Graphics include pictures (photographs), maps, logos, and drawings. In such cases where the writer's picture appeared (i.e. signed column), the photograph was included as graphics.

Var. 12 Cols. 18 - 19 Size of Cutline

Cutline refers to the caption under graphics. For cases in which the photograph and cutline appeared alone, without accompanying text, the cutline was measured and recorded under this category. There would therefore be 0000 recorded as text (story size).

Var. 13 Cols. 20 - 23

Headline size includes print and enclosed headline space of headlines. Thus, a two line headline would be measured from the top of the first line of print to the bottom of the second line, including the space between the two lines of print. Headline size is measured throughout the article for every headline correlating to the article. Thus the headline size for and article "jumped" to additional pages would be recorded as the total headline size with each headline measured and added into the total figure.

HEADLINES FOR ARTICLES WHICH CONTAINED MORE THAN ONE STORY CODED, HOWEVER, WERE MEASURED BY ONE OF TWO WAYS:

1) THE HEADLINE WAS DIVIDED BY THE NUMBER OF STORIES OR BY THE APPROXIMATE PERCENTAGE OF STORY SPACE (DB).

2) THE TOTAL HEADLINE WAS MEASURED FOR ONE ARTICLE, WITH NO HEADLINE RECORDED FOR THE SECOND (SMD).

IT WAS ALSO SUGGESTED THAT A SEPARATE VARIABLE COULD HAVE BEEN MADE FOR "MORE THAN 1 STORY IN ARTICLE." (DB) IT SEEMS THAT THESE SITUATIONS WERE PROBLEMATIC AND NOT UNIFORMLY LEGISLATED.

* Var. 24 Col. 44 Time of day crime occurred

If the crime crosses time categories within a 24-hour period, the time it started was coded. If the crime is lengthy (i.e. kidnap/hostage) or if several crimes occur over a period of time (i.e. the victim was kidnapped, 5 hours later raped, 5 hours later beaten), ~~code~~ "mixed." was coded

If the article just identified the time of day as "evening," or another general time category, coders were instructed to narrow it down - even guess - at a more specific category. Otherwise, it would get lost in "other," when in fact, time of day is somewhat identified in the article.

THE TIME OF DAY WAS OFTEN DIFFICULT TO GUESS, IF, ~~ER~~ E~~XAMPLE~~, A SPECIFIC TIME WAS NOT MENTIONED, (i.e. A CRIME WAS COMMITTTED YESTERDAY "MORNING," THERE WAS NO REAL WAY OF KNOWING IF IT OCCURRED FROM MIDNIGHT TO 6 A.M. OR FROM 6 A.M. TO NOON. GENERAL CATEGORIES (i.e. MORNING, AFTERNOON, EVENING, NIGHT) MIGHT HAVE ALLEVIATED THIS. THESE GENERAL TIME CATEGORIES MAY EVEN AFFECT PEOPLE'S PERCEPTIONS OF CRIME DANGER. (DR)

12) Assault with a weapon -
This includes assault with any type of tool or weapon (i.e. gun, bat, ice pick) whether or not formal charges are made.

* Variable 14 Cols 24 - 26 Type-Point Size

Type point size was measured for the tallest capital letter of the headline. This measure determines the usage of headline space (i.e. the size type used for the headline size measured). Often, however, type point size varied within the article's major headline (i.e. CHICAGO MURDER / woman found slain), or among headlines when an article was jumped. Type point size of headline type was thus measured for the article's major headline (determined to be the largest). In some cases, the major headline might even be the columnist's name in a signed column.

Type point size was measured to the nearest tenth pica. The last column (Col. 26) was tenths. For example, if the type point size was 5 picas, it was coded as 050 and not 005. If it was measured at 5½ picas, it was coded as 055.

IT IS NECESSARY TO NOTE, HOWEVER, THAT THE PICA RULERS WERE NOT PRECISELY CALIBRATED AT THE BEGINNING OF THE RULER. SOME CODERS MEASURED FROM THIS BEGINNING POINT, OTHERS CHOSE TO MEASURE FROM AN ARBITRARY POINT TO ACHEIVE A MORE PRECISE MEASURE. ALSO, SOME CODERS ROUNDED TO HALF PICAS (i.e. XX.0 OR XX.5), WHILE OTHERS WERE MORE EXACT AND ROUNDED TO THE NEAREST TENTH PICA (i.e. XX.0 OR XX.7). (DB)

THE EXTENT TO WHICH THIS WILL AFFECT THE DATA IS DISPUTABLE.

* Variable 15 Cols. 27 - 30 Story Size

Story size is the measure of all text and enclosed space, excluding cutlines. An article labeled as picture and cutline only, would have a 0000 story size. Story size is measured for the entire article, including all additional pages on which the article is jumped and including any corresponding "news brief" or "news digest" information.

WHEN AN ARTICLE CONTAINED MORE THAN ONE STORY, WITH EACH STORY CODED SEPARATELY, STORY SIZE WAS ALSO MEASURED SEPARATELY. IF A LARGER ARTICLE CONTAINED A SMALL STORY THAT WAS DEEMED NECESSARY TO CODE, THAT SECTION WAS SOMETIMES MEASURED SEPARATELY. OFTEN, HOWEVER, IT WOULD BE MEASURED AS PART OF THE LARGER ARTICLE AND, UNFORTUNATELY, WOULD APPEAR AS A LARGE CRIME STORY.

* Variables 16, 16a, 17 Cols 31 - 33

These categories (Language in headlines, lede and bias/slant) are subjective by nature. During training, discussions were held to insure consistency among coders in answering these questions.

An example of a sensational headline is "Brutal Rape and Mother's Plea" or "Crazed Son Hatchets Father." Specific words, such as "brutal," were often keys to sensational headlines. But it was necessary to asses the headline or phrase as a whole. For example, "Reporter Witnesses Brutal Attack on Ethiopian Hospital" was deemed not sensational. Headlines which punned or were stupid were not necessarily considered to be sensational.

* Var. 16a Col. 32 Was lede:

The lede is the first part of the text, usually occupying only a few lines. The categories for responses are:

1) Straight news - i.e. just telling what happened without a slant;
2) Angled violence - beyond a play by play. For example, "it was one of the grisliest crimes of history;"
3) Angle(feature) - indicates a storyline beyond simple reporting of facts. For example, a story about a woman buying her policeman husband a bullet-proof vest which saved his life would be angle (feature). Another example is a feature about the rape of a child which begins, "Florence used to be like any other girl her age." In cases like these, the human element, as opposed to the brutality of the crime or other details of the crime, is stressed;
4) Other angle
5) Other

THE OTHER ANGLE CATEGORY, WHILE DESIGNED AS A CATCH-ALL TYPE CATEGORY, SEEMED PROBLEMATIC FOR CODERS AS IT LACKED A MORE RIGID DEFINITION.

* Var. 17 Col 33 Bias/Slant (applied to whole story)

The categories for this variable represent a continuum as follows: objective...biasing word or two...somewhat sympathetic... biased, slanted.

"Toward victim" was construed to include "against suspect," and "toward suspect" includes "against victim."

THIS VARIABLE MAY HAVE BEEN DIFFICULT FOR CODERS TO DISCERN.

Var. 18 Col. 34 Newsiness

1) A news story was considered the first report of a recent event.

2) News follow up story was considered a report of new or additional information on an event which happened recently, whether or not the original news account was reported by the paper. As there was more than one coder, coders were unable to follow a first report (of a specific incident) through to follow ups or visa versa. A news follow up was thus determined by the date of the incident as compared with the date of publication or by the wording of the article (i.e. "No new leads today in yesterday's murder...") A follow up story was generally restricted to follow ups on events in the fairly recent past. Thus an article about the Holocaust or a person charged with participating in these crimes would not be coded under news follow up, but under "Other."

3) A featurized follow up included a follow up of a crime, depicted in a featurized manner. Crime prevention as a result of a specific crime was included in this category, as it is not a news follow up on the crime itself, but on those persons or activities surrrounding it (i.e. formation of escort groups, neighborhood patrols, etc.) Crime prevention as a result of a specific crime is thus only one category included. Interviews with victims of violent crimes, for example, would also be included.

4) Features on crime prevention include general features relating to the prevention of violent crime.

5) Report of a trial, by its very nature, is a news or featurized

Var. 18 (con't)

follow up on an incident. This category distinguishes those crimes that have reached this stage of the judicial sysytem or are again in the news as a result.

6) Other includes articles not previously covered, including Holocaust crimes.

Var. 20 Cols. 35 - 37

This is the number of additional stories in the current issue related to the same incident, excluding the article coded. This would include other news or feature accounts, sidebars, editorials, etc.

* Var. 21 Cols. 38 - 39

Status of suspects/criminals refers to the suspect(s)/ criminal(s) most current status. Thus, a suspect found guilty, but appealing, would be categorized as Suspect/felon appealing (09).

When there is no mention of the search for susupect, suspect or leads, category 01 is coded. When the article specifically states there are no leads on suspect yet, 02 is coded. 03 (Leads on suspect, but none caught) refers to any lead - regardless of how minor or inconclusive - stated in the article.

Suspect named (04) is applicable to individuals or groups. This category is coded if even one of several suspects involved in the crime is named. The suspect is considered named if a group claims responsibility for a crime.

Suspect awaiting trial (07) was expanded to include suspect on trial.

If there was more than one suspect, and both had the same status (i.e. charged), that particular status was coded. If there was more than one suspect with different status, "other" was coded.

"SUSPECT ON PROBATION" WAS SUGGESTED AS A NEEDED CATEGORY.(MD)

* Var. 22 - 23 Col. 40 - 43

1) Murder or non-negligent manslaughter includes reports of all suspicious deaths whether or not authorities have conclusively established that a murder occurred. Also included are all cases which are being tried as murder, such as euthanasia and death to an aborted fetus. (Though abortions are generally not considered to be murders within our study, any case where the doctor was charged with murder, we included. Stories pertaining to that event were coded in this category.)

2) Attempted murder includes the legal definition and/or charge of attempted murder. However, events which might have actually been attempted murder but which were depicted by the newspaper or authorities as other offenses (e.g. assault with a weapon or aggravated assault) were not categorized as attempted murder.

3) Negligent manslaughter, following the legal definition and/or charge, includes accidental killings in which there is some element of fault or responsisbility. Not included are cases which are depicted by the newspapers and considered by authorities to be totally accidental. Some traffic accidents which result in deaths were therefore not included in this category, while others, such as "hit and run," which resulted in charges or a trial, were coded.

04) Rape without a weapon (or no mention)

05) Rape with a weapon

06) Attempted rape

These categories include rape or attempted rape against women or men following the definition of rape employed by the newspaper (in cases where it differs from the legal definition). Rape with a weapon includes all situations in which a victim believed the rapist to have a weapon, whether or not this was substantiated.

07) Robbery includes all situations in which a person takes something from the victim's person. Included are armed and unarmed robbery and attempted robery. Not included was the situation in which a dog had been trained to steal purses from people.

08)Aggravated assault corresponded to the legal official definition of this crime. This category includes only situations which authorities considered to be aggravated assault. Coders were instructed not to assess the severity of the assault themselves in applying this category.

09)Kidnapping includes domestic kidnapping and non-hijacking hostage situations. Also included were kidnappings by parents of the child, although no legal charge exists for this offense.

(WHETHER PARENTAL KIDNAPPING WAS CODED SEEMS TO BE DISPUTED. THE SMALL NUMBER OF THESE STORIES, HOWEVER, MAY THEREFORE HAVE NO EFFECT EITHER WAY.)

13) Other Assault

This includes any assault not specifically covered in other categories. Therefore, "other assault" does not include a formal charge or definition of "aggravated assault" and does not include assault with a weapon. Any other assault is therefore covered.

14) Arson with intent to kill or hurt specific persons/groups

We were not interested in incidents of arson that were directed towards propoerty (i.e. empty buildings), even if innocent bystanders were injured or killed (except if a suspect is being tried for assualt or murder as a result). It is believed that this type of arson was directed toward property and not toward persons, and should therefore not be coded. If, however, it was suspected or believed that the arson was aimed at particular persons or groups or could not avoid injuring or killing persons (i.e. a downtown building was arsoned at noon), it was coded.

15) Foreign riots or demonstrations

These were coded only when accounts of these foreign riots or demonstrations reported violence and/or injuries.

16) Domestic riots or demonstrations

These were coded only when accounts of these domestic riots or demonstrations reported violence and/or injuries.

17) Holocaust Crimes

This category focuses on the treatment of the Holocaust or Holocaust activities as a crime. Included are follow-ups on persons suspected to have participated in these crimes or persons who have been victimized. For example, the Frank Walus deportation hearings, as a follow-up on his alleged criminal activities during World War II, would have been coded. The serialization in newspapers of Gerald Greene's novel, "The Holocaust," was not coded. Victim's reactions, in which their personal experiences are mentioned or discussed, were coded.

As a result of the proposed Skokie march, letters and articles about the Holocaust and Nazis were common and posed problems for coders. The word Holocaust, by definition, means genocide and by definition is within our scope. However, since many of the articles mention the Holocaust but go on to other areas, the word Holocaust was not enough to warrant coding. For coding, it was necessary for the article to expand on "Holocaust," by detailing the violent crime to which it referred (i.e. the extermination of six million Jews). Often, it was a call, to determine the gist of the article. For example, an article dealing with the Holocaust (without elaboration) leading to social cohesion in Jewish communities would not be coded, but one dealing with the emotional aftermath of the Holocaust (the extermination of six million Jews) would be. Also, excerpts of non-fictional books or articles dealing with accounts of the Holocaust were coded.

27) Other sex offenses

Sex offenses other than rape or sexual child abuse in which violence or force has taken place or in which charges have been filed were coded under this.

32) Sexual child abuse

This includes sex offenses directed specifically toward children. These are coded whether or not violence occurs because by definition the children are assumed to be victimized.

33) Child abuse

This is non-sexual abuse resulting from a direct action or specifically, inaction (i.e. child neglect). This might be coupled with other charges (i.e. murder, sexual child abuse). However, not all child neglect qualifies as child abuse, since neglect is extended to general good parenting practices (e.g. getting your kid new shoes for school). Most child neglect cases which made the newspaper, however, did qualify as child abuse.

38) Hijacking

This includes all hijack or attempted hijack situations whether or not a weapon was actually displayed. If, for example, a hijacker claimed to possess a weapon, whether or not he or she did, it was coded.

39) Terrorism

This category was used specifically for foreign terrorism, involving terrorist groups or terrorist tactics. Specific domestic crimes (hijacking, kidnapping) were coded under the specific headings, while these crimes in foreign countries were coded as terrorism. Crimes, however, that were not executed by terrorist groups or were not terrorist activities or tactics would be coded under the specific crimes (i.e. murder which was not terrorist related).

This category was necessary to keep arbitrary type crimes in foreign countries separarte since they occur at such great distances from here, but by their arbitrary nature warrant coding.

This category includes crimes perpetrated by governments or government leaders and military attacks on civilians.

40) Bombing with intent to kill or hurt specific persons/groups

See Arson (14)

* Var. 25 - 6 Cols. 45 - 49 Causes or Explanations of Crimes

These are sociologically oriented causes or explanations of crimes. These were to be taken from the article text and not from the coder's assumptions. Personal explanations, (12), appeared to be a catch-all category when existing categories were not applicable. Since these were sociologically oriented, they were generally not mentioned in the article and not applicable to the depth and style of newspaper reporting.

"Personal explanations" includes quarrels, revenge, being instructed by Satan," etc.

* Var 27 Cols. 49 - 50 Motives, Triggering Incidents

These also were to be taken from the article text and not from the coders' assumptions. For example, unless the article comes out and says the person went crazy, coders were instructed not to code "Mental derangement/going berserk" (09) because it appeared to be a crazy crime. These refer to stated motives.

00) No mention

The motives were often not mentioned.

01) Fight/Argument among strangers

Coders were instructed not to assume that victim and suspect were strangers, unless specifically mentioned or inferred.

02) Fight/Argument among acquaintances

This category was often used when in doubt as to whether the victim and suspect were strangers or acquaintances. Unless specifically mentioned or inferred, it was assumed the victim and suspect were acquaintances. This was especially problematic concerning arguments in bars, ect.)

This category was also used for ex-lovers, ex-spouses, and ex-friends.

05) Gang violence

This includes mafia violence.

06) Sex (does not include rape)

This refers to rivalry, infidelity, or promiscuity.

08) Political differences

This includes political terrorism

Var 27 (con't)

09) Mental derangement/going berserk

This category is used when mental illness of any form is attributed as a cause or motive in the commission of the crime. Whether or not mental derangement is conclusive, this category was generally coded. For example, the proceedings to determine whether David Berkowitz was mentally fit to stand trial, would be coded in this category. Bob Greene's interview with Richard Speck in which Speck said "he blew" before he killed the eight nurses was also coded under this category.

MENTIONED AS LACKING, WERE MORE DIRECT MOTIVES FOR CRIMES SUCH AS ROBBERY (i.e. OPPORTUNITY, GREED) (MD) OR EVEN THE MOTIVE OF ROBBERY, ITSELF (DB).

ALSO, THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE VICTIM AND SUSPECT WAS OFTEN NOT CLEAR. A SPEARATE CATEGORY SHOULD HAVE BEEN MADE TO INDICATE THIS (DB).

Var. 28 Col. 51 Is crime put in perspective

This refers to statistical perspective (i.e. if the article states "1 in 100 people get robbed" or this is the "40th murder this year in Chicago.") This also refers to a smaller perspective or series of crime (i.e "the 11th victim of the Hillside Starngler").

Var. 29 Col. 52 Any information regarding responses in community?

Responses include community and individual statements or actions and include forming block groups, collecting ransom money, buying locks or guns, lobbying for legislative change or expressing fear.

Var. 31 Col. 54 Is the criminal/suspect also a victim in this story?

This refers to a physical victimization (i.e. the suspect was injured or killed) and not to more abstract ways (i.e. the "victim of justice.")

THIS WAS ALSO BELIEVED TO INCLUDE SITUATIONS IN WHICH THE VICTIM WAS PHYSICALLY VICTIMIZED BY THE POLICE OR WITHIN THE COURT SYSTEM (MD).

All similar questions about the identity of suspects and victims (i.e. name, address, numbers) are discussed together.

For all questions about victims and suspects, coders were instructed to code all or any information available. If the coder knows nothing about the suspect or victim, he or she followed the skip pattern in the codebook and coded "0" straight through. If, however, the coder knows <u>just</u> the identity or name or address, that information was coded. 0's were then coded for remaining unidentified information.

* <u>Var. 32, 40 Col. 55, 67 Criminal/suspect(s) identity; Victim's identity</u>

The criminal/suspect(s)' and victims' sex identities can, logically, be determined by the person's name, pronouns used, etc. Mixed sex group (5) was used only when the article stated the group was comprised of men and women. "Other" was used when a group was mentioned, but its sex identitities were not specified.

This question was answered when even possible suspects were mentioned (i.e. police were questioning 4 men and a woman). If a person/persons/group claimed responsibility, their sex/identity was coded.

IT WAS SUGGESTED THAT "GROUP" SHOULD HAVE BEEN A SEPARARTE CATEGORY. TERRORIST GROUPS, FOR EXAMPLE, SUCH AS BODDEN MAINHOFF, WOULD END UP IN "OTHER," SINCE SEX COULD NOT BE DETERMINED FROM THAT, ALONE. (DB)

Var. 33, 41 Cols. 56, 68 Criminal/Suspect(s) name; Victim's name

The purpose of this question is to see if the suspect (victim) is identified. If there was more than one suspect (victim) with only one named, "mentioned" was coded. If a family name alone, or first name, alone, was given, "mentioned" was coded. If a group was named or claimed responsibility, "mentioned" was coded.

Var. 34, 41A Col. 57, 69 Criminal Suspect(s)' Address; Victim's Address

This was coded as "Mentioned" only if a specific location was mentioned. The city or community, alone, are insufficient. "Mentioned" includes a street address (i.e. 2046 Sheridan), ar a specific street location (2000 block of Sheridan or Sheridan near Library Place.) This can be a problem, since according to some style books, a metropolitan newspaper will not print the street address of a suspect or victim located in a community or suburb outside the city, but will only name the community. In such cases, the community name might be the proper style, but would not be coded as address "mentioned" for our purposes.

Var. 35, 42 Col. 58 - 9; 70 - 1 Criminal/Suspect(s) age group at time of crime; Victim's age group

These categories can be inferred from a clear picture as well as from other indicators (i.e. high school student). The combinations were used for any number of suspects or victims. While the distinctions in our categories are precise (i.e. pre-middle age), coders may have had rougher information (i.e. mid-twenties) from the article. In those cases, they coded the category they believed to be most precise. "Other combinations" (12) was used when at least one person was a child below age 13. Coders may have substituted 00 for 99.

IT WAS NOTED THAT AGE SHOULD NOT BE INFERRED FROM A PICTURE, AS PEOPLE OFTEN LOOK YOUNGER OR OLDER THAN THEY ARE IN PERSON, AS WELL AS IN A PICTURE. ALSO, AN OLD PICTURE MIGHT BE SUBSTITUTED IF A RECENT PICTURE IS NOT AVAILABLE. (DB)

Var. 36, 34 Col 60 - 1, 72 - 3 Number of Criminal/suspect(s) Victims

This was coded as an actual number or estimate. If an article, for example, mentions 5 suspects but only 2 are in custody, 5 is coded. Occasionally, when a "group" was mentioned with no specific number, coders "guesstimated" the numbers involved. Generally, however, even when a group was mentioned, coders did not estimate but coded 00.

When a large number of victims are involved (i.e. hijacking), but some are released, the number of victims is the number about which the gist of the story concerns. For example, if in a hijacking, 10 of 50 victims are being or have just been released, 50 would be the number of victims. If the article concerns the 10 remaining victims of a week-long hijacking, 10 would be coded.

If, for example, an article about the 11th victim of the Hillside Strangler mentions the names of the 10 other victims, only "01" would be coded since the gist of the story is about this latest victim. If the article is about the 11 victims of the Hillside Strangler, "11" would be the number of victims.

"91" or "99" was coded when the number of victims or suspects exceeded 99.

IT WAS SUGGESTED THAT "91" SHOULD HAVE BEEN USED AS THE CODE FOR "MORE THAN 90" IN BOTH VARIABLES (36 and 43). THIS WAY, THE SAME CODE (91 and not 99) COULD HAVE BEEN USED IN BOTH VARIABLES CONSISTENTLY. (DB)

* Var. 37, 44 Col 62 - 3, 74 Criminal/ Suspects Ethnic Racial Tag
Victim's Ethnic Racial Tag

Ethnic/Racial tag could have been determined by several possible factors including photographs and organizational affiliations. Organizational affiliations, however, were limited. A traditionally "WASP-y" organization could not necessarily be used to identi y a suspect/victim. A member of a political group which expressed ethnic affiliations (i.e. PLO) or obvious exclusions (Nazi party) could be used.

Surnames were used as indication of ethnicity only if substantiating information was available (i.e.ethnic area of town, ethnic organization). This was decided since we wouldn't code "Carulli" as Italian or "Schwartz" as German, so coding "Rodriguez as Latino seemed to be stacking the deck toward finding ethnic differences.

IT WAS NOTED THAT "ETHNIC/RACIAL TAG WAS OFTEN CONFUSED BY CODERS FOR NATIONALITY AND RELIGION. ALSO, WHILE A PICTURE MAY SEPARARATE "BLACK" FROM "WHITE," YOU CANNOT DISTINGUISH A PERSON"S ETHNIC IDENTITY, FROM A PHOTO OR NAME. UNLESS RACE OR ETHNICITY WAS SPECIFICALLY MENTIONED, IT SHOULD NOT HAVE BEEN CODED (DB).

Var 38, 46 Col 64 - 5, 10 -11 Criminal/Suspect(s) Occupation
Victim's occupation - code only one occupation per person

In case of multiple suspects or victims, 13, More than one suspect (or victim) was used only if occupations were given on more than one person. If the occupations happen to be the same for all supects (or victims), the occupation, rather than more than one suspect (or victim) was coded. If the occcupation of only one suspect (or victim) was given for a crime which involved many suspects (or victims), that occupation was coded, rather than "more than one suspect" (or victim), since it was assumed that would convey more information. In the case of hijacking, though, we know at least one of the victims was a pilot, but unless special mention was made of her/him we didn't code it. Also, if there were numerous victims but no occupations were mentioned, 00 (or 99) "not applicable/ no mention" was used instead of "more than one victim."

In cases where the only victim had more than one profession, we coded the most distinctive profession, the one most related or distinctive to the crime, or the one that best fit a category. E.g. If an actress is also a photographer but is known mainly as an actress, we'd code"entertainment." If a military doctor is a victim, we'd code "professional," since we had no code for military.

We attempted to avoid the "other" category, which includes a lot of military and really wierd things (e.g. banana tuner).

* Var 38, 46 Criminal/Victim Occupation Codes

01) Professional/technical (College degree required, generally)

This includes doctors, lawyers, religious leaders, professors (with the exception of Woody Hayes).

02) Business/manager

This includes linen supply, pinball companies and cement contractors.

03) Politician/Bureacrat

This includes ambassadors, Kings, Kennedy's, Martin Luther King.

05) Skilled workers/trades/farmers

This includes factory supervisors, busdrivers, hospital aides and technicians in areas which require just a few weeks training, bartenders, mine workers, taxi drivers.

06) Nonskilled workers

This includes waitresses, general factory, gas station, geriatric home aides

07) Students

Not assumed just from age, but should be specifically stated. About half of the coders did not code "student" for anyone under 16, even if the article specifically stated the person was a student.

08) Homemaker

This was coded if specifically mentioned that person had no other occupation.

09) For victims, Stewardess, model, entertainment (glamour profession)

This includes sports professionals.

10) Unemployed

This was coded if it stated "unemployed" or "unemployed barber," etc. "Unemployed lawyer" is 10 not 01.

11) Retired

This was coded if stated. If person is very old, but no mention of occupation, "99" was coded. After all, that person could work for N.U. student registration.

12) Law enforcement, police

This includes fire fighters, prison guards and security personnel.

14) Other (specify)

This includes glamour professions for suspects and some religious leaders for victims.

15) Prostitute (for victims only)

This includes "alleged prostitute."

Var. 38, 46 (con't)

99) No mention of occupation

This includes "not applicable" (e.g. the victim is an institution).

IT WAS MENTIONED THAT:

1) ENTERTAINMENT SHOULD HAVE BEEN INCLUDED AS A CATEGORY;

2) RELIGIOUS LEADERS SHOULD HAVE BEEN INCLUDED FOR VICTIMS (VAR. 46);

3) SECURITY GUARDS WERE INCLUDED IN "LAW ENFORCEMENT, POLICE," WHICH MAY BE MISLEADING. (DB)

Var. 39 Col. 66 Previous Crime Record of Suspect(s)

1. No mention
2. Mentioned, had previous record

This excludes psychiatric hospitalization

3. Mentioned, had no previous record

Var. 44A, 44B Col. 75 - 6 Victim's Appearance/Victim's Dress

This refers to the victim's appearance immediately preceding or at time of crime's commission. If the "nude body" of a victim was found, this would not be coded as indicative of the victim's appearance. These categories are used to measure indicators of how the victim appeared before the crime or how authorities or the paper evaluated it. Such words and images as "blonde coed," "plunging neckline" allude to appearance or dress. It is unlikely but possible that the paper would call the victim "attractive" or her dress "provocative." These categories are designed to see if victim precipitation - through such factors as appearance or dress - are played up in the papers. "Grandmother" or "elderly lady" were not considered indications of unattractiveness.

IT WAS MENTIONED, HOWEVER, THAT A CATEGORY FOR "VICTIM'S DRESS MENTIONED" COULD HAVE BEEN INCLUDED, AS OFTEN IT WAS MENTIONED WITHOUT ADDED OPINIONS OR EVALUATIONS. (MO)

Var. 45 Col. 77 Victim/Suspect Relationship

Coders were instructed not to assume victims and suspects were strangers unless specifically mentioned in the article. "Not mentioned" is as valid as the mention of a relationship, since the lack of such information is an important factor.

Var. 45A Col. 78 Previous Victimization

1. No mention
2. Mentioned, previously victimized of same crime
3. Mentioned, previously victimized of other crime
4. Mentioned, no previous victimization

If a victim had been previously victimized of the same and of other crimes, it was coded "2," same crime.

Var. 45B Col. 79 Why was this person chosen as victim?

Again, "no mention" is as valid as fact of mention, since lack of this information could be an important factor to the reader.

Intended victim could be interpreted from the context of the story. Family/business feuds or complications resulting in violent crimes, with these emphasized as causes or motives, would be coded as intended victim.

Where the crime appeared to be arbitrary or directed toward and arbitrary victim, "Happened to be in area, bad luck" was coded.

When no inference could be made at all from the context of the story, "No mention" was coded.

If a victim was chosen because he/she fit a"category" (e.g. young boy, woman) this was not considered to be "intended victim," since anyone fitting that category could have been attacked.

* Var. 46A Col. 12 Victim's Income

This need not be specifically stated, if a rough level can be ascertained from occupation (e.g. lawyer = rich; Woolworth's clerk = poor). For children, this is based on parent's income (e.g. mother is an M.D., kid = rich; father is on welfare, kid = poor). Guesses were not made for middle range occupations (e.g. busdriver). In most cases, income for children whose parents were obviously rich or poor was not coded. However, a few coders (perhaps 25% of coders) did code an income level for children.

THE VALIDITY AND CRITERIA IN THIS VARIABLE WERE QUESTIONED: "THIS IS BULLSHIT, PLAIN AND SIMPLE." (DB)

Var. 47 Col. 13 Crime Neighborhood (code smallest identifiable area)

Obviously, most accurate distinction among "within city where newspaper was published," "suburb of city where paper is published," "area near city," and "other place in state" was for Chicago papers, followed by San Francisco, then Philadelphia. Classifications made on 1) knowledge of area, and 2) tone of paper. That is, if a paper presented an area with the air that "of course everyone knows where X is," we assumed it was in the city. Dateline was also used as a clue to whether an article originated outside the city in which the newspaper was published.

5) "Other U.S. city" could more appropriately read "other place in U.S."

6) "Foreign city" could more appropriately read "foreign country."

Var. 50 Col. 14 - 15 Site of Crime (type of place)

This refers to the place the crime began. If a person is abducted from the street and stuffed into a car and taken to an apartment, the site is listed as street, since that's the place the person became a victim. If a hitchhiker gets into a car and is taken to an apartment and raped there, the site is apartment. Also, the finest distinction possible was made. If a person sitting in a car was shot, car, not street, was the site. Also, it's the location of the victim which determines the crime site. E.g., if a man who is standing in a window of his home is shot by someone in the park across the street and then plummets to the street below, "own home" is the site of the crime rather than park or street.

If the plummeting corpse strikes and kills a passerby, we have the problem of multiple sites. In articles which deal with two related crimes with distinct sites, we tried to identify a primary site or most common site. When that was not possible, we coded the site for the crime which got the most space and treatment in the article. (In the plummeting corpse case, we would also have the problem of decising whether the corpse was the suspect for the second murder or the murder tool.)

Var. 50 Col. 14 - 15 Site of Crime (type of place)

Categories:

(Indoors)

01) Own home/apartment

If victim and suspect share home, it's coded 01 instead of 02.

03) School

This includes university buildings

04) Church

This includes synagogue, temple and all official places of worship.

06) Prison

This includes jails.

07) Hotel or transient facility

This includes motels.

08) Bar/tavern/club

This includes the lounge of a hotel; also, restaurant.

10) Other indoors (specify)

This includes banks, inside parking facilities, other homes or apartments, factories, hospitals and hallways of own apartment.

22) Street or Alley

This includes freeways and areas immediately adjoining the roadways. However, note, a crime which occurs in a car on a freeway is coded "car" not "freeway."

23) Schoolyard, parking lot

This includes university campus.

24) Park, field

This includes deserted lots.

25) Subway, subway platform, train, train station, bus depot

This includes el, el platform.

26) Car, truck

This includes bus

27) Shopping center

This includes only the area outside of stores but not in the parking lot.

Var. 50A Col. 16 Distance of crime from Home of Victim

Refers to site specified above

2) Very near home

This includes hallway of apartment.

4) Away, but same city

This includes suburb of city.

5) Other city

This includes foreign,

6) Other (specify)

This means AT HOME.

Var. 51 Col. 17 Details of Injuries to Victims

1) None mentioned

This includes both specific mention that there were no injuries and no mention whether there were or not.

Var. 52, 53, 54 Col. 18, 19, 20 Condition of Victim(s)

(up to 3 victims)

This indicates condition of victims immediately or soon after the crime. If a crime occurred years ago and in the interim several of the victims have died from unrelated causes, they would not be coded as "dead." If the victim has obviously been hospitalized (e.g. "victim recuperating from being shot in head" or "arm broken in four places,") it's coded "hospitalized." The rationale was that the question coded two things: 1) condition of victim and 2) seeking of medical attention. Since #2 wasn't relative to codes 2, 5, 6, 7, and 9, we decided to go with the #1 interpretaion.

The columns are filled from left to right, so if there's only one victim, it's coded X00.

If victim was raped, with no mention of injury or hospitalization, "mentioned injuries" as opposed to "unharmed" was coded, by nature of the crime, itself.

IT WAS NOTED THAT THERE WAS NO CODE - AND SHOULD HAVE BEEN - IF SOMEONE WAS OBVIOUSLY INJURED, BUT IT WAS NOT KNOWN WHETHER THERE WERE MINOR INJURIES OR HOSPITALIZATION WAS REQUIRED. (DB)

* Var. 54A Col. 21 Victim Reaction

This refers to the victim's attempt to avoid or escape the victimization. Completion of the act is not evidence that the victim "submitted." For example, if a woman was grabbed, ran 10 blocks and then got raped by the assailant, the coreect code is "4 - Ran" rather than "6 - Submitted." If the article states or infers the victim submitted to avoid further victimization, "Submitted" would be coded. (E.g. A rape victim states she submitted because she was afraid of being killed by her assailant.) This is reaction before the crime. If someone was murdered, obviously she just lay there, but the reaction to be coded is what she did before she was killed.

The "Fought back - 2" category was somewhat of a judgment call when a quarrel preceded the crime. Whether the fight was avoidance or instigation was the relevant decision.

"OTHER" INCLUDED "SCREAMED" (ALSO MENTIONED AS A NEEDED CATEGORY). (MD)

* Var. 54B Col. 22 Where Victim Turned for Help

It was not assumed in police brutality cases that the victim turned to the police, though that was a common question.

THERE WERE DISCREPANCIES IN HOW THIS WAS CODED, IF THE VICTIM WAS DEAD. DEAD WAS SOMETIMES CODED AS "OTHER." (MD), OR AS "NOT MENTIONED" OR "0". (DB)
IT WAS SUGGESTED THAT THIS SHOULD HAVE BEEN MADE UNIFORM OR THAT A SEPARATE CODE (i.e. FOR DEAD OR NOT APPLICABLE) SHOULD HAVE BEEN MADE. (DB, MD)

Var. 56 Col. 26 Quotes from Victim

Must be in Quotes!!

2) Yes, victim is source

This includes victim's letters (e.g. in the Moro case). Also includes the case where a dead woman spoke through a total stranger and gave information which led to the conviction of her murderer.

5) Yes, authorities (e.g. police) are source

This includes victim's lawyer.

Var. 57 Col. 27 Quotes from Suspect/Criminal

Must be in quotes!!

* Var. 58 Col. 28 Tools, Weapons Categories:

1) Not mentioned

This includes "mentioned no tools" and "no mention of tools."

2) Mentioned gun

It was assumed if it said "victim was shot" or "armed robbers" that a gun was the weapon used. Although we discussed the possibility that the victim had been shot with a bow and arrow or cannon, we assumed that not to be the usual case.

3) Mentioned knife

If it says "victim stabbed," we assume the weapon was a knife, unless otherwise stated. We assumed that if it were other than a knife, the article would mention it (i.e. stabbed with an ice pick).

4) Mentioned Other

This includes bathtubs, water, hand grenades, poison, tarantulas, axes, nylon stockings, bombs, bats, fire, rope, banana (used during robbery), hatchets, hands (karate), car, airplane, toy gun, plank, placcard, screwdriver, and snake.

STRANGULATION WAS SOMETIMES CODED AS "OTHER." ALSO, ON OCCASION, OTHER INCLUDED MORE THAN ONE WEAPON. (DB)

Var. 63 Col. 34 - 35 Sentence/Disposition

"Not Applicable, 00 or 99, was used if no sentence was handed down, e.g. suspect hasn't been caught, suspect hasn't been tried, or it's a general article which involves no suspect. "Not identified," (33) was used if the trial was over but the sentencing was either deferred of the sentence was not stated in the article. There are often Roman Polanski cases when he was found guilty but not sentenced immediately.

Note: All "dismissed" cases are lumped together, so someone who is obviously guilty but found not guilty on a technicality is put with someone who was believed to be innocent.

Var. 64 Col. 36 - 37 Overall Evaluation of Police Action

Code only if specific evaluations are made

00 "Not applicable" or "No evaluation made."

These evaluations were to be clear from the newspaper article rather than made by the coders. For example, a case of police brutality by its very nature implies a bad job being done by the police. But, unless the article points that out, it would not be coded. Also, it's possible for a police department as a whole to be evaluated favorably for dealing with misbehavior of one of its members. This category is coded when the evaluation is made by the newspaper itself, or by persons cited in the newspaper.

IT WAS MENTIONED THAT WHILE THESE EVALUATIONS WERE "A GOOD IDEA," THEY WERE ONLY INFERRED. IN THESE CASES CODERS MAY DIFFER, PARTICULARLY GIVEN THE NUMBER OF CODERS. (08)

Var. 65 Col. 38 - 39 Overall Evaluation of Court Action

Again, this is evaluation by the article, not the coder. "Courts" include laws and the entire legislative process. "00" means "not applicable" or "no evaluation made." This is coded when the evaluation is made by the newspaper itself or by persons cited in the newspaper.

Var. 66 Col. 40 - 41 Overall Evaluation of Jails/Prison System

Again, the evaluation is by the newspaper, not the coder, and "00" means "not applicable" or "no evaluation made." This is coded when the evaluation is made by the newspaper, itself, or by persons cited in the newspaper.

Var. 67 Col. 42 - 43 Overall Evaluation of Crime Danger

Code only if specifically mentioned or if statistics are given indicating trends.

Var. 68 Col. 44 Mention of General Crime Rate in the Area

This doesn't need to be a statistical rate. It refers specifically to the area where the crime occurred.

Var. 69 Col. 45 - 46 Discussion of Crime Prevention Devices

DAVID COMMENTED THAT THE CATEGORIES WERE "BASICALLY ALL WRONG" AND THAT THE "OTHER" CATEGORY WAS OFTEN USED BECAUSE OF THE CHOICES. HE ADMITTED, HOWEVER, THAT CODING AND ANALYZING THE DATA IS PROBABLY NECESSARY TO EVEN DETERMINE THE PROPER CATEGORIES. (08)

Var. 70 Col. 47 Long-Term Responses of Individuals

This was interpreted as being the individuals who were victimized. Responses of others were generally coded under "community responses."

2) Defensive (to reduce vulnerability) - such as locks, dogs, staying inside.

3) Assertive (to increase apprehension, prevention) - such as judo, whistles.

* Var. 72 Col. 48 Reporter's Source(s)

This was often missed by coders, especially early in the coding sessions. Such things as "according to the authorities," "a neighbor reported," were taken as indication of the sources. If it was clear that the reporter actually witnessed the trial proceedings (i.e. "the witness sobbed in court), the reporter's source was coded as "court proceedings." If this was questionable, however, and the article appears that it could have been written from court records or other similar sources and not the trial itself, "not mentioned" was coded (if no specific source was cited).

Var. 72B Col. 49 Was Crime Reported to Police

1) Not mentioned, assumed yes

This was coded if it was a trial but didn't specifically mention that the crime had been reported to police. This was also coded if it was in some other way obvious but not specifically stated that the crime had been reported to the police.

IT WAS NOTED THAT "NOT MENTIONED" SHOULD HAVE BEEN INCLUDED AS A CATEGORY. (DB)

Var. 73 Col. 50 - 52 # Pages in Newspaper

For this, all supplements, TV sections, advertisements were included. The proportion of the "average" page which one page of a supplement equalled was estimated and that proportion of a page was added to the total number of pages for that issue.

Var. 75 Col. 56 - 61 Total number of pages of ads to nearest quarter page

Included were Want Ads, special ad sections, movie ads but not movie listings (a newspaper service), television show ads, (but again, not listings), funeral notices (but not obituaries), legal notices and ads for the paper itself.

The proportion of the average page which one page of a supplement occupied was estimated and figured into the total ad pages as that proportion.

Var. 76 Col. 62 - 65 Subject Category Code up to two

These categories refer to the two main stories of the day, almost always from the front page. These are not necessarily crime stories but are used to indicate whether crime treatment varies as a function of other news stories breaking that day.

Appendix F

3/14/79

Description of Media Content Analysis Computer Files

The basic unit of analysis in this study is the newspaper crime story. A description of the guidelines used to generate these data are fully documented in the "Content Analysis (Newspaper) Codebook" 12/16/77, the"Corrections for Stage III Content Analysis Codebook" 3/16/78 and "Documentation and Evaluation of the Stage III Codebook" (undated). After cleaning the data we ended up with 11,457 crime stories over the period of the study. We re-evaluated our definition of crime story to limit it to stories which more directly impinge on the reader. We dropped stories which involved the crimes of foreign terrorism, foreign riots and holocaust crime stories. We also dropped stories which indicated the location of the crime was outside the United States. Stories which were coded as "Other" on the Newsiness variable (not first report, follow-up, feature follow up, feature on crime prevention or report on a trial) were dropped. This would eliminate stories concerning the JFK and Martin Luther King assassination. After all of these stories were dropped, our final file contained 8039 stories. This file shall be referred to as the story level file. It can be used to answer questions where the items being counted, compared or averaged are stories. Examples of such questions include:

(1) What is the average murder story size by paper?

(2) What percent of rape stories mention the victim's name?

(3) What proportion of all crime stoires are under 6 sq. inches?

There are some question which seek to compare qualities which pertain to issues of the paper rather than stories. If we want to know how much space was devoted to murder stories in the January 2, 1978 issue of the Chicago Tribune, it would be necessary to add together the total space for all of the individual murder stories in the issue. The unit of analysis changes

from the story level to the issue level. Other examples of questions which are asked at the issue level would include:

(1) What is the average space devoted to murder stories per issue by paper (Note that this is a different question than the preceeding question (1))

(2) How many rape stories appear per issue on the average for each of the papers?

(3) What percent of the newshole is occupied by crime stories?

The issue level file which can answer the above questions was created simply by collapsing the crime stories which appeared on a given day in a given newspaper into one case. The collapsing produced a file with 1454 newspaper issues. In order to collapse across the stories it is usually necessary to generate summary measures such as a mean, a sum or a count which entails loss of information about individual stories. An example of such a measure would be the space devoted to murder stories per issue. This would be accomplished by taking the sum of the space occupied by each of the individual murder stories within that issue. We would lose the information about the length of any specific story in that issue.

Some of the variables in the story level file do not require summary measures since they were really measured at the issue level or higher to begin with. To fall into this category, all stories within the same issue must share the identical value on this variable. The following table lists the variables which were obtained directly from the story level without loss of information as well as some variables which were computed using these variables.

TABLE 1

SPSS VARIABLE NAME	DESCRIPTION
PAPER	Name of the newspaper
DATE	Year/Month/Day of the issue
TOTPAGES	Number of pages in the issue
ADPAGES	Number of pages of ads in the issue
TOPSTORY	Top news story of the day
SECSTORY	Second news story of the day
PAGESIZE	Size of the page for that newspaper in square inches
Computed Variables	
NEWSPAGE	TOTPAGES-ADPAGES (number of pages of news)
PCTNEWS	NEWSPAGE/TOTPAGES*100 (Percent of paper occupied by news)
NEWSHOLE	NEWSPAGE*PAGESIZE (Size of newshole in squre inches)

The remaining variables in the issue level file are summary measures which entail loss of individual information. Three types of summary measures were used:

(1) A Count of the number of stories in a given group within an issue

(2) A Space measure computed by summing the total size (text, graphics, headlines and text) of all the stories in a given group within an issue

(3) Percent of Newshole--which took the space measure computed above, divided it by the space occupied by news in that issue of the paper (NEWSHOLE), and multiplied the result by 100.

The expression "in a given group" may not make much sense without an example. Suppose our given group is made up of murder stories. For each issue we would generate the three summary measures for this given group (murder stories). The first measure, the count, would simply count the number of murder stories within each issue, hence the value would be 0 when there are no murder stories, 1 with one murder story, etc. The second summary measure would add together the square inches in all of the murder stoires in that issue. Hence this measure would be zero when there are no murder stories, 100 when the size of all the murder stories add up to 100 square inches, etc. Our final summary measure takes the preceeding space measurement, divides this value by the number of square inches of news in the paper and then multiplies by result by 100 to put the results into a percentage form. Hence this third measure will have a value of 0 when there are no murder stories, a value of 10 when the murder stories occupy 10% of the newshole, etc.

Our initial crime categories were collapsed to eight categories. The three summary measures were then computed for each of the eight crime categories. Since a story could have up to two crimes coded, an individual story

could contribute to two different crime groups. For example if a paper had three rape-murder stories and no other crime stories, the count summary measure for rape would be three stories and the count summary measure for murder would be three stories. Examining these two measures alone one would not be able to tell how many stories were about murder or rape (as a group), only that there must have been at least three such stories and possibly as many as six such stories. Another grouping was used to solve this problem. All stories which were coded and not dropped due to being foreign stories, etc. constitued a given group. The count measure for this group would indicate that there was a total of three crime stories in the issue.

Stories were also grouped by whether the location of the crime was local (within the same city or suburbs). Another grouping was constructed using stories in which the victim was injured. A final grouping was made with the stories in which the victim died.

The following table shows the SPSS variable names given to each of the summary measures within each of the given groups. The Appendix contains the SPSS file name as well as the permanent file names of the two files.

TABLE 2

GROUPING USED	Summary measures SPSS var. names COUNT	SPACE	% NEWSHOLE
All stories	NSTORY	TOTSPACE	PCRIME
Murder, Att. Murder, Negligent Manslaughter	NMURDER	SMURDER	PMURDER
Rape with & without weapon, Att. Rape, Other sex offenses	NRAPE	SRAPE	PRAPE
Sexual Child Abuse	NKIDSEX	SKIDSEX	PKIDSEX
Child Abuse	NKIDAB	SKIDAB	PKIDAB
Robbery, Aggravated Assault, Assault with weapon, Other Assault	NROBBERY	SROBBERY	PROBBERY
Kidnapping	NKIDNAP	SKIDNAP	PKIDNAP
Arson	NARSON	SARSON	PARSON
Other, Prostitution, Commerical vice, Hijacking, Bombing	NOTHER	SOTHER	POTHER
Local Crime Stories	NLOCAL	SLOCAL	PLOCAL
Victim Injured	NINJURY	SINJURY	PINJURY
Victim Dies	NDEAD	SDEAD	PDEAD

APPENDIX

Description of file	SPSS FILE NAME	PERMANENT FILE NAME
Issue Level File	ISSUE	FORISSUESPSS
Story Level File	MEDIA	FORMEDIASPSS

DESCRIPTION OF THE MEDIA SEVERITY CODES

A variation of the Sellin-Wolfgang Severity Code was used to assign a score to each article measuring the seriousness of the crime described in the story. The Sellin-Wolfgang Scale (described in appendix 1) included two main components: (1) Personal Injury and (2) Monetary loss due to theft of damage. These two scoring components were independent from the actual crime committed--e.g. a $10,000 loss due to arson would receive the same score as a $10,000 loss in a burglary (assuming no personal injury). Crimes in which no physical injury or damages were sustained (e.g. attempted arson, kidnap with no physical injury) added nothing to the Sellin-Wolfgang score. Since newspapers rarely report the specific value of property lost or damaged and our desire to give crimes which didn't result in personal injury or damage a non-zero score, we assigned severity scores to the actual crime described in the newspaper. A maximum of two crimes were coded for each story. Hence the severity code reflects the sum of the severity codes for each of the two crimes.

THESE CRIMES ADDED 10 POINTS TO THE SEVERITY SCORE:
Rape, Sexual Child Abuse

THESE CRIMES ADDED 5 POINTS TO THE SEVERITY SCORE:
Attempted Murder, Attempted Rape, Aggravated Assault, Kidnapping, Assault, Child Abuse

THESE CRIMES ADDED 2 POINTS TO THE SEVERITY SCORE:
Robbery, Arson, Hijacking, Bombing

THESE CRIMES ADDED 0 POINTS TO THE SEVERITY SCORE:
Murder, Negligent Manslaughter, Domestic Riots, Prostitution, Other Sex Offenses and Other

Note that murder and negligent manslaughter receive no points as a crime, however they do receive points from the victim being killed.

Our personal injury compoeent was virtually identical to that of Sellin & Wolfgang. Up to three victims were coded for each story, hence there are up to three scores possible for each story which are added to the severity score. The scores assigned for personal injury are shown below.

Minor Injury	1
Victim treated and released	4
Victim hospitalized	7
Victim killed	26

A third component of the media severity code added two points if the crime involved a weapon. The number of weapons did not effect the code, two points were given for any non-zero number of weapons.

The maximum possible score attainable within the media severity scale would occur in a story where two 10 point crimes are committed (2 x 10 = 20 points), three victims die (3x26=78 points) and a weapon is used (2 points) for a maximum score of (20+78+2=100) 100 points. The actual distribution of the severity code is presented in appendix II.

Appendix E-8

parison of Maximum Penalty of Twenty-one Offenses in 30-Day Units the Pennsylvania Penal Code with Mean Raw Magnitude Scores of c and Ogonz Raters

ENSE BER[a]	PA. PENAL CODE MAXIMUM PENALTY	MAXIMUM IN 30-DAY UNITS	POLICE SCORES	OGONTZ SCORES
1	Death[b]	600	272	237
2	Death[b]	600	265	180
3	Death[b]	600	318	309
18	23 years	276	147	73
20	23 years	276	93	35
22	20 years	240	104	45
28	5 years	60	111	62
31	3 years	36	81	53
32	3 years	36	75	65
46	20 years	240	65	30
52	5 years	60	38	14
53	5 years	60	25	14
74	5 years	60	43	21
80	5 years	60	13	10
82	2 years	24	31	28
90	30 days	1	3	2
121	$10 ≅ 30 days	1	2	1
122	60 days	2	2	1
123	1 year	12	4	4
133	$10 ≅ 30 days	1	2	2
137	6 months	6	10	7

escription in Appendix D.
leath was assigned an upper limit of 600 30-day units.

Appendix F-1

The Scoring System

From The Measure of Delinquency, Thorsten Sellin and Marvin Wolfgang New York: John Wiley 1964

I. *Information needed for scoring events.* In order to score the events in the tripartite classification (A, B, C), the following items, in so far as they are applicable to a given event, must be collected and recorded by the police during the investigation.

1. The number of victims who, during the event, receive minor bodily injuries or are treated and discharged, hospitalized, or killed.
2. The number of victims of acts of forcible sex intercourse and the number of such victims who are compelled to participation in the act by threats with a dangerous weapon.
3. The presence of physical or verbal intimidation or intimidation by a dangerous weapon of persons during events other than those in which forcible sex acts occur.
4. The number of premises forcibly entered.
5. The number of motor vehicles stolen.
6. The total amount of property loss during an event through theft, damage or destruction of property.

Attention should be recalled to the fact that the *only* events that, so far as an index of delinquency is concerned, need to be considered are those in which some personal victim receives bodily harm or in which property theft, damage, or destruction actually occurs.

No event can be scored, of course, until all pertinent information required for scoring it has been secured and recorded.

The scoring system can best be described by a form which contains all the elements that are scoreable and which is clarified by definitions of these elements and illustrated by the method of scoring.

SCORE SHEET

Identification number(s): _____

Effects of Event: I T D (Circle One)

Category of Event: A B C (Circle One)

Elements Scored 1	Number x Weight 2 3	Total 4
I. Number of victims of bodily harm		
(a) Receiving minor injuries	1	
(b) Treated and discharged	4	
(c) Hospitalized	7	
(d) Killed	26	
II. Number of victims of forcible sex intercourse	10	
(a) Number of such victims intimidated by weapon	2	
III. Intimidation (except II above)		
(a) Physical or verbal only	2	
(b) By weapon	4	
IV. Number of premises forcibly entered	1	
V. Number of motor vehicles stolen	2	
VI. Value of property stolen, damaged, or destroyed (in dollars)		
(a) Under 10 dollars	1	
(b) 10- 250	2	
(c) 251- 2000	3	
(d) 2001- 9000	4	
(e) 9001-30000	5	
(f) 30001-80000	6	
(g) Over 80000	7	
	Total Score	

IDENTIFICATION NUMBER(S). This is the number which is given to a particular event. It may be a central complaint number, a district number, or some similar number. If the same event is represented by more than one such number, all numbers should be recorded, so that the event can be scored as a whole. In most cases an event will be described in complaint and investigation reports bearing but one identifying number. In some cases, however, one event may become the subject of reports with different numbers, two or more such reports describing the same event. If, for instance, in a rape event with two victims, each victim gives rise to a separate report on the event, it would be necessary to coordinate the two reports before the event is scored or it might incorrectly be scored twice.

CLASSIFICATION OF EVENT. Circle the appropriate letters. In order to permit the construction of sub-indices of delinquency for comparative use, events should be classified according to effects they produce. An event may involve (a) *only* personal injury to a victim or victims, (b) *only* the theft of some property or (c) *only* property damage, but personal injury may be associated with theft or damage or both, and theft may be associated with damage. Therefore, note should be taken of these combinations, because it may be considered desirable to compute separate indices for events involving *I* (personal injury); *I* and *T* (theft); *I* and *D* (damage); *I*, *T*, and *D*; *T*; *T* and *D*; and *D*. Other combinations are also possible, such as all events involving *I*; *T* but not *I*; and *D*, but not *I* and *T*. Below the two items noted for classifying events, the score sheet is divided into four columns. Column 1 contains a list of the elements that can be scored, even though most events will include only one or two of these elements, and Column 2 lists the number of instances a particular element occurs in an event. Column 3 gives the weight assigned to the element. Column 4 is reserved for the total score for a given element; this is derived by multiplying the figure in Column by the figure in Column 3. By adding all figures in Column 4, the total score for the event is found.

I. NUMBER OF PERSONS INJURED. Each victim receiving some bodily injury during an event must be accounted for. If there are three victims and one suffers a minor injury and two have to be hospitalized write "1" in Column 2 opposite I(*a*) and "2" opposite I(*b*). Physical injuries usually occur during assaultive events but they may be a by-product of other events—reckless driving, for instance.

I(*a*). *Minor injury.* An injury that requires or receives no professional medical attention. The victim may, for instance, be pushed, knocked down, or mildly wounded—minor cut, black eye, or bruise.

I(*b*). *Treated and discharged.* The victim receives professional medical treatment but is not detained for prolonged or further care.

I(*c*). *Hospitalized.* The victim requires in-patient care in a med-

[illegible] regarding of duration or [illegible] are [illegible] three or more clinical visits.

I(*a*). *Killed.* The victim dies of his injuries, regardless of the circumstances in which they were inflicted.

Note: An event resulting in bodily harm may also present other elements listed under Sections IV, V, and VI on the score sheet and either under II or III. *All* elements of the event must be scored. The injury for instance, may have occurred during a rape or a robbery when intimidation is always present, and may have followed upon a forcible entry to a building and have been accompanied by theft of a motor vehicle and other property of specific value.

The injunction regarding the scoring of all elements of an event applies not only to those resulting in bodily harm but to all events of Categories B and C as well.

II. SEX INTERCOURSE BY FORCE. Occurs when a person is intimidated and forced against his will to engage in a sexual act—rape, incest, or sodomy, for instance. The victim is usually a female.[1] An event may have more than one victim, and the score of the event depends on the number of victims. A continuous relationship such as may occur in forcible incest is to be counted as one event. The number of victims is entered in Column 2 opposite II.

A forcible sex act is accomplished by intimidation. The weight attached to the act includes the element of physical or verbal intimidation, but if a victim is forced to engage in the sex act under threat with a dangerous weapon (see III below), additional weight is given to the act. Intimidation by weapon is scored only once for each person intimidated during the event of a forcible sex act. If only one is intimidated by weapon, write "1" in Column 2 opposite II(*a*); if more than one person is intimidated in that manner, write in the proper number.

The victim of one or more forcible sex acts during an event is always assumed to have suffered at least a minor injury. Even when medical examination does not reveal any injuries, write "1" in Column 2 opposite I(*a*). This score of "1" should also be given if the victim is examined by a physician only in order to ascertain if venereal infection has occurred or for prophylactic reasons.

III. INTIMIDATION OF PERSONS (other than in II above). This is an element in all events in which one or more victims are threatened with bodily harm or some other serious consequence for the purpose of forcing the victim(s) to obey the request of the offender(s) to give up something of value, to assist in an event that leads to someone's bodily injury or to property theft, damage, or destruction, or to witness such an act. Robbery is the classical example. Ordinary assault and battery, aggravated assault and battery, or homicide are *not* to be scored for intimidation. Intimidation is scored but once in these events regardless of the number of victims or the number of offenders.

Physical or verbal intimidation. Physical intimidation means the use of strong-arm tactics, threats with fists, menacing gestures, physical restraint by pinioning arms, etc. Verbal intimidation means spoken threats only, not overtly supported by the display of a weapon.

Intimidation by weapon. Display of weapon, such as a firearm, a cutting or stabbing instrument, or a blunt instrument capable of inflicting serious injury.

Write "1" in Column 2 opposite III(*a*) or III(*b*). If both kinds of intimidation occur, score only III(*b*).

IV. NUMBER OF PREMISES ENTERED FORCIBLY. As used here, forcible entry means the unlawful entry, even when not by "breaking," of a premise of a private character to which the public does not have free access, or the breaking and entering of a premise to which the public ordinarily had free access. Such an entry is in itself an event to be scored if it causes some degree of damage to property—a broken lock or window, for instance—even though it is not followed by an injury to a person or by theft or damage to property inside.

Usually only one distinct premise will be entered, such as a family dwelling, an apartment, or a suite of offices, but some events may embrace several such entries. The scoring depends on the *number of premises forcibly entered during the event and occupied or belonging to different owners, tenants, or lessees.* Contrary to the "hotel rule" used in the Uniform Crime Reporting system, each hotel room, motel, or lodging house room broken into and occupied by different tenants should be scored. If a building was forcibly entered and further entries made inside, the total number of entries scored should include the forcible entry of the building, even when the building belongs

[1] If the victim is under a certain age and is mentally deficient the law often considers a sexual act as a forcible one even when the victim is not in fact forced. The Model Penal Code is explicit in this matter and seems to be a good guide. It includes in rape, sexual intercourse with a female victim who is unconscious or is less than 10 years old. In "gross sexual imposition," the Code includes the fact that the male offender "knows that she [the victim] suffers from a mental disease or defect which renders her incapable of appraising the nature of her conduct . . ." (*Model Penal Code*, Philadelphia: The American Law Institute, 1962, Article 213, Section 213.1). The point we wish to emphasize is that what is generally meant by statutory rape but which involves a mentally capable victim willingly engaging in a sex act should *not* be included under our meaning of "sexual intercourse with force."

o someone is victimized by a further entry inside. Write the ppropriate number in Column 2 opposite item IV.

V. NUMBER OF MOTOR VEHICLES STOLEN. Enter in Column 2, opposite V, the number of motor vehicles stolen during an event. Usually there will be one only but there may be several if a garage s broken into and more than one vehicle is stolen, for instance.

By motor vehicle is meant any self-propelled vehicle—automobile, otorcycle, truck, tractor, locomotive, or airplane. Disregard self-ropelled lawn mowers and similar domestic instruments from this ection, for the value of these is scored under Section VI.

VI. VALUE OF PROPERTY STOLEN, DAMAGED OR DESTROYED. Regardless f the type of event scored and the number of victims, find the *total alue* of all property stolen, damaged, or destroyed during the event, hether it is wholly or partly recovered and whether or not the loss s covered by insurance. Write the figure "1" in Column 2 opposite he proper bracket in VI(*a–g*).

Motor vehicle thefts require special handling. If the vehicle is ecovered undamaged and nothing is stolen from it, *there is no loss to e scored*. The theft itself has already been given a weight of 2 nder V. If not recovered, the loss is the value of the vehicle and ontents. If it is recovered damaged and/or property has been taken om it, the loss is the sum of the cost of the damage and the value f the stolen articles. The amount of loss should be added to the alue of other property values lost during the event, before scoring, more than the vehicle and its contents were taken.

LASSIFYING AND SCORING EVENTS

llustrations of how the proposed scoring system works are given elow. For the purpose of showing how it differs from that of the niform Crime Reporting System, the problems have been copied om the *Uniform Crime Reporting Handbook* issued by the Federal ureau of Investigation. The problems as originally stated generally o not contain all the information needed. Hypothetical data have en supplied in the brackets. The symbols in the column headed Elements" refer to the items as numbered in Column 1 of the Score eet reproduced on an earlier page. Circles around the letters *I* njury), *T* (Theft), or *D* (Damage) indicate the presence of these ttributes in an event.

PROBLEM 1. "A holdup man forces a husband and his wife to get t of their automobile. He shoots the husband, gun whips and rapes the wife [hospitalized] and leaves in the automobile ues $2000] after taking money [$100] from the husband. The husband dies as a result of the shooting."

SOLUTION. UCR—1 non-negligent criminal homicide.

Proposed Scoring
Effects of Event: (I) (T) *D*
Category A. Bodily Injury

ELEMENT	NUMBER	WEIGHT	TOTAL SCORE
I(*c*)	1	7	7
I(*d*)	1	26	26
II	1	10	10
II(*a*)	1	2	2
V	1	2	2
VI(*d*)	1	4	4
		Total Score	51

The husband was killed (26); the wife was raped (10), threatened with a gun (2), and sustained injuries requiring hospitalization (7). The car was stolen (2). The total value of the property lost, car and money, was $2,100 (4).

PROBLEM 2. "Two thieves break into a warehouse [damage, $20] and have loaded considerable merchandise [worth $3,500] on a truck [worth $3,000]. The night watchman is knocked unconscious with some blunt instrument [treated and discharged]. The thieves drive away in the stolen truck."

SOLUTION. UCR—1 robbery.

Proposed Scoring
Effects of Event: (I) (T) *D*
Category A. Bodily Injury

ELEMENT	NUMBER	WEIGHT	TOTAL SCORE
I(*b*)	1	4	4
IV	1	1	1
V	1	2	2
VI(*d*)	1	4	4
		Total Score	11

(..., theft ... motor ...icle ..., and ... of ... in ... (4

PROBLEM 3. "Three men break into a public garage [damage $20] after closing hours. They steal cash from the garage office lockbox [$50.00] and two automobiles from the shop [one worth $1500 and the other $3000. The latter was recovered undamaged with nothing stolen from it; the other was not found]."

SOLUTION. UCR—1 burglary.

Proposed Scoring
Effects of Event: I (T) (D)
Category B. Property Theft

ELEMENT	NUMBER	WEIGHT	TOTAL SCORE
IV	1	1	1
V	2	2	4
VI(c)	1	3	3
		Total Score	8

Forcible entry (1), two motor vehicles stolen (4), total loss of property $1570 (3).

PROBLEM 4. "An automobile containing clothing and luggage valued at $375 is stolen. The car is recovered [undamaged] but the clothing and luggage are missing."

SOLUTION. UCR—1 auto theft.

Proposed Scoring
Effects of Event: I (T) D
Category B. Property Theft

ELEMENT	NUMBER	WEIGHT	TOTAL SCORE
V	1	2	2
VI(c)	1	3	3
		Total Score	5

Motor vehicle theft (2), loss of property $375 (3).

... la... is ... as ... awa... in ... rnc... ...ber ... ettii $50.]."

SOLUTION. UCR—1 robbery and 1 auto theft.

Proposed Scoring
Effects of Event: I (T) D
Category B. Property Theft

EVENT	ELEMENT	NUMBER	WEIGHT	TOTAL SCORE
1	V	1	2	2
	VI(c)	1	3	3
			Total Score	5
2	III(b)	1	4	4
	VI(b)	1	2	2
			Total Score	6

As stated, the problem indicates that there are two events, each to be scored separately. In the first event a car was stolen (2) worth $2000 (3).

In the second event a hold-up with gun (4) resulted in a total loss of $50 (2). If the events had been of such a nature that they could have been scored as one event, the total score would have been 10 instead of the combined score of 11 because of the method of scoring total property loss during an event.

PROBLEM 6. "Answering an 'armed robbery in progress' broadcast, police are engaged in a gun battle with 3 armed robbers; one of the bandits is killed and the other two captured. [Presumably no one was injured except the robbers]"

SOLUTION. UCR—1 robbery.

Proposed Scoring. If no one was injured except the robbers, this would be a Category B (*I (T) D*) event, if theft had actually occurred before the police arrived. If so, the event would be scored for intimidation by weapon (4) plus the score or weight for the value of property taken, which if the total amount were $300 for instance (3), would total 7 for the event. If the robbers failed to carry out their crime, because the police came before any property had been taken, the event would be considered an attempt and not scored at all for index purposes.

PROBLEM 7. "Three men murder one person."

SOLUTION. UCR—1 non-negligent criminal homicide.

Proposed Scoring
Effects of Event: (I) *T* *D*
Category A. Bodily Injury

ELEMENT	NUMBER	WEIGHT	TOTAL SCORE
I(*d*)	1	26	26

PROBLEM 8. "Answering a 'riot' call, police find that seven persons ere in a fight. A variety of weapons are strewn about. None of ie participants is particularly cooperative. Each one claims inno- nce but is vague as to who is responsible for the assault. Three of e seven are severely wounded [all were hospitalized, presumably ie others were not injured enough to receive medical attention] and ceive emergency medical treatment."

SOLUTION. UCR—3 aggravated assaults.

Proposed Scoring
Effects of Event: (I) *T* *D*
Category A. Bodily Injury

ELEMENT	NUMBER	WEIGHT	TOTAL SCORE
I(*c*)	3	7	21

If any of the others had received "minor injuries," that element ould also be scored.

PROBLEM 9. "Forty persons are present in a nightclub when it and e 40 persons are held up by armed bandits [taking a total of $00]."

SOLUTION. UCR—1 robbery.

Proposed Scoring
Effects of Event: *I* (T) *D*
Category B. Property Theft

ELEMENT	NUMBER	WEIGHT	TOTAL SCORE
III(*b*)	1	4	4
VI(*c*)	1	3	3

Total Score 7

PROBLEM 10. "Three men strong-arm and rob a man on the street [of $20]."

SOLUTION. UCR—1 robbery.

Proposed Scoring
Effects of Event: *I* (T) *D*
Category B. Property Theft

ELEMENT	NUMBER	WEIGHT	TOTAL SCORE
III(*a*)	1	2	2
VI(*b*)	1	2	2

Total Score 4

PROBLEM 11. "You receive a report from 3 separate women on 3 separate days. All say they were knocked to the ground and their purses stolen. On the fourth evening, police arrest a man who had just tried to grab a woman's purse after hitting her in the face. He admits the attempt and three robberies on the previous days."

SOLUTION. UCR—4 robberies.

Proposed Scoring. This problem presents interesting aspects. The events are obviously separate ones to be scored separately, but their classification and scoring depend on information pertaining to each but not specified in the problem. It would appear that all the victims received some injuries, even mild ones. If so the events would all be category A ((I) (T) *D*) events and the degree of injury should be scored. If the value of the purse and its contents varied in the events, this could also affect the size of the score for each event.

PROBLEM 12. "Six rooms in a hotel are broken into [total damage $60] by 2 sneak thieves on 1 occasion. [The total value of property stolen from the rooms, occupied by different tenants, amounted to $1200.]"

SOLUTION. UCR—1 burglary.

Proposed Scoring
Effects of Event: *I* (T) (D)
Category B. Property Theft

ELEMENT	NUMBER	WEIGHT	TOTAL SCORE
IV	6	1	6
VI(*c*)	1	3	3

Total Score 9

there were six forcible entries and the total value stolen was $6,250 (5).

PROBLEM 13. "One night a building is broken into [damage $10]. In all, 21 offices (rooms or partitioned spaces) are ransacked. These offices are occupied by (1) a lawyer, (2) a doctor, (3) Apex Co., and (4) Elite Co., who do not share their space and are not related in a business way [and who presumably kept their premises locked, and who altogether lost $6,000 and had property worth $100 damaged]."

SOLUTION. UCR—4 burglaries.

Proposed Scoring
Effects of Event: I (T) (D)
Category E. Property Theft

ELEMENT	NUMBER	WEIGHT	TOTAL SCORE
IV	5	1	5
VI(*d*)	1	4	4
		Total Score	9

There were four forcible entries plus the forced entry of the building (5) and a total of $6,110 stolen and in damages (4).

CREATION OF SERIOUS SCALE Appendix II

FILE MEDIA (CREATION DATE = 12/12/78) STAGE III MEDIA STORY FILE

SERIOUS

CODE	FREQ	PCT	ADJ CUM PCT	CODE	FREQ	PCT	ADJ CUM PCT	CODE	FREQ	PCT	ADJ CUM PCT
0	336	4	4	25.	11	0	46	54.	168	2	98
1.	6	0	4	26.	75	0	46	55.	1	0	98
2.	309	4	8	27.	7	0	46	56.	22	0	98
3.	8	0	8	28.	1477	18	77	57.	14	0	98
4.	332	4	12	29.	2	0	77	58.	4	0	98
5.	577	7	20	30.	228	3	74	59.	17	0	99
6.	70	1	20	31.	183	2	79	60.	6	0	99
7.	995	12	32	32.	4	0	79	61.	9	0	99
8.	883	11	43	33.	182	2	80	62.	20	0	99
9.	163	2	45	34.	16	0	80	63.	3	0	99
10.	309	4	49	35.	95	0	81	64.	7	0	99
11.	68	1	50	36.	71	1	82	66.	29	0	99
12.	211	3	53	37.	29	0	82	69.	2	0	99
13.	50	1	53	38.	35	0	83	71.	12	0	99
14.	217	3	56	39.	5	0	83	78.	277	3	94
15.	99	1	57	40.	112	1	84	80.	307	4	97
16.	97	1	58	41.	5	0	84	82.	53	1	98
17.	67	1	59	42.	7	0	84	83.	25	0	98
18.	27	0	59	43.	4	0	84	84.	2	0	99
19.	87	1	60	44.	7	0	84	85.	51	0	99
20.	43	1	60	45.	10	0	84	87.	11	0	99
21.	50	1	61	46.	1	0	84	88.	62	1	100
22.	10	0	61	47.	17	0	85	90.	19	0	100
23.	19	0	61	50.	1	0	85				
24.	17	0	61	52.	106	1	86				

MEAN	26.212	STD ERR	.254	MEDIAN	25.973
MODE	28.000	STD DEV	22.773	VARIANCE	518.598
KURTOSIS	.803	SKEWNESS	1.229	RANGE	90.000
MINIMUM	0	MAXIMUM	90.000	SUM	210720.000
C.V. PCT	86.878	.95 C.I.	25.714	TO	26.710

VALID CASES 8039 MISSING CASES 0

Appendix H

Method Artifacts in Telephone and In-person Interviews: An Examination of Bias and Consistency

Robert K. LeBailly

07/16/79

Draft--Do not cite without permission

Robert K. LeBailly is a Ph.D. candidate in sociology and a research assistant at the Center for Urban Affairs, both at Northwestern University. I would like to thank Margaret Gordon, Linda Heath, Susan LeBailly, Stephanie Riger and Wes Skogan for their comments on earlier drafts of this paper. This work was partially supported by NIMH Grant # R01MH29629-01 and LEAA Grant # 78-NI-AX-0057.

Abstract

A panel study interviewd people in three major U.S. cities initially by telephone using random digit dialing and then in person concerning individuals' reactions to crime. Bias (the extent to which the two methods yield different measures of central tendency) and consistency (the extent to which individuals gave the same response on the two interviews) are examined for selected demographic, attitudinal and victimization items. The two methods produced unbiased and consistent results for most variables except those which dealt with the crime of rape. Higher levels of rape victimization, greater perceived risk of rape, higher levels of rape as a neighborhood problem and higher levels of respondents knowing rape victims were obtained in person. A demonstration shows that unbiased but low consistency items can produce contradictory results in a multivariate analysis. The level of comfort perceived by the respondent in the interview situation is suggested as a possible explanation of the discrepant findings of previous research comparing telephone and in-person interviews.

The high cost of in-person interviews has led to a dramatic increase in the use of telephone interviewing. Many studies have compared the results obtained from telephone and in-person interviews, but most of these studies have only examined differences in the distributions obtained from two independent samples (what I shall call bias). The extent to which individuals respond identically to the two modes of interview (consistency) is usually not examined. For example, a telephone interviewer might ask if the respondent had ever received a traffic ticket and obtain a 50-50 split to this yes/no question. An in-person interviewer asks a different sample the same question and also achieves a 50-50 split. Since the two distributions are identical the researcher would conclude that there was no method bias. Had the design been altered so that the same people were asked the traffic ticket question both in-person and on the telephone it would still be possible to examine differences in the two distributions (bias) but also examine whether people gave the same answer on both interviews (consistency). It is at least mathematically possible that everyone who answered yes on the telephone answered no in person while both methods still produce a 50-50 split. This study therefore not only adresses the traditional question of whether the methods produce different distributions for the same variable but also examines to what extent individuals' responses are identical between methods. The results indicate that when an interview involves sensitive issues such as sexual assault the in-person interview demonstrates less method bias than a

telephone interview.

Criticism of telephone interviews has been abundant in the past. The perennial complaint that telephone interviewing does not reach a random sample of the population has less validity today due to the increasing percentage of telephone households (estimated by Klecka and Tuchfarber (1978:106) to be 92.8% in 1976) and the use of random digit dialing techniques to reach unlisted individuals, recent movers, etc. Another criticism of telephone interviewing involves the quality of data obtained, particularly when the questions are potentially threatening to the respondent or have answers which are socially desirable. Individuals' reactions to crime, the major focus of the two interviews used in this study, can be analyzed from a social desirability perspective in that being a crime victim can be stigmatizing. Rape victims in particular are often thought to have brought on their own victimization by not taking sufficient precautions such as not going out alone at night. High estimates of risk can be seen as socially undesirable since children are socialized to be brave, hence high estimates of risk can be interpreted as a sign of weakness. Discussing crime in itself can be anxiety inducing. Denying knowing victims in one's neighborhood or denying the existence of crime in one's neighborhood is one way people deal with a threatening situation.

In one of the few studies which interviewed the same sample both in person and on the telephone, Kegles, Fink and Kirscht (1969) report that individuals who were initially interviewed in

person concerning health actions (such as toothbrushing and cancer tests) were consistent in their responses when reinterviewed on the telephone.

A second set of studies indicate that telephone interviewing produces more socially undesirable responses. In his study of physicians, Colombotos (1965) reported no statistically significant differences between telephone and in-person responses although there was a slight tendency for the telephone method to elicit fewer socially desirable responses (such as whether the physician kept up with his/her field by reading journals). Hochstim (1967) reported few differences between the methods except that women were less candid in person when asked about drinking problems. Rogers (1976) also reports few differences between the methods, but the differences which did exist indicate a stronger social desirability effect in person. Tuchfarber and Klecka (1976) as well as Klecka and Tuchfarber (1978) specifically address the advantages and disadvantages of random digit dialing surveys and in-person interviews for victimization surveys. The authors report few statistically significant differences on demographic items. Incidence of victimization is found to be higher for the telephone survey for all categories of crime in the citywide sample (there was one exception in a neighborhood sample). Tuchfarber and Klecka assume that all methods yield underestimates of victimization rates, hence the method which yields the highest rates of victimization while still being scientifically sound is the superior method. Given the enormous

cost advantage of telephone interviewing, Tuchfarber and Klecka make a convincing case for random digit dialing interviewing.

A third set of studies indicate that in-person interviews yield more socially undesirable responses. Wiseman (1967) compared telephone, personal and mailed interviews. The only items which showed significant bias were two questions concerning abortion and birth control. Mail interviews produced the highest percentage of socially undesirable responses, personal interviews were next and telephone interviews produced the lowest percentage. Groves (1977, 1979) reports a higher incidence of respondents not answering question on the telephone than in person. He also found more uneasiness in discussing sensitive issues on the telephone and respondents found telephone interviews less enjoyable than in-person interviews. Several researchers (Turner, 1977; Woltman and Bushery, 1977; and Bushery, Cowan and Murphy, 1978) report on an experiment in which the method for gathering information for the National Crime Survey (which normally uses a mixed strategy of telephone and in-person interviews) was varied so that one group was interviewed in-person and another group by telephone. In-person interviewing yielded slightly higher levels of victimization, although there were some exceptions to this pattern. Henson, Roth and Cannell (1977) report on a study in which two independent samples were interviewed each using one of the two methods. The sample which was initially interviewed in person was then reinterviewed on the telephone. The in-person sample reported less positive psychological states than the telephone

sample. When the in-person sample was reinterviewed on the phone they switched to more positive descriptions of their psychological state. All of the preceeding studies (except for Kegles, Fink and Kirscht and Henson, Roth and Cannell) were restricted to two independent samples, thus they could only examine method bias. This study will not only examine bias but also the extent to which individuals give consistent responses on the two types of interviews.

Method

The data from this study come from a random digit dialing survey jointly undertaken by the Reactions to Crime Project and the Fear of Rape project at the Center for Urban Affairs, Northwestern University, and an in-person interview conducted by the Fear of Rape Project. The telephone survey used random digit dialing techniques to obtain citywide samples in Chicago, Philadelphia and San Francisco. In addition to the three citywide samples, random samples within selected neighborhoods of the three cities were obtained also using random digit dialing techniques for a total of ten neighborhood samples. Following the completion of the telephone survey, respondents in two neighborhoods in each city were asked to participate in an in-person interview for which they would be paid $10.00.

Since the two surveys were not designed to test the telephone versus in-person effects, many threats to internal validity (as delineated by Campbell and Stanley (1963)) were not eliminated. Since there was a delay from the time of the phone interview until the in-person interview, the effects of

maturation and history could explain some differences, particularly in the attitudinal items. For example, a rape might occur during the intervening time (history) or as a part of growing older people may become more fearful (maturation). Maturation effects should be negligible since the longest interval between the two interviews was three months. The effects of testing could cause differences on the two interviews. The phone survey may have sensitized people to crime issues so that by the time in-person interviews were administered people had actually changed due to their exposure to the telephone survey. The testing effect could also induce artificial consistency into the data when people who have really changed their opinion might give the same answer so they would appear consistent. The threat of instrumentation, or what I have called method artifacts, is the major focus of this paper. Although I shall discuss differences between the in-person interview and the telephone survey as being attributable to instrumentation, some or all of the differences may be due to the aforementioned uncontrolled threats to internal validity. The threats of selection and mortality are controlled in this study by comparing the same people in the telephone and in-person interview. These threats may still pose a problem for external validity if the findings of this study could not be replicated in the population due to some characteristic of the people who were willing to participate in both interviews.

[Table 1 about here]

Results

The major findings relating to demographic, attitudinal and victimization questions are summarized in Table 1. Respondents who answered both the telephone and in-person version of each question were placed in one of three categories: (1) those who gave the same response on both forms of the interview, (2) those who reported higher levels of the variable on the telephone interview or (3) those who reported higher levels in person. The first line in Table 1 shows that 308 people gave the same age on both interviews while 23 people reported higher ages on the telephone and 30 reported higher ages in person. The column labeled "Bias Test Statistic" is the number below which either the telephone or in-person column must fall for there to be a significant method bias. When there is no method bias one would expect those who are inconsistent to be equally divided between overreporting on the telephone and overreporting in person. When either of these two numbers drops below the level of the bias test statistic, there is a significant method bias. This test statistic is obtained from the binomial sign test with a significance level of .05 (two-tailed). For age, since 23 and 30 are both larger than 19.2, there is not a significant method bias. The final column labeled "consisteny" is Kendall's Tau b computed by crosstabulating the telephone item with the corresponding in-person item. A value of 1.0 indicates total consistency, a value of 0.0 indicates no relationship between the answers given on the interviews, and a value of -1.0 would

indicate everyone gave opposite answers on the two interviews (as in our hypothetical traffic ticket example). The consistency measure for age is .866 which indicates people were fairly consistent in reporting their age.

Demographic Items

All of the demographic items except income show a high level of consistency. Age and education show no significant method bias. Respondents report higher income more frequently in person (73 respondents) than on the telephone (49 respondents). This is a significant method bias since 49 is less than the bias test statistic. Race also shows a significant method bias. Among people who were not consistent in reporting their race, 16 people said they were white in person and non-white on the phone while only 6 people said they were white on the phone and non-white in person. In summary, the demographic items show a high level of consistency and the two items which show a method bias are on the borderline of significance. Assuming higher income is a more desirable response, the in-person interview produces more socially desirable responses.

Attitudinal Items

The attitudinal items demonstrate a much lower level of consistency than the demographic items. The safety item "How safe do you feel out alone in your neighborhood at night?" and the rape problem item "Is rape a big problem, something of a problem or not much of a problem in your neighborhood?" do not

show a significant bias. The two chance of rape items asked women to evaluate their own chances of being raped in their neighborhood at night while men were asked to evaluate the chances of "a woman being raped". Both items show a significant bias with people reporting higher risk in the in-person interview. This effect is stronger for women where 141 indicated higher risk in person as compared to 37 who expressed higher risk on the telephone. If we are willing to make the assumption that lower estimates of risk are more socially desirable, the telephone interview produces more socially desirable responses for these attitudinal items.

Variables such as the safety and rape problem items which have low consistency but no significant bias would yield similar results in a univariate analysis regardless of which method is used but could easily lead to contradictory findings in a multivariate analysis since different sets of people fall in the same category. For example, a univariate analysis using the telephone and in-person interviews yield means of 2.36 and 2.37 respectively for the safety item (1-4 scale) and means of 1.36 and 1.32 respectively for the rape problem item (1-3 scale). Since these means are nearly identical, it matters little which method is used if one's interest lies solely in estimating a population mean. However, the two methods yield discrepant results when correlating fear with whether the respondent has an unlisted phone number. The in-person fear question indicates that people high on fear are more likely to have unlisted phone numbers ($r=+.090$,, $p<.05$) while the telephone version shows no

significant relationship (r=-.001). Discrepant results are also found when time spent reading newspapers during the week is correlated with the two forms of the rape problem item. The telephone version shows that people who see rape as a bigger problem spend less time reading papers (r=-.105, p<.05) while the in-person version shows no significant relationship (r=+.032).

Victimization Items

The three victimization items show low levels of consistency as did the attitudinal items. Responses about home burglary showed no method bias, but responses to two questions concerning rape victimization show significant bias. Among women who were not consistent in reporting whether they had been rape victims, 19 women claimed to be victims in person and denied it on the telephone while there were only 4 women who claimed to be rape victims on the telephone and denied it in person. Among respondents who were not consistent in reporting whether they personally knew a rape victim, 77 claimed to know a rape victim in person and denied it on the telephone while only 24 claimed to know a rape victim on the telephone and denied it in person. Assuming that being or knowing a rape victim is a less socially desirable or more threatening response, the telephone interview produces more socially desirable responses for the victimization items.

To recapitulate, attitudinal and victimization items show a lower level of consistency between methods than do the demographic items. The in-person interview exhibited social

desirability effects on the income item while the telephone interview exhibited social desirability effects for women's and men's estimates of the chances of rape, whether the respondent personally knew a rape victim and whether the respondent had been a rape victim. Tuchfarber and Klecka's assertion that the method which produces the highest rates of victimization is superior would indicate that in-person interviewing is superior in the area of rape surveying. The choice of method seems less important in the other less sensitive areas of victimization, attitudes and demographics.

Discussion

Can the contradictory findings of previous research regarding method artifacts when asking about sensitive issues be reconciled? Obviously neither method always demonstrates greater social desirability effects. One possible resolution to the problem is that researchers are really looking at the wrong variable when they compare methods of interviewing. Perhaps the variable which determines the level of the social desirability effect is not the interview methodology but rather the level of comfort the respondent feels in the interview situation. Each method has its own advantages and disadvantages in putting the respondent in a comfortable situation. The random digit dialing telephone interview has the advantage of anonymity as well as greater control by the respondent in terminating the interview. The in-person interview has advantages such as greater opportunity for the interviewer to establish legitimacy.

Non-verbal communication such as eye contact might also lead the respondent to feel more at ease in the in-person situation. The in-person interviewer probably has more resources available to make the respondent feel at ease, despite the fact that these resources may not always be used. Perhaps the differences found in the level of the social desirability effect is actually due to the level of comfort which is achieved in the interview situation and not the method of interviewing.

It would be reasonable to expect different answers from a respondent who was approached "cold" than from a respondent who has already participated in a telephone interview as well as an hour of in-person interviewing when asking about sensitive issues. Although Weiss (1969) reports greater social desirability effects when there is high interviewer-respondent rapport, she also distinguishes between Hyman et al.'s (1954) concept of rapport generated from "task involvement" which increases validity as opposed to rapport generated from "social involvement" which decreases validity. The respondent must not only feel comfortable but also be motivated in order to achieve more accurate results.

Conclusions

This study shows that telephnone and in-person interviewing can produce unbiased and consistent results for many items although in-person interviewing produced higher levels of reported crime and perceived risk for the crime of rape. Telephone victimization surveys which attempt to ascertain the

incidence of rape may be seriously underestimating the true level. It is suggested that regardless of which method is used, more of an effort be made at putting the interviewee at ease as a way of reducing the social desirability effects when asking about sensitive issues such as sexual assault or rape. Finally, an example shows why it is not sufficient to demonstrate that the two methods produce similar distributions; it is also necessary to demonstrate consistency between methods. Without consistency multivariate analyses can yield contradictory results and hinder our attempts to understand and explain social phenomena.

Footnotes

[1] Continuous variables such as income, and age were grouped into categories so that it was possible to be placed in the consistent group when there actually was a slight discrepency between the two answers.

TABLE 1

BIAS AND CONSISTENCY OF TELEPHONE AND IN-PERSON INTERVIEWS

Variables	N Giving Same Response on Both Interviews	N Reporting Higher Level On Telephone	N Reporting Higher Level On In-Person	Total N	Bias* Test Stat.	Consistency* (Tau_b)
Demographic Items						
Age	308	23	30	361	19.2	.866
Income	168	49	73	290	50.0**	.664
Education	308	32	25	365	21.0	.837
Race (White is high)	341	6	16	363	6.3**	.875
titudinal Items						
Safety	184	78	71	333	62.3	.592
Chance of rape (women)	97	37	141	275	75.7**	.349
Chance of rape (men)	30	10	25	65	11.6**	.411
Rape problem	226	51	37	314	34.6	.425
ctimization Items						
Home Burglary	302	37	27	366	24.0	.404
Rape Victimization	276	4	19	299	6.7**	.554
Know a rape victim	262	24	77	363	53.7**	.470

* See text for explanation of Bias Test Statistic and Consistency

** Significant bias at .05 level (two-tailed)

References

Bushery, John M., Charles D. Cowan and Linda R. Murphy

1978 "Experiments in telephone-personal visit surveys." Mimeo. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Bureau of the Census.

Campbell, Donald T. and Julian C. Stanley

1963 Experimental and Quasi-experimental Designs for Research. Chicago: Rand McNally.

Colombotos, John

1965 "The effects of personal vs. telephone interviews on socially acceptable responses." Public Opinion Quarterly 29:457-58.

Groves, Robert M.

1977 "A comparison of national telephone and personal interview surveys: some response and non-response differences." Mimeo. Ann Arbor: Survey Research Center.

1979 "Actors and questions in telephone and personal interview surveys." Public Opinion Quarterly 43:190-205.

Henson, Ramon, Aleda Roth and Charles F. Cannell

1977 "Personal vs. telephone interviews: the effects of telephone reinterviews on reporting psychiatric symptomatology." Pp. 205-219 in Charles F. Cannell, Lois Oksenberg and Jean M. Converse (eds.) Experiments in Interviewing Techniques: Field Experiments in Health Reporting, 1971-1977. Hyattsville, Md.: National Center of Health Services Research. DHEW Publication No. (HRA) 78-3204.

Hochstim, Joseph R.

1967 "A critical comparison of three strategies of collecting data from households." Journal of the American Statistical Association 62:976-89.

Hyman, Herbert H., William J. Cobb, Jacob J. Feldman, Clyde W. Hart and Charles H. Stember

1954 Interviewing in Social Research. Chicago: U. of Chicago Press.

Kegles, S. Stephen, Clinton F. Fink and John P. Kirscht

1969 "Interviewing a national sample by long distance telephone." Public Opinion Quarterly 33:412-19.

Klecka, William R. and Alfred J. Tuchfarber

1978 "Random digit dialing: a comparison to personal surveys." Public Opinion Quarterly 42:105-14.

Rogers, Theresa F.

1976 "Interviews by telephone and in person: quality of responses and field performance." Public Opinion Quarterly 40:51-65.

Tuchfarber, Alfred J. and William R. Klecka

1976 Random Digit Dialing: Lowering the Cost of Victimization Surveys. Washington, D.C.: The Police Foundation.

Turner, Anthony G.

1977 "An experiment to compare three interview procedures in the national crime survey." Mimeo. Washington D.C.: U.S. Bureau of the Census.

Weiss, Carol H.

1968-9 "Validity of welfare mothers' interview responses." Public Opinion Quarterly 32:622-33.

Wiseman, Frederick

1972 "Methodological bias in public opinion surveys." Public Opinion Quarterly 36:105-8.

Woltman, Henry F. and John M. Bushery

1977 "Results of the NCS maximum personal visit-maximum telephone interview experiment. Mimeo. Washington D.C.: U.S. Bureau of the Census.

APPENDIX I

WORKING PAPER: M - 31F (Revised)

DESCRIPTION OF TELEPHONE INTERVIEW SAMPLE PROCEDURES

REACTIONS TO CRIME PROJECT

CENTER FOR URBAN AFFAIRS

Wesley G. Skogan[a]

Northwestern University

September 1978

(Revised)

NORTHWESTERN UNIVERSITY
2040 Sheridan Road
Evanston IL 60201

[a]with the assistance of Gary Jason

*This is an internal working paper of the Reactions to Crime Project and is not for quotation, citation, or general distribution without the consent of the author.

Prepared under Grant Number 77-NI-99-0018 from the National Institute of Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice, Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, U.S. Department of Justice. Points of view or opinions in this document are those of the author and do not necessarily represent the official position or policies of the U.S. Department of Justice.

CONTENTS

	Page
A. THE PURPOSE OF THE SURVEY	1
B. SURVEY METHODOLOGY: GENERAL CONCERNS	2
C. RANDOM DIGIT DIALING PROCEDURES	5
D. SAMPLING FOR SEX DISTRIBUTIONS	14
E. INTERVIEW PROCESS AND COMPLETION RATES	17
F. INDICATORS OF SAMPLE AND DATA QUALITY	27
G. CONCLUSIONS	33
FOOTNOTES	34
CITATIONS	36
APPENDIX A: CODING OPEN-ENDED ITEMS (By Gary Jason)	37
APPENDIX B: NOTES ON ANALYSIS FILES	40
APPENDIX C: THE SURVEY QUESTIONNAIRE	42

THE CENTER FOR URBAN AFFAIRS RANDOM DIGIT DIALING TELEPHONE SURVEY

A. THE PURPOSE OF THE SURVEY

This survey was conducted by the Center for Urban Affairs at Northwestern University, to gather information for two investigations of the impact of crime on the lives of city dwellers. Both research projects are concerned particularly about how individuals attempt to reduce their chances of victimization by changing their behavior, and how neighbors organized to fight crime and reduce the fear of crime. The Reactions to Crime Project ("RTC Project") is interested in the impact of crime and neighborhood conditions on these concerns, while the Rape Project is concerned specifically with sexual assault and its consequences for the lives of women. Both investigations are funded by the federal government, and the results of the survey will be included in reports to the relevant agencies about these problems. The Reactions to Crime Project is supported by the National Institute of Law Enforcement and Criminal Justice, Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, while the Rape Project is a program of the National Center for the Prevention and Control of Rape, a sub-division of the National Institute of Mental Health.

Northwestern's crime projects are multi-year efforts aimed at understanding how residents of urban communities cope with crime and consequences. The design and content of this survey reflected that concern. A major component of the RTC Project's effort is a study of collective responses to crime--how individuals band together to deal with crime problems. Both projects were interested in individual responses to crime (e.g., property marking, the installation of locks and bars) and the impact of fear of crime on day-to-day behavior (e.g., shopping, recreational patterns). This led to the inclusion of a number of questions in the survey calling for self-reports

of behavior. We wanted to know how people get their ideas about crime, so we asked who they talk to and what they watch on television and read in the newspapers. Because we were interested in the neighborhood as a locus of action, we asked a number of questions about events and conditions in our respondent's home areas. There were several questions about their relationship to their neighbors, and who they know and visit around their homes. The survey questionnaire included a number of questions measuring our respondent's perceptions of the extent of crime in their communities, whether they knew someone who had been a victim, and what they had done to reduce their own chances of being victimized. Finally, there were a number of specific questions about sexual assault, some of which were asked only of women.

The information collected in the survey is complemented by the notes of field observers who were stationed in the same areas in the year preceding the survey. They talked to community residents and leaders, and canvassed local organizations about anti-crime activities in their assigned neighborhoods. We also have been collecting and content-analyzing city and community newspapers which reach residents of these neighborhoods and cities. Together, these data should give us a broad picture of the impact of crime in these communities.

B. SURVEY METHODOLOGY-GENERAL CONCERNS

The sampling frame and sampling procedures employed in this survey were shaped by cost considerations and the substantive focus of the survey. While the projects share a lively interest in criminal victimization and the demographic correlates of individual victimization, these were not foci

of this survey. This was dictated in part by the relatively infrequent incidence of serious personal victimization, the only form of criminal predation which appeared--at the time we designed the survey--to have any substantial attitudinal or behavioral impact (Skogan, 1977). The victimization surveys conducted by the Census Bureau indicate that perhaps three percent of the residents 16 years of age and older of large central cities fall victim to robbery during the course of a year, and methodological research indicates that attempts to gather data over a longer recall period are fraught with difficulty. Thus, only survey samples of the magnitude employed by the Census Bureau (over 21,000 respondents per city) can gather reliable data on such events.

However, all evidence indicated that most attitudinal and behavioral responses to crime were much more normally distributed in the population. In the five large cities surveyed by the Bureau early in 1974, 52 percent of their espondents indicated that they felt "very safe" or "reasonably safe" while alone on the streets in their neighborhoods at night, while 48 percent did not. Almost the same proportion reported that they had changed their behavior "because of crime." Sample surveys are most efficiently employed to gather data on conditions of high prevalence or events of frequent incidence, and the fear of crime and actions taken to reduce the risk of victimization appeared to meet those criteria. The only exception to this expectation lay in the area of collective responses to crime. Previous research in Chicago (O'Neil, 1977) indicated that participation in anti-crime organizations is relatively infrequent.

From the beginning the RTC Project has emphasized the neighborhood basis of individual and (especially) collective action. Thus, we needed to field a survey study of individual perceptions and actions which placed respondents

within a known neighborhood nexis. Within each of the three cities under investigation--San Francisco, Philadelphia, and Chicago--the Project gathered extensive data on three or four neighborhoods. The sampling frame for the survey thus had to produce respondents who lived within the boundaries of those areas. Those boundaries were determined by the perceptions of area residents interviewed during the fieldwork phase of the project, and were not drawn to match any convenient, pre-existing geographical sub-units. Further, because we wished to use the survey data to characterize those neighborhoods, we had to gather data on large samples of respondents in each area. Finally, the neighborhoods themselves were chosen on the basis of their characteristic class and racial status, their crime rate, and upon the apparent level of organizational activity there: they are in no way representative of the cities in which they were located, or of urban neighborhoods generally. Therefore, we also fielded a modest city-wide survey of residents of each of the three communities. Those data can be utilized to place our target neighborhoods within the broader context of each city.

The Rape Project component of the enterprise also imposed an important substantive demand upon the survey: a focus upon women. While the Rape Project required comparative attitudinal data for males, many of their interests are female-specific. They are interested in the way in which women alter their life-styles to reduce their chances of victimization from rape, their perceptions of their risks under certain circumstances, and the impact of rape upon their relationships with others. Further, the Rape Project planned to conduct intensive in-person follow-up interviews with selected respondents, and the telephone survey concluded by identifying those respondents and securing their cooperation for participation in a second interview. Because of the sample sizes involved in the telephone survey, it thus was necessary

to over-sample women in order to produce enough female respondents to meet the goals of that project.

The substantive demands of the RTC and Rape Projects thus created several important methodological and procedural constraints upon the design of the survey. These included the sample sizes required, their concentration in numerous and small geographical areas, the multi-city focus of the projects, the large female contingent to be interviewed, and our interest in infrequent events, including the sensitive issue of sexual assault. Further, several of our neighborhoods housed large Spanish-speaking populations, some of whom are reputed to be undocumented aliens, and others were relatively disorganized places characterized by high residential mobility. The high crime rate in several of them also affected decisions about interviewing, for interviewer safety and interview quality both are reduced by untoward environmental conditions. Finally, our budget was (like all budgets) limited, and we could only do what we could afford.

C. RANDOM-DIGIT DIALING PROCEDURES

One of the most important decisions to be made about the survey was the mode of data collection. In practice this reduces to a choice between personal interviews and interviews gathered over the telephone (Garofalo, 1977). While there may be some dispute over the relative validity of data gathered through telephone interviews, there is firm evidence that such information is as reliable as that collected in person, and that the two methods yield data with the same marginal distributions and interrelationships between variables when used in the same sampling universe (Tuchfarber and Klecka, 1976; Groves, 1977). Data on the incidence of telephone usership

(Powell and Klecka, 1976) and the telephone and personal-interview refusal rates in big cities (Groves, 1977) indicate that telephone-based random-digit dialing sampling frames and interviewing procedures do not produce substantial unique biases if we accept in-person interviews with persons selected in more traditional ways as the criterion.

Klecka, et al. (1976) suggested that surveys conducted over the phone should cost only 30% as much as in-person interviews. More recent cost estimates have suggested somewhat less of an advantage for telephone interviews, however. Telephone interviews necessarily are substantially shorter in duration than personal interviews, thus reducing the amount of data which can be collected in them. Groves' (1977-revised) experience indicates that data collected through telephone surveys may cost about one-half as much as those collected in person.

Adopting the telephone as the interview mode solved some of the problems facing us, but exacerbated others and created several new ones. The telephone mode of interviewing lends a great deal of control over interviewer behavior and interview quality, for supervisors can conveniently monitor conversations directly and re-interviews can be conducted cheaply. Also, interviewer safety is enhanced, and it probably is more likely that interviews in unsafe neighborhoods and homes will be completed (Tuchfarber and Klecka, 1976). The reduced cost of telephone interviews also gave us some hope of conducting enough interviews within our budgetary constraints to characterize multiple cities and numerous neighborhoods.

The major difficulty with the procedure was that telephone samples present many more imponderables than their in-person counterparts. In this survey we chose to employ Random Digit Dialing (RDD) techniques for selecting our respondents. We produced thousands of telephone numbers randomly, using the

computer to select three-digit prefixes serving our target areas and to generate seven-digit numbers. As discussed in detail below, this procedure does not lend itself to any certainty about what is going to happen once a survey begins. Unlike area-probability samples of physical locations, we could not know with any precision where a telephone responding to a give number would be located. We could not know whether a number was residential, commercial, or connected to a telephone booth, or to some government agency or other institutions. We could not even know if it was a working number, connected to anything at all. We could learn the latter by calling each number and discovering if it was a "ringing number": however, we never could learn much about numbers which rang whenever called, but which never were answered.

Although telephone interviews thus are cheaper to conduct than face-to-face interviews, locating suitable respondents (in this case, randomly-selected adults stratified by sex and living in housing units located within the boundaries of our neighborhoods) is more expensive and complex. And, unlike personal-interview studies, telephone interviewing yields little data about nonrespondents, those who never are at home to be interviewed or refuse to cooperate with the interviewer.

This survey was carried out by the Market Opinion Research Corporation between October and December, 1977. Questionnaire preparation and initial pretesting, along with all sampling and telephone number preparation, was conducted at Northwestern. The city-wide component of the survey was designed to reach randomly-selected adults in 540 households in each city. Because a well executed random-digit dialing survey involves no clustering of sample units, the sampling variation from such surveys should approach those attributable to random chance. This sample size thus should reduce sampling

error to the 4 1/2 percent range, which we felt would enable us to speak confidently about important inter-city differences in our data. In addition, interviews were to be conducted with residents in ten selected neighborhoods, four in Chicago and three in each of the other cities. The neighborhood samples were to range in size from 200 (in four of the sites) to 450 (in six areas). The larger neighborhood samples were those in which female respondents were to be oversampled. By increasing sample sizes there we still were able to maintain an effective (weighted) sample size of about 200 respondents in each area, balanced across the sexes. In total, 1640 interviews were to be conducted in Philadelphia and San Francisco, and 1840 in Chicago.

The telephone numbers to be called were generated by a computer program. Inspection of telephone company exchange-area maps and reverse ("criss-cross") directories lising telephones by address produced a list of all three-digit prefixes operative in each target neighborhood. Lists of all prefixes operative in each city were available from their telephone companies. Some prefixes which exclusively were alloted to large institutions or reserved for commercial or telephone company use were deleted from those lists, for only residential numbers were "in scope" for this survey. Prefixes were also purged from this list if they were less than 20 percent full of listed numbers, for calling randomly in largely empty exchanges would be extremely unproductive.[1] For the city samples, this proportion was reduced to ten percent. Because telephone numbers are randomly spread by prefix within the central office area they serve (see footnote 2), we judged that this procedure did not seriously bias our data on neighborhoods as none of their sub-areas were thus excluded. However, when exchanges are only slightly filled because they have only recently been opened for new assignment, this procedure may bias the sample slightly to the disadvantage of recent movers.

Next, estimates were made of the number of telephone numbers which should be generated for each area using these prefixes. These estimates had to take into account the number of interviews we wanted to complete, our expected refusal and break-off rates, and the number of out-of-scope or non-working numbers that would remain in our telephone sample despite our best efforts to purge it of unwanted numbers. Our estimates were based upon the experience of the Behavioral Sciences Laboratory of the University of Cincinnati (Tuchfarber and Klecka, 1976) and the Survey Research Center of the University of Michigan (Groves, 1977) both of which have produced detailed reports on conducting RDD surveys. These estimates also were affected by the number of prefixes and exchange areas serving a neighborhood and the degree of correspondence between a neighborhood and the telephone company central office areas serving it. In general, the larger a target area within a central office boundary, the larger the proportion of numbers we would generate which would fall within our desired neighborhood.[2] The number of prefixes serving each of our cities and neighborhoods (less the exclusions recounted above), and the number of telephone numbers we created for each area indicated in Table One. For example, in areas in which we desired to reach 450 respondents, we usually generated 15,000 numbers. With the elimination of duplicate numbers, this

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 1 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

initial set was reduced to about 13,500. Each number was thus a unique seven-digit value created first by randomly selecting an in-scope prefix and then attaching to it a four-digit random number.

These numbers were generated by a specially-written program, BELLTEL. As it created each number, BELLTEL kept track of the order in which it was

TABLE 1

TELEPHONE SAMPLE PREPARATION

Sample	Desired N	Number of Prefixes[a]	Numbers Generated (Excluding Duplicates)	Editing-Percent Excluded	Remaining-Sent to MOR
San Francisco City	540	61	7936	9.0	7221
Visitacion Valley	450	2	10698	40.3	6386
Sunset	450	7	13442	43.8	7558
The Mission	200	10	7649	31.1	5272
Philadelphia City	540	112	7972	10.1	7154
West Phily	450	9	13777	36.0	8814
South Phily	450	9	13786	37.5	8617
Logan	200	4	9628	33.3	6425
Chicago City	540	172	6981	4.6	6675
Lincoln Park	450	12	18423	64.2[b]	6593
Wicker Park	450	9	13807	58.9[b]	5673
Woodlawn	200	9	7694	28.9	5469
Back of the Yards	200	13	7759	35.8	4984
Totals	5120	429	139552	37.8	86841

[a] Excludes prefixes estimated less than twenty percent full.

[b] Illinois Bell's name and address service was employed to screen a large proportion of the sample numbers in these areas.

born. This defined the random sequence in which they later were to be called. Then, the program sorted the telephone numbers in ascending order, to match the format of criss-cross directories, and printed them out for visual inspection by our staff.

This list of numbers was then edited by a laborous, and expensive, process designed to decrease the proportion of the final set which were commercial or institutional, not residential numbers, and numbers assigned to residences located outside of the target neighborhoods or cities.

The first stage of the cleaning process involved checking each number against a criss-cross directory for each city. Those directories include all "published" telephone numbers in a city arranged in ascending order by prefix. They do not include unpublished numbers or those assigned to coin telephones or reserved for internal telephone company use.[3]

Each computer-generated number was inspected, and its status determined. A number could be listed as assigned to a business or institution (most of whom have their numbers published), and those were deleted. Likewise, residential numbers located in the wrong area were excluded. Residential numbers located within a target area were saved. Finally, many numbers simply were not printed in the directories. These were either non-working (they did not exist), or unpublished numbers given to private subscribers, coin booths, or telephone company phones. Some also could have been assigned to any of those users since the publication of the criss-cross directory. These numbers were all retained, for unpublished residential telephones now make up 25-35 percent of the total in major cities. To exclude all numbers we could not find in the criss-cross directories would have left out this important population from our sample (Rich, 1977). In the city of Chicago about 33 percent of all residential telephone numbers currently are

unlisted. An additional 8 percent are not printed in any directories but can be accessed through directory assistance (Chicago Daily News, 3 October 1977).

The primary determinants of the proportion of numbers that could be deleted using criss-cross directories appeared to be (1) the extent to which prefixes serving an area were being utilized fully and (2) the incidence of unpublished numbers. Thus, the effects of this screening varied from area to area. In most cases it reduced the initial list of numbers for neighborhoods only about 30-40 percent. In others, with the aid of additional procedures as many as 65 percent could be eliminated. The remainder were listed in-scope residences, unpublished residential and commercial/institutional/telephone company numbers, and coin telephones, along with a substantial component of numbers which were not printed because they were not working numbers.

There was, of course, some error even in this process. Most important, the criss-cross directories available for this project were approximately nine months out-of-date. Thus, some numbers we retained as residential in-scope would be non-working at the time of the survey, for some of those families would have moved recently. Or, numbers which we deleted as out-of-scope could have been re-assigned to in-scope residences. On the other hand, some numbers which we retained because they could not be located in the criss-cross directories would have been assigned, some to businesses (bad), some to out-of-scope residences (bad), and some to in-scope residences (good). Errors in number-checking, like the proportion of numbers likely to be in-scope, vary by neighborhood, as communities vary in their rate of residential mobility and commercial expansion or contraction.

We found that approximately 290 numbers could be screened per hour through inspection in a criss-cross directory. The directories themselves were leased from private companies, Haines Directory Service and Coles Directory Service. Rental of the three city directories cost $500. In addition we spent a total of $1275 in direct labor costs for this phase of the sampling operations.

In the city of Chicago we were able to further reduce the size of our pool of random telephone numbers and update some of the information available from the criss-cross directory. In that city (but not in others), a "name and address service" will give information about specific numbers, including whether they are working numbers, published or unpublished, or if they are pay phones or internal telephone company numbers. If numbers are published, the service also supplies the name and address under which they are listed. In Chicago we were able to use this service to check approximately 70 percent of our criss-crossed numbers in one of our 450-respondent neighborhoods (Wicker Park), and 50 percent in the other (Lincoln Park). This resulted in a further reduction of the Chicago neighborhood sample by about 25 percent in Wicker Park and 30 percent in Lincoln Park. This cost us $345.

In all of the cities we were able to do more number-deletion based upon information available from the telephone companies or apparent upon inspection of the numbers and directories. For example, in Chicago all numbers in the "9900" range are reserved for telephone company use, as are all numbers beginning with "00" in San Francisco. They were deleted. Businesses may hold any number, but in some prefixes they tend to be clustered in the 8000 and 9000 ranges, and inspection through the criss-cross directories isolated banks of numbers within a prefix that clearly were reserved for

commercial use. In some prefixes, 9000-series numbers not listed in the directories proved to be coin phones. In Philadelphia, we were able to secure a list of all telephone numbers assigned to "semi-public" coin telephones (those located within and assigned to private establishments such as bars or restaurants), and in San Francisco, we acquired a list of all coin telephones served by prefixes operative in our target neighborhoods. All of these were deleted. Finally, we carefully inspected the city samples and the telephone numbers for each area, searching for large sequential banks of numbers which were not traceable. If a range of 100 numbers or more was found in which no listings were available, it was checked to validate that it was a working bank of numbers. In all of the cities we called telephone company Service Representatives responsible for suspicious prefixes, explained what we were about, and asked if there were any residential subscriptions active within that bank. In most cases we were able to secure this information, although Service Representatives for Bell Telephone in Chicago were less cooperative than those in other cities. This enabled us to delete blocks of non-residential or non-working numbers. This procedure is useful because telephone companies open new numbers for assignment in banks of 1000, as demand requires. It is also inexpensive, for researchers may call telephone company employees anywhere in the country "collect" in order to inquire about their service.

After each number was checked against the criss-cross directories, screened through coin-phone lists, checked for commercial sequences and dead banks, and (for some numbers in Chicago) checked through the name and address service, all out-of-scope numbers were deleted from their area files using a text-editing program. Then, the remainder were re-sorted using the original sequence number, returning them to their random order. These numbers were

then printed on pressure-sensitive labels (along with a city and neighborhood identifier and a new continuous sequence number), and sent to MOR.

Altogether, we utilized $2,666 worth of computer time and file storage charges on Northwestern's CDC 6400 processing these numbers.

The original, random order defined the calling sequence for the numbers in each sample. This calling sequence is illustrated in Figure 1. Each number for an area or city was called in turn. For numbers which appear to

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Figure 1 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

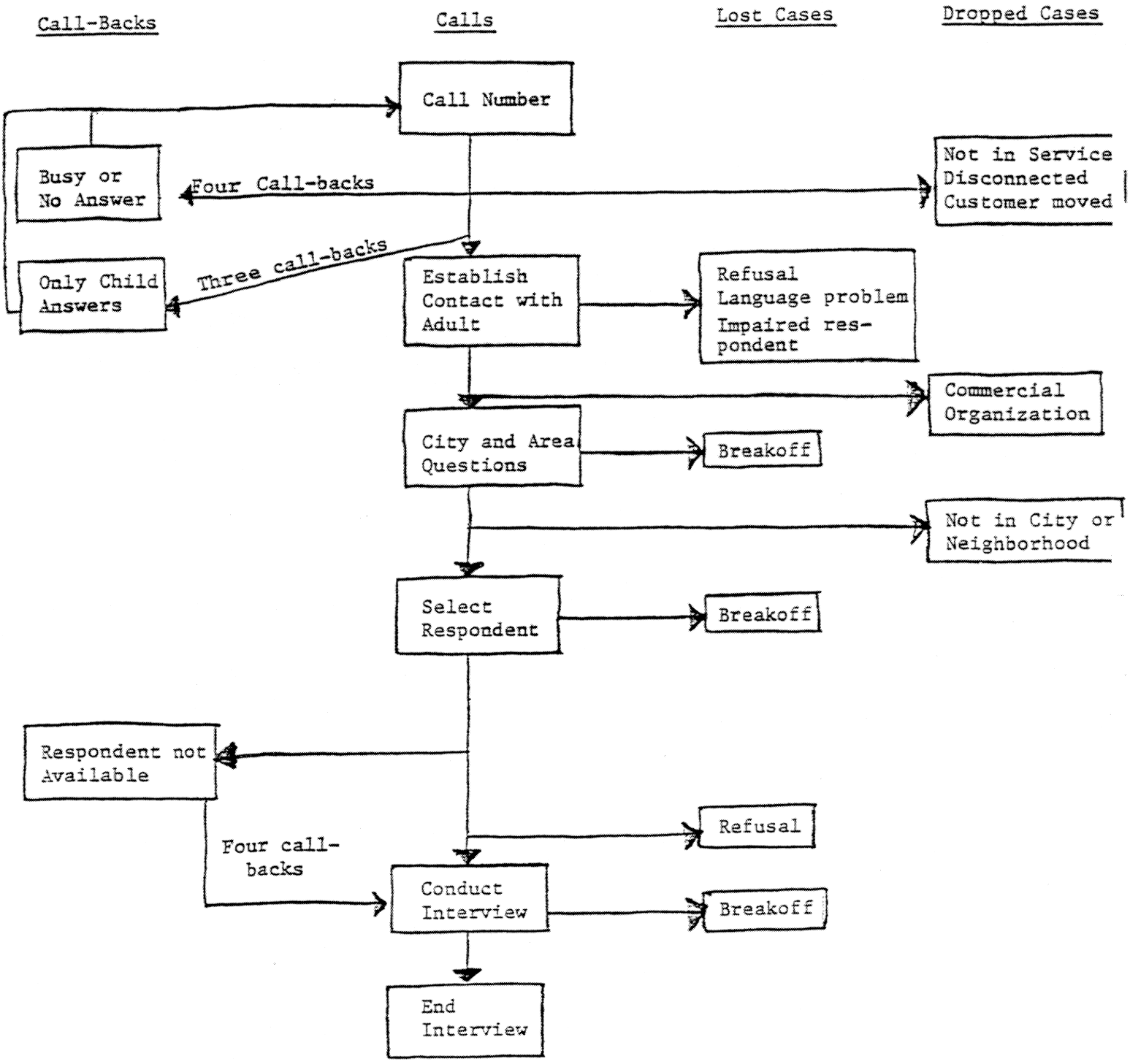
be operating, a total of five calls were made, spread over days and shifts, to reach a responsible adult.[4] An early screen question took out commercial or institutional phones which slipped through our number-checking process. Another checked each household in a neighborhood sample to make sure it lay within the specified area boundaries.[5] A total of 3 call-backs were made to find an adult at home to serve as a household informant. This informant was quizzed to establish the composition of the household, and a respondent (18 or older) then was randomly selected using a Trodahl-Carter-Bryant selection matrix. As many as four call-backs could be made to arrange an interview with this respondent. Thus, no number was substituted for another; rather, interviewers worked numbers in batches of 1,000, making the requisite call-backs or eliminating numbers as out-of-scope roughly in sequence until the respondent quota (specified in Table 1) was reached in each city and neighborhood.

D. SAMPLING FOR SEX DISTRIBUTIONS

Because of the substantive interests of the Rape Project, female respondents were to be oversampled in several of the neighborhood surveys.

FIGURE I

RDD SURVEY CALL SEQUENCE



Oversampling of females was accomplished by manipulating the use of the Trodahl-Carter-Bryant respondent selection matrix so that they were more likely to be randomly selected. Figure 2 presents an example of a respondent selection matrix which oversamples females.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
Figure 2 goes about here
- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

The T-C-B respondent selection procedure involves the use of several different versions of a grid for selecting respondents. The grid is formed by the number of adults and the number of males in a household. Those figures identify a unique household respondent (see Figure 2 below). The sex proportions of the resulting sample can be manipulated by the mixture of male and female respondents identified in a grid, and by the random rotation of selection matrices favoring various classes of respondents.

In the analyses of the data conducted by the RTC Project, female respondents are under-counted to reflect their true proportion in the population. While this may present some difficulty in interpreting tests of significance calculated from the data, it will not affect the reliability of the findings. In our analysis of the data we assume that the effect of down-weighting is to make tests of significance more conservative (there are more sample cases than assumed in the calculations), and thus we often continue to employ them. Table 2 (below) reports the final distribution by sex of respondents in each of the city and neighborhood samples. In order to adjust these samples, the 1970 Census estimate of the proportion of females in the resident population of the cities (about 53 percent of each) was used as the criterion. In addition to the areas in whcih we deliberately over-sampled females, several samples (notably Chicago and Philadelphia City-wide, Back of the Yards, and Woodlawn) included somewhat too many women. We therefore re-weighted every sample using the appropriate city-wide criterion, for sex is the strongest

FIGURE 2

RESPONDENT SELECTION GRID

Row B	Col. A Number of Adults in Household			
Number of Men in Household	1	2	3	4
0	Woman	Oldest Woman	Oldest Woman	Youngest Woman
1	Man	Woman	Youngest Woman	Man
2		Youngest Man	Woman	Woman/ Youngest Woman
3			Oldest Man	Youngest Woman
4 or more				Youngest Man

Version 4

NOTE: The intersection of Col. A and Row B determines the sex and relative age of the respondent to be interviewed.

individual-level predictor of both victimization and fear, and weighting appeared to be a necessary step if we were to make meaningful estimates of the level and salience of each at the city and neighborhood level.

Operationally, this was accomplished in the following manner: a weighting variable called SEXWT was created which had a value 1.0 for all males, while females in each sample were given weights calculated using the following formula:

$$\text{SEXWT} = \frac{\text{\# of females in city census}}{\text{\# of males in city census}} \times \frac{\text{\# of males in sample}}{\text{\# of females in sample}}$$

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 2 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

In addition to its primary data-gathering function, the telephone survey also was a vehicle for securing the cooperation of selected individuals for further, intensive follow-up interviews, to be conducted in-person. Those interviews focused upon sexual assault and self-protective measures taken by women. In selected areas, female respondents were to be asked—at the conclusion of the regular interview--if they would be willing to cooperate in such a study. A modest financial incentive for doing so was offered. This is illustrative of one important use of telephone surveys, as a pre-screening device. Our experience indicates that such a sampling strategy might be of some utility when sensitive topics requiring some rapport and trust are involved Table 3 indicates the proportion of women indicating that they would be willing

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 3 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

to be interviewed in person by area.

Table 2

Sample	Telephone Numbers Sent to MOR	Telephone Numbers Used by MOR	Completed Interviews	Percent in Spanish	Percent Female
San Francisco City	7221	2721	539	7.1	52.3
Visitacion Valley	6386	4401	448	6.5	67.4
Sunset	7558	3372	453	5.1	62.9
The Mission	2572	1722	201	13.9	46.3
Philadelphia City	7154	2249	540	1.7	58.1
West Phily	8814	2689	450	1.1	72.7
South Phily	8617	2163	449	4.0	68.6
Logan	6425	1271	201	4.0	51.7
Chicago City	6675	1785	539	6.5	59.0
Lincoln	6593	2933	450	11.1	58.9
Wicker Park	5673	4014	451	6.9	64.1
Woodlawn	5469	1403	200	1.0	68.0
Back of the Yards	4984	1396	200	14.0	61.0
Totals	86841	32119	5121	5.9	61.4

Table 3

RESPONSES TO SCREEN QUESTION ASKING FEMALE RESPONDENTS TO PARTICIPATE IN RAPE PROJECT FOLLOW-UP IN-PERSON INTERVIEWS ABOUT SEXUAL ASSAULT

Area Sample	Percent saying: YES	NO	(N)*
West Philadelphia	39	61	(306)
South Philadelphia	27	73	(289)
Lincoln Park	37	63	(241)
Wicker Park	22	78	(257)
Sunset	26	74	(280)
Visitacion Valley	32	68	(288)
TOTAL	30	70	1661

*Unweighted number of females asked to participate.

E. INTERVIEW PROCESS AND COMPLETION RATES

Table 2 also presents summary information describing the use of the sample telephone numbers, the number of completed interviews, and their distribution by language. In all, almost 87,000 pre-screened sample numbers were forwarded to Market Opinion Research. Of those, 32,000 (37%) were used in various ways, following the call sequence described in Figure 1. As this indicates, our rules of thumb for estimating the number of telephone numbers which would be required for each sample led us to produce and process for too many of them. A total of 5121 interviews were completed, spread across the cities and neighborhoods as specified.

Almost six percent of all interviews for the survey were conducted in Spanish rather than English. Each of the city field offices was staffed with at least one Spanish-language interviewer. They generallly "worked" the Spanish-speaking samples in each city, and in addition handled all cases identified by other interviewers as requiring questioning in Spanish. The Spanish-language version of the questionnaire was developed by our field staff, in consultation with OMAR, Incorp., a Chicago marketing firm. That interview form was used most extensively in Chicago (Back of the Yards and Lincoln Park), and in the Mission district in San Francisco.

As outlined in Section C and Figure 1 above, our respondents were reached via computer-generated random telephone numbers. Each number was called in succession from a randomly-ordered list, and was re-called a number of times if necessary. Some could be dropped from the sample immediately, for they proved to be nonworking numbers; others had to be dialed several times before anyone answered, and even then the household member selected for interviewing often had to be called again. Table 4 documents the magnitude of this task. If indicates the number of telephone numbers which had to be called once, twice, or as many twelve times before

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
Table 4 goes about here
- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

ultimately they could be "disposed of." About two-thirds of the sample numbers were called only once, while up to five calls led to the ultimate disposition of over 90 percent of the numbers. If every unlikely contingency in the interviewing process illustrated in Figure 1 occurred--if a household were reached only on the fifth call, if it then took three calls to reach a qualified adult informant, and if it finally took four additional calls to complete an interview with the selected respondent--a total of twelve calls could be made to a sample number. As Table 4 indicates, this occurred only once in over 32,000 cases. The data in Table 4 indicate that random digit dialing using computer generated numbers can be a relatively efficient sampling design, for a large number of non-productive sample numbers can be disposed of very early in the process.

Table 5 details the disposition of each of the 56,000 telephone calls made to the 32,000 numbers for this study. As it indicates, the most common result of a call was that it rang, but that no one answered. The next most common outcome was for the interviewer to discover that the computer had

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -
Table 5 goes about here
- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

generated a non-working number. About nine percent of all calls resulted in a completed interview, while refusals accounted for twelve percent of them. About nine percent of all calls reached households located outside of city boundaries or outside of the target neighborhoods which we were attempting to sample.

Our use of random digit dialing in conjunction with geographical screening questions to reach households in such selected areas was one of the major features of this survey. The first responsible person reached by each call (the "household informant") was asked a brief series of screening questions

TABLE 4

NUMBER OF CALLS REQUIRED TO DISPOSE OF A SAMPLE TELEPHONE NUMBER*

Number of Calls	Telephone Numbers Requiring This Number of Calls to Reach Final Disposition		
	Number	Percent	Cumulative
1	21555	67.4	67.4
2	4374	13.7	81.0
3	2207	6.9	87.9
4	1230	3.8	91.8
5	1948	6.1	97.8
6	428	1.3	99.2
7	197	0.6	99.8
8	43	0.1	99.9
9	16	0.05	99.9+
10	4	0.01	99.9+
11	2	0.01	99.9+
12	1	0.00	100.0
Total	32205	100.0	

*Computed from call records supplied by Market Opinion Research

TABLE 5

DISPOSITIONS OF TELEPHONE CALLS*

Call Disposition	Percent of Calls Made
Number not in service	15.6
No answer	38.2
Business number	4.2
Location not in city	0.5
Location not in neighborhood	8.8
Need a Spanish interviewer	0.8
Household respondent not available	5.9
Refusal by household respondent	12.4
Selected respondent not available	2.0
Refusal by selected respondent	1.2
Breakoff during interview	0.2
Other disposition	1.2
Completed interview	9.1
	100.1%
(N)	56093

*Computed from call records supplied by Market Opinion Research

to assure that the number served a residence, and that the household was located in the central city (for the city-wide samples) or in the proper neighborhood. Because these neighborhoods usually were smaller than telephone company central office areas, and often lay astride two or more of them, we knew that a considerable proportion of the households we reached would not be "in scope" for this study. Table 6 details the magnitude of this sampling

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 6 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

problem for each area in the survey.

As Table 6 indicates, sampling cities for respondents using random digit dialing presented few difficulties. In these samples few of those answering fell outside of city boundaries. The bulk of those who were outside the city lived in San Francisco, which is served by one telephone central office area which also includes Daley City to the South. The proportion of city-sample respondents ruled "out-of-scope" for geographical reasons averaged only 3.3 percent in this survey. The ten neighborhood telephone number samples, on the other hand, contained an ample supply of out-of-scope numbers. The least productive number set was that for Lincoln Park in Chicago; there, one-half of all the household informants contacted by telephone said the residence was outside of the boundaries of our study area. The South Philadelphia area, on the other hand, was extremely large, and lay within one telephone exchange area. There only 13 percent of all calls reached households outside our neighborhood lines. On the average, 33 percent of all household informants we contacted reported that they lived beyond the borders of our localities, ten times the fraction for the city-wide samples.

TABLE 6

RESULTS OF SCREENING NUMBERS FOR CITY AND NEIGHBORHOOD RESIDENCE*

Sample	Contacts with Residences[a]	Proportion out of Study Area	Average Number of Calls per Completion
San Francisco City	1472	5.8	8.9
Sunset	2076	26.9	12.6
Visitacion Valley	2176	28.4	17.8
Mission	844	34.6	17.1
Philadelphia City	1310	1.4	8.0
West Philadelphia	1576	27.9	11.7
South Philadelphia	1316	12.9	8.9
Logan	704	21.3	10.7
Chicago City	1073	2.7	6.3
Lincoln Park	1945	50.1	12.5
Wicker Park	2515	45.6	12.3
Woodlawn	747	46.6	9.7
Back of the Yards	848	38.9	11.7
TOTAL	18746	27.5	11.6

[a]Excludes a few interviews terminated for lack of a Spanish-language interviewer.

*Computed from call records supplied by Market Opinion Research.

These proportions have substantial cost implications for those considering random digit dialing surveys of cities and communities. Screening households for locational or other selection criteria is expensive. It is difficult enough to locate adult informants in households, beginning with a set of computer-generated numbers, without adding factors further reducing the productivity of a set of numbers. Our experience indicates that the cost of such screening mounts rapidly when the scope of target areas is reduced, or when they do not match telephone company exchange areas well. In our least productive sample, Visitacion Valley in San Francisco, interviewers averaged only one completed interview for every eighteen dialings. In South Philapdelphia, on the other hand, one dialing in nine resulted in a completed interview, and the Chicago city-wide sample produced one completion for every six calls. Table 6 reports these ratios for each sample in the survey.

A completed interview constituted only one of several possible final dispositions for each sample telephone number, however. The dialings and re-dialings documented in Table 4 also led us to telephones serving commercial establishments or organizations rather than residences, and to households where no adult ever could be found. Table 7 reports the distribution of the ultimate disposition of each sample telephone number. It is from this data that the completion rate for the survey can be estimated.

Table 7 Goes About Here

As Table 7 indicates, the most frequent disposition of a sample number was that it was "not in service." Only 6.5 percent of all numbers, on the other hand, rang on five different occasions without someone answering. Our judgement is that a substantial proportion of these serve pay telephones

TABLE 7

FINAL DISPOSITION OF ALL SAMPLE TELEPHONE NUMBERS*

Final Disposition	Number	Percent of All Sample Numbers
Numbers not in service	8670	27.1
No answers after 5 calls	2091	6.5
Business numbers screened out	2364	7.4
Locations not in City	279	0.9
Locations not in neighborhood	4884	15.3
Needed Spanish interviewers	134	0.4
No household respondents reached	171	0.5
Refusal by household respondents	6867	21.5
Selected respondents never reached	63	0.2
Refused by selected respondents	665	2.1
Breakoffs during interview	88	0.3
Completed interviews	5085	15.9
Other final dispositions	644	2.0
Total	32005	100.1%

*Computed from call records supplied by Market Opinion Research. Excludes a very small number of faulty, mispunched, or blank records.

and other non-residential locations, for we were not calling during a peak vacation period. About seven percent of the computer-generated numbers reached businesses or organizations, and over sixteen percent yielded residences which lay outside our study-area boundaries. All of these numbers, which constituted fifty-seven percent of the total called, were "ineligible" to produce respondents, and are excluded from our computation of completion rates.

The remaining dispositions include some more troublesome figures, however. About 130 households were abandoned by the organization conducting the survey for lack of a Spanish interviewer. The bulk of these were reached by numbers aimed at the Wicker Park neighborhood in Chicago, a community with a substantial number of Spanish-speaking residents. The final sample of respondents in that area was 32 percent Spanish-speaking; following procedures like those below for estimating the proportion of those which would have been in-scope geographically, this figure could have approached 50 percent if those abandoned households had been interviewed. Our conservations with Market Opinion Research on this matter indicate that they had difficulty locating Spanish-language interviewers in Chicago, and that their administrative procedures led them to continue to log in completed English-language interviews in that area until their respondents quota was met.

In an additional 171 cases, 0.5 percent of all numbers, a household apparently was reached, but no suitable responsible informant ever was located. Up to three call-backs were to be used to reach such an individual, but we still must count these numbers as "eligible" for interviewing and debit our completion rate by this (small) total.

The most serious difficulty with the survey is to be found in the number of persons who refused to cooperate in the enterprise. Over 6,800 numbers,

about 22 percent of the total, reached immediately non-cooperating householders. A much smaller number--665--of our randomly-selected respondents refused to be interviewed; as in most surveys, our major problem was "getting in the door" in the first place. Only in 63 cases were we unable to reach a randomly-selected respondent, and once interviews began only rarely were they terminated. Only in 88 cases did a respondent decide to terminate an interview once it had begun, perhaps testimony to the generally interesting issues covered by the questions.

The aggregate impact of these break-offs, refusals, and other interviewing failures are captured in the survey's "completion rate," the proportion of eligible respondents who refused to participate in the study. Table 8 illustrates our procedures for calculating various completion rates for this project. Each is increasingly "less conservative," making more restrictive assumptions about which numbers were eligible to produce respondents.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 8 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

The "gross rate" presented in Table 8 is simply the total number of completed interviews divided by the total number of sample telephone numbers used in the survey. By this count, the completion rate for the survey was about 16 percent. However, it is clear that this is not the appropriate way of calculating such a rate for a random digit dialing survey, for the procedure demands the generation of a great number of non-working telephone numbers and the completion of a number of calls to businesses, hospitals, university centrix systems, and other non-residential establishments. This is the price paid for reaching unlisted telephone numbers. Further, in

TABLE 8

CALCULATION OF AGGREGATE COMPLETION RATE*

Type of Rate	Denominator of Rate	Resulting Completion Rate
"Gross Rate"	Total Sample numbers 32005	15.9%
"Most Conservative"	Subtract ineligibles	
	Not in service (8670) Business (2364)	
	Not in areas (5163)	
	Leaves 15808	32.2%
"Still Conservative"	Subtract numbers	
	Never answered (2091)	
	Leaves 13717	37.1%
"Most Reasonable"	Subtract 44.1% of Spanish, failures, household refusals and not availables, as estimated "out of area" (3163)	
	Leaves 10554	48.2%
"Best that can be said"	Subtract "other dispositions" (644)	
	Leaves 9910	51.3%

*Computed from call records supplied by Market Opinion Research

this survey we were bound to reach a large number of households which were not located in our target neighborhoods, and a somewhat smaller number which lay outside of the cities we were surveying. They also were not eligible to participate in this study. Thus the next and "most conservative" completion rate for the survey presented in Table 8 excludes these ineligible numbers from its denominator. This more than doubles the rate.

A "still conservative" approach to the completion rate then excludes from the denominator of eligible numbers those which never were answered despite our elaborate call-back procedures. As indicated above, we suspect that the bulk of these also were not residential numbers. This placed out estimated completion rate for the survey at 37 percent.

The "most reasonable" completion rate calculated in Table 8 makes an important correction for the estimated proportion of certain numbers—those which were terminated for want of a Spanish-language interviewer, those in which a responsible informant could not be found, and household refusals—which would have been outside of our city and neighborhood lines. In Lincoln Park, for example, over fifty percent of the households we did screen proved to lie outside those boundaries; this proportion (see Table 6) is used here as an estimate of the proportion of households we could not screen that similarly would have been excluded. We are convinced that this is a conservative procedure, for hearing in an interviewer's introduction that we desired to speak only to residents of a specified area certainly would have encouraged out-of-scope respondents to hang up more quickly.

The resulting "most reasonable" completion rate for the survey as a whole was 47 percent. This is substantially below completion rates reported for most house-to-house surveys, which average now about 75 percent, and is less than rates reported by Tuchfarber and Klecka (1976), O'Neil (1976),

and Groves (1977) for their random digit dialing surveys. However, Market Opinion Research indicates that it is quite in line with the current experience of commercial firms.

The least conservative estimate of our completion rate, the "best than can be said" in Table 8, further reduces the denominator of eligible households by those in which "other" dispositions were made of the case. The bulk of these may have involved respondents who were not eligible for questioning. According to our interviewers, many of these sample numbers led to households in which neither English or Spanish was spoken; in San Francisco this included a large number of Chinese-speaking households, while in South Philadelphia Italian speakers predominated. Some randomly-selected respondents proved to be deaf, physically incapacitated, or mentally too disturbed to participate in the survey, and their cases are included in this category as well. While we have included them in the "failure" column in this report, these are all respondents who would have been missed in any standard survey.

Table 9 presents a detailed analysis of all reasons for non-completions in this survey. It is clear that the bulk of them were initial refusals by household informants; only about 12 percent of these failures can be traced to refusals to cooperate by selected respondents, and only 2 percent to break-offs once interviews began.

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 9 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

One reason for the relatively high proportion of household refusals in this as opposed to other surveys may have been our lack of any follow-up

TABLE 9

ANALYSIS OF NONCOMPLETIONS*

Coded Source of Noncompletion	Percent of Noncompletions		
	Total Sample	Citywide Samples	Neighborhood Samples
Needed a Spanish interviewer (est)[a]	1.4	0.6	1.6
Selected respondent never located	1.1	1.0	1.2
Selected respondent refused	12.0	9.4	13.0
Breakoff of interview	1.6	1.2	1.8
Household respondent never located (est)[a]	1.8	1.8	1.7
Household respondent refused (est)[a]	70.5	80.5	66.3
Other Disposition	11.6	5.6	14.5
TOTAL	5533	2032	3657

[a]Estimates for noncompletions in the sample areas. Estimate is based on an "out of scope" proportion of 44.1% for the total sample, 6.5% for the citywide samples, and 52.6% for the neighborhood samples, based on area screening results for completed screenings.

*Computed from call records supplied by Market Opinion Research

attempt to convert such refusals to completions. For example, those who refuse to participate in surveys conducted by the U.S. Census Bureau are recontacted by crew chiefs and other supervisors; failing that, they may receive a "personal" letter from the Director of the Census Bureau soliciting their urgently-needed participation. However, it is the experience of some survey firms that such attempts to secure the cooperation of those initially refusing to participate in a telephone survey are extremely expensive, and we choose to rely upon other randomly-selected respondents from the same sample area to "substitute" for non-cooperators.

Table 10 presents these "most reasonable" completion rates for each of the thirteen samples generated for the survey. In general, the city-wide samples produced a lower completion rate—45 percent--than the 50 percent success rate characterizing the neighborhoods. We speculate that indicating that we wished to talk to residents of their specific area encouraged respondents in our neighborhoods to participate in the study. Completion rates were highest in two Chicago neighborhoods, Lincoln Park and Woodlawn. One being a white and middle-class area and the other a poor and black community tends to discount any simple demographic explanation for these completion rates. The rate in Wicker Park in Chicago was depressed considerably by our Spanish-language interviewing problem there. The average completion rate was lowest for samples in San Francisco, and the San Francisco city-wide sample produced the lowest completion rate of all.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 10 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

One of the major disadvantages of random digit dialing telephone surveys is that we know little about those who did not participate in the survey.

TABLE 10

MOST REASONABLE COMPLETION RATES FOR SAMPLES AREAS*

Sample	Completion Rate
San Francisco City	40.5
Sunset	42.7
Visitaction Valley	40.6
Mission	52.6
Philadelphia City	41.7
West Philadelphia	52.1
South Philadelphia	45.4
Logan	45.6
Chicago City	51.3
Lincoln Park	62.9
Wicker Park	42.0
Woodlawn	61.9
Back of the Yards	49.9
TOTAL	48.2

*Computed from call records supplied by Market Opinion Research

In house-to-house surveys, interviewers can glean a great deal of information about those who refuse to participate in them, and estimates even can be made of the race and class status of householders who are never found at home. Telephone interviewing procedures have a distinct disadvantage when they fail, for we do not even know where those noncompletions occur. Thus, we cannot characterize respondents and non-respondents to this survey, nor examine the distinctive characteristics which seem to predict non-cooperation.

This limitation of telephone surveys lends special importance to more indirect and inferential evaluations of the quality of the data when non-cooperation is frequent. The problem is that low completion rates may signal difficulties with the representativeness and analytic utility of the data. We are concerned about the representativeness of data when we wish to use a sample to make estimates of the distribution of something--like levels of fear--in a city or neighborhood. We are concerned about the analytic utility of data when we wish to investigate the relationship between variables measured in the survey and generalize about their co-variation in the population. These are somewhat different issues, and problems with the representativeness of a sample do not necessarily degrade the analytic utility of the data. Often, for example, we deal with data which purposively overrepresents population groups (e.g. high-income blacks, Spanish-speaking women) in order to generalize more accurately about them. On the other hand, high refusal rates suggest that people who did agree to be interviewed are perhaps systematically different, or unusual, or represent distinctive clusters of personal attributes. Thus, the low completion rates achieved by this survey forces us to pay careful attention to both of these issues, and to document as fully as possible the extent to which the resulting data reflect the populations from which they were drawn.

F. INDICATORS OF SAMPLE AND DATA QUALITY

In survey research one is always interested in the extent to which samples accurately reflect, or "represent," the population from which they were drawn. However, reliable criteria on which to judge the representativeness of a sample usually do not exist. We do surveys because things of interest are unknown. In addition, comparative measures of the attributes of populations are subject to errors which are both similar to and different from our own. Finally, Americans are an extraordinarily mobile people. Approximately twenty percent of the American population moves each year, rendering any criterion describing what a sample "ought to look like" suspicious if it was not itself determined in a timely fashion.

In this case, our problem is one of estimating the representativeness of the thirteen independent city and neighborhood samples of respondents we assembled through our telephone interviews. The only available and reliable descriptions of the city populations from which they were drawn, those derived from the U.S. Census, were fully seven years out of date when our interviews were conducted. However, this Census data still is of some value in assessing the quality of our sampling and interviewing procedures at the city level. It will be less useful in the case of our neighborhood samples. Neighborhood boundaries were defined after extensive interviews with area residents, and do not correspond closely to official geographical subdivisions of the cities. Further, we chose many of our neighborhoods for study because they were known to be areas undergoing rapid social and economic change. In some (e.g. Wicker Park), Latino populations are growing, while in others (e.g. Lincoln Park) white middle-class residents are beginning to predominate.

Table 11 presents several indicators comparing the city-wide samples of

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 11 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

respondents we interviewed in 1977 with the characteristics in 1970 of the populations (18 years of age and older) of the three cities from which they were drawn. Several notable features of the samples are apparent in Table 11. First, our respondents and the city censuses are broadly comparable on two dimensions—the proportions of the populations that are foreign-born, and who own their own homes. The city surveys slightly but consistently uncovered somewhat fewer elderly respondents than lived in these cities in 1970. Our San Francisco sample in particular seems to be a bit young. The Philadelphia sample appears to overrepresent home owners, but our 1977 survey figure for that is much closer to the Census Bureau's home-owner estimate for their 1974 victimization survey in that city (Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, 1977).

Those are variables for which we would expect no substantial change to have taken place during the 1970-77 period. The same is not true of the racial composition of the cities, and racial changes widely attributed to the cities of Philadelphia and Chicago are reflected in Table 11. We are most knowledgeable about estimates of the population of Chicago; our survey in that city set the community's black population at 42 percent of the total, which is exactly on the most popular local mark. The Chicago Urban League (1978) estimates that the city was 38.5 percent black in 1975, up from 32.8 percent in 1970. Projecting that rate of population change forward into 1977 yields a population estimate of 41 percent black, just one percent short of our figure for the telephone sample. No similar data are available for

Table 11

1977 SURVEY AND 1970 CENSUS DATA FOR CITIES*

Variable	Chicago		Philadelphia		San Francisco	
	Survey	Census	Survey	Census	Survey	Census
Percent White	56	71	61	70	77	76
Percent Own Home	36	35	53	35	33	33
Percent Family Income Over $15,000	37	17	28	13	38	15
Percent U.S. Born	87	85	94	91	82	76
Percent Over 65 Yrs.	12	16	12	17	9	18
Percent High School Graduates[A]	76	52	80	47	92	78

*Base for census data on persons is population 18 years of age and older. Base for home ownership is number of households.
Data drawn from: U.S. Bureau of the Census. Characteristics of the Population, 1970 Census of Population, and Housing Characteristics for States, Cities, and Counties, 1970 Census of Housing.

[A]of those 25 years of age and older. Survey respondents indicating they completed "technical or vocational" school as their highest level of educational achievement are excluded to facilitate the comparison of survey with census figures.

Philadelphia, but the Census Bureau's estimate for 1974 of the size of the white population in that city lay just midway between the 1970 and 1977 figures given in Table 11, 66 percent (Law Enforcement Assistance Administration, 1976: Table 12). The fact that our survey samples were somewhat younger than the 1970 Census count for these cities is in accord with these figures on racial change, for urban blacks as a whole are somewhat younger than their white counterparts.

There is apparent disagreement between the two data sources about two other key population figures, income and education levels for the cities. The income differences apparent in Table 11 can be attributed to inflation during the 1970-77 period, however. In each city the proportion of respondents indicating yearly family incomes exceeding $15,000 was slightly more than double the 1970 figure in the 1977 survey. During that time, however, the proportion of American families reporting incomes over $15,000 rose from 22 to 50 percent nationally, a 125 percent increase (U.S. Census Bureau, 1977: Table 708). In our city surveys, in comparison to census counts in 1970, the average rise was 129 percent. Thus, we judge the samples interviewed over the telephone in 1977 to represent satisfactorially high and low income groups in the populations of the three cities.

We are less certain of the representativeness of the samples with regard to education. Table 11 indicates substantial differences in the 1970 census and 1977 sample estimates of the proportion of city residents (twenty-five years of age and older) who were at least high school graduates. Substantially larger proportions of our respondents claimed high school diplomas, and we are not able to discount the observed differences. There is an upward secular trend in the proportion of high school graduates in the population. Between 1970 and 1977 the proportion of American population at least graduating from high school increased by 16 percent (U.S. Bureau of the Census, 1977). That trend cannot account for all of the differences

between the two observations documented in Table 11, however. In Philadelphia the 1970 Census and 1977 survey differences would indicate a 70 percent rise in the proportion of high school graduates, while in Chicago it would indicate a 46 percent rise. The difference between the 1970 Census in San Francisco and our 1977 survey there is only 18 percent, however, a figure in line with national trends.

Table 12 assesses the quality of the data in a somewhat different fashion. At the conclusion of each interview, interviewers were asked to

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 12 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

rate the process they just had completed along several dimensions. Table 12 reports, first, the proportion of respondents whose English seemed "poor." Those constituted relatively few of our cases, only 1.7 percent. Somewhat more (2.7 percent) were judged "uncooperative" by their interviewer, and an equal number were suspected by the interviewers of giving information during the interview which was "inaccurate." About one in twenty were judged "uninterested" in the interview.

These proportions, which may signal difficulties in the validity of the data collected, are relatively small. They do not seem to point to data problems in any particular sample: only the Visitacion Valley sample scores over the mean on all four dimensions, while the remainder are mixed or (in Logan and for San Francisco City) fall below the mean for all respondents.

In addition to interviewer judgments, it is possible to assess the quality of a data set by examining the extent to which missing information will constitute a problem at the analysis stage. There are several ways that missing data for variables can occur in a survey. Respondents may

Table 12

INTERVIEWER RATINGS OF DIFFICULTIES IN THE INTERVIEWING PROCESS*

Sample	Percent-- Respondent's English "Poor"	Percent-- Respondent Judged "Not Very Cooperative"	Percent-- Information Given by Respondent Judged "Inaccurate"	Percent-- Respondent Judged "Not Interested"
San Francisco City	0.7	1.5	1.7	3.0
Visitacion Valley	2.5	2.7	5.6	5.8
Sunset	2.4	2.9	3.8	4.9
Mission	1.0	1.5	4.0	5.5
Philadelphia	0.7	3.9	3.3	6.7
West Philadelphia	1.6	2.9	2.4	6.7
South Philadelphia	2.4	2.9	1.8	5.3
Logan	1.0	2.0	1.0	2.0
Chicago City	1.5	3.0	2.6	5.4
Lincoln Park	2.0	2.0	1.8	4.2
Wicker Park	2.9	2.4	4.0	4.0
Woodlawn	1.0	3.0	4.5	5.0
Back of the Yards	1.0	4.5	1.0	4.5
Totals	1.7	2.7	2.9	5.0

*Base all unweighted interviews (N = 5121)

legitimately answer "don't know" to a particular item, or think that it is inappropriate to their case. One duty of the interviewer in most instances is to discourage the selection of don't know responses, and to re-prompt respondents using the desired response categories whenever this occurs. However, in some cases respondents may in fact "not know," or may continue to adhere to their initial response, and in those situations their honest answers are properly recorded. Missing data also will result when interviewers fail to ask aparticular question, or to record a response, or when respondents insist on some response which in no way can be accommodated in the pre-printed categories available for a closed-response question. Finally, parts of a questionnaire may be void of all responses because a "breakoff" occurred at the insistance of the respondent.

Figure 3 illustrates the extent to which missing data haunts the analysis of our telephone survey. It charts the proportion of responses for whom data is missing on fourteen selected attitudinal items and fourteen demographic questions. The attitudinal items were scattered systematically throughout the questionnaire, while the demographic questions all were concentrated at the end of the instrument. As Figure 3 indicates, in almost

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Figure 3 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

two-thirds of all cases there were no missing values recorded either for the demographic or attitudinal items, and that very few respondents were coded as missing on more than two or three of the items in each set. About 1.4 percent of the respondents were missing all fourteen demographic measures; were those who terminated the interview. In no case was a respondent coded as missing on more than ten of the attitudinal items, some of which also fell toward the end of the instrument.

FIGURE 3

SUMMARY OF MISSING DATA IN THE TELEPHONE SURVEY:
NUMBER OF RESPONDENTS WHO WERE MISSING DATA ON
FOURTEEN SELECTED DEMOGRAPHIC AND ATTITUDE ITEMS

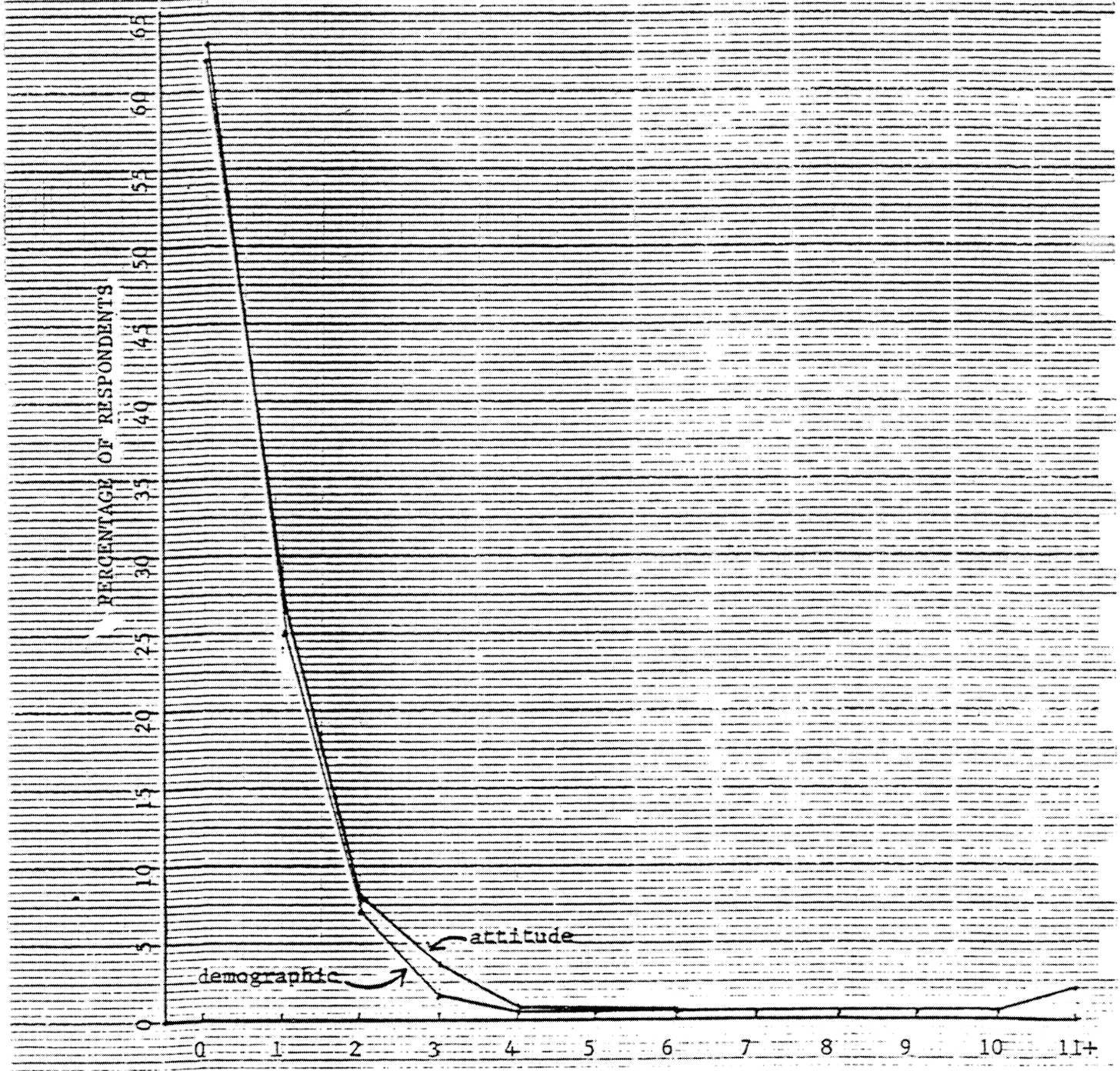


Table 13 presents a break-down of missing data cases by sample, for the three cities. It details the average number of missing-data variables for each respondent in each of the thirteen samples. Over the entire group, responses to an average of 0.8 of the fourteen demographic and 0.6 of the fourteen selected attitudinal items were coded as missing. There appears to be a slight tendency for respondents in Philadelphia to have missed items in the demographic section of the questionnaire, or to have broken off questioning before that point. However, this concentration of missing data is not to be found among the attitudinal items; in those cases, Philadelphia seems to have the best item-completion record of the three cities.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 13 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

In addition to these judgments of data quality and counts of missing data, it is possible to make a systematic assessment of the quality of one piece of data collected in the survey. In the course of validating for a ten-percent sample of respondents that interviews were conducted as specified, MOR supervisors asked respondents in their re-interviews, "How many years have you personally lived in your present neighborhood?" This duplicated a question asked on the first call, and gives us a more precise estimate of the test-retest reliability of this variable.

Table 14 presents a cross-tabulation of the responses to this item, grouped in five categories. In all, 8.6 percent of respondents in the same

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 14 goes about here

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Table 13

MISSING DATA FOR AREA SAMPLES

Sample	Average Number of Responses Missing--of Fourteen Items in Each Category: Demographic	Attitudinal
San Francisco City	.54	.62
Mission	.49	.74
Visitacion Valley	.74	.50
Sunset	.63	.62
Chicago City	.83	.63
Back of the Yards	.93	.63
Woodlawn	.84	.52
Wicker Park	.95	.69
Lincoln Park	.61	.67
Philadelphia City	1.03	.45
Logan	.77	.55
South Philadelphia	1.09	.35
West Philadelphia	1.12	.49
Total	.80	.58

Table 14

TEST-RETEST OF LENGTH OF RESIDENCE MEASURE,

USING THE TEN-PERCENT VALIDATION SAMPLE*

Original Interview: Number of Years	Validation Interview: Number of Years 0-1	2-3	4-5	6-10	11+	(Total)
0-1	62	10	2	1	0	(75)
2-3	3	73	1	2	2	(81)
4-5	4	1	49	3	0	(57)
6-10	1	0	2	85	4	(92)
11+	3	3	0	3	210	(219)
(Total)	(73)	(87)	(54)	(94)	(216)	(524)

Total Nonagreements = 45/524 (8.6%)

Nonagreements of More Than One Category = 18/524 (3.4%)

*Total validations in all three cities

households gave different answers to this question. Only 3.4 percent of all respondent-pairs gave us answers that were discrepant by more than one category. We judge this to be evidence of acceptable test-retest reliability for this item and, by inference, for at least similar demographic items in the questionnaire.

G. CONCLUSION

In summary, it appears that the Center for Urban Affairs' telephone survey was a successful experiment. Several aspects of the survey were pioneering: to our knowledge no one before has attempted to use random digit dialing techniques to sample community areas, and there have been few surveys like ours which have been of comparable magnitude. Both of these aspects of the survey were responses to the substantive demands of the problem at hand, and the resulting data appears to be useful in shedding light upon those problems. A combination of our use of the telephone to gather the data and our need to screen households for geographical location appears to have reduced the completion rate for the survey. However, the resulting data match reasonably well our best estimates of what it "should" look like in demographic profile. Interviewer's ratings of respondent cooperation and truthfulness indicate that those we reached were engaged by the questioning, and this analysis of the quality of the resulting data suggests that it is quite high. Further, our efforts to generate multi-item scales from items designed to tap the central concepts which lay behind the survey instrument have been quite successful. Our data scaling activities will be detailed in another report; however, the high reliability of the measures produced from this survey data reinforces our conviction that the survey was successful indeed.

FOOTNOTES

1. Telephone companies generally let prefixes become approximately 75 percent full (45-55 percent with listed numbers, 20-25 percent with unpublished numbers), whereupon "relief demand" leads them to open a new prefix. This has been made much simpler by the abandonment of alphabetic prefix names and the isolation of calling areas from one another in area code regions.
2. A central office area is a geographical region served by a telephone company (area) office within a city. In Chicago there are, for example, 30 central office areas, while in San Francisco there are 12. In general, all telephones physically connected within a central office area must use a number prefix uniquely associated with that area; no telephones outside of an area can employ its prefixes, and numbers within it must utilize one of its prefixes. This is a mechanical and electronic consideration, determined by telephone company switching systems. In the areas we studied, prefixes serving a central office area seemed to be scattered throughout it, not geographically concentrated within the exchange area. Thus, if a researcher is attempting to dial randomly into an area smaller than a central office area, some of the numbers generated will reach telephones outside of the target area. The smaller the target area is in relation to the central office area (for prefixes appear to scatter randomly), the greater this problem will be. Target areas that span central office areas greatly magnify the problem, and are to be avoided if possible.
3. For example, these include "test numbers", some of which merely ring, enabling company personnel to test telephones.

4. In general, non-working numbers ring either a recording or an operator who passes along a message to that effect. Occasionally, there are malfunctions in this procedure. If one is calling long distance, there is no charge for reaching a non-working number. This makes it relatively inexpensive to use a telephone to test hypotheses about the existence of banks of non-working numbers.

5. A note about recent movers. The sampling frame for this survey is telephone numbers. Thus, if a call reached a recording which indicated that the former subscriber to that number now could be found at a new number (probably because the household had moved), we did not follow-up that suggestion. This has practical advantages for neighborhood surveys, for movers who did not "take their telephone number with them" probably moved out of their old central office area, and thus out of our target area.

CITATIONS

Chicago Daily News. 1977. "Unlisted Phones: It's Privacy by Numbers." October 3.

Chicago Urban League. 1978. Where Blacks Live: Race and Residence in Chicago in the 1970's. Chicago: Spring, 1978.

Furstenberg, Frank. 1971. "Public Reaction to Crime in the Streets," The American Scholar 40 (Autumn): 601-610.

Garofalo, James. 1977. Local Victim Surveys. Washington DC: National Criminal Justice Information and Statistics Service, Law Enforcement Assistance Administration.

Groves, Robert M. 1977. "A Comparison of National Telephone and Personal Interviews." Paper presented at the 1977 meeting of the American Association of Public Opinion Research.

Klecka, William R., et al. 1976. "Reducing the Cost of Victim Surveys," in Wesley G. Skogan (ed.) Sample Surveys of the Victims of Crime. Ballinger, pp. 207-222.

Law Enforcement Assistance Administration. 1976. Criminal Victimization Surveys in Chicago, Detroit, Los Angeles, New York and Philadelphia. Washington DC: U.S. Government Printing Office.

O'Neil, Michael J. 1976. "The Impact of Community & Individual Characterization on Citizen Corporation with the Police," Evanston IL: Ph.D. Dissertation, Northwestern University.

Powell, A. Elizabeth, and William R. Klecka. 1976. "Does It Matter Who Is Missed in Telephone Surveys." Paper presented at the 1977 meeting of the American Association of Public Opinion Research.

Rich, Clyde L. 1977. "Is Random Digit Dialing Really Necessary." Journal of Marketing Research 14 (August): 300-305.

Skogan, Wesley G. 1977. "Public Policy and the Fear of Crime in Large American Cities," in John A. Gardiner (ed.) Public Law and Public Policy. New York: Praeger, Chapter 1.

Tuchfarber, Alfred, and William R. Klecka. 1976. Random Digit Dialing: Lowering the Cost of Victimization Surveys. Washington DC: The Police Foundation.

U.S. Bureau of the Census. 1977. Statistical Abstract of the United States. Washington DC: U.S. Government Printing Office.

Warner, W. Lloyd, Marchia Meeker, and Kenneth Eells. 1949. Social Class in America. Chicago: Science Research Associates.

APPENDIX A

CODING OPEN-ENDED ITEMS
(by Gary Jason)

The RTC/FOR telephone survey contained seven questions which were "open ended." That is, there were no predetermined categories printed on the survey instrument for use by the interviewer. Responses to these open-ended questions were written in full on the questionnaire and left for post-interview coding. The coding was done on 80-column coding sheets, which later were keypunched and merged into the closed-ended data files.

The first items coded were the community organizations to which the respondent belonged. The first step in coding community organizations was to make up a master list of all named organizations in each community. These lists were then alphabetized. Community organizations which were spelled incorrectly along with organizations which were miss-named but identifiable were given the same identification number as the "proper" organization. Coding allowed for up to four organizations.

The kind of crime activity dealt with by the organization was coded from a list of forty-nine possible crime activities. Each organization was given up to two codes for the activity. This was the final phase of the telephone survey coding. All codes were validated by establishing agreement on them by two different coders.

As the coding of the first city (Philadelphia) progressed, the list of crimes coded originally as "other" burgeoned. As was the procedure throughout the coding process, index cards were made on all not immediately-codable responses. The coders later decided upon which codes would have to be added to the original list(s) based upon the frequency of "other" responses.

The follow-up question, "What did you read or hear about it?" (crime mentioned), was only coded for the presence or absence of details. This provided a list of all questionnaires where details were mentioned, for possible inspection in the future.

A list of rape prevention strategies was employed to code the questions: "Is there anything else you can think of that would help prevent rape?" (up to two responses coded), and, "From all the things you can think of, which one do you feel would work best to prevent rape?" (one response coded). The original list contained twenty-one prevention strategies including an "other" and "not-ascertained" category.

The final list, which was completed by the end of the Philadelphia coding, included fifteen additional responses, plus changes in several on the first list. Most of these changes were expansions in the wording of the code. Again the added codes were based upon the response frequency in the phone survey. When the final coding categories for the rape question were complete, all prior "questionable" codes were rechecked, and coded appropriately.

All coding of the respondents' occupations was based upon the seven point scale for measuring status characteristics developed by Warner, et al. (194 Additional occupations were added to the Warner scale only after they had been agreed upon by at least two different coders. The primary questions in assigning an occupation to a given category were: 1) How much education does the occupation require? 2) How much income is involved? 3) Is the occupation prestigious? 4) Is the occupation social-service related? In addition to specific occupations, a number of responses fell into the categories: 1) corporation or industry, 2) can't tell; not ascertained and 3) refused.

Ten percent of all interviews were coded a second time in order to test the reliability of the coding. Data on coding errors detected in this re-check are found in Table A-1.

Table A-1 goes about here

The total amount of disagreement between the first and second coding was 1.8 percent for the 10 percent sample. That is, there was 98.2% agreement between all pairs of codes. All validating was done "blindly": i.e., the first coding was not examined before the second coding was completed.

There was little discrepancy between the "best" and the "worst" coders. The first-ranking coder had an error rate of 1.4%, whereas the sixth ranking coder had an error rate of 2.6%. Much of this cohesiveness in coding was due to the constant consultation between coders on ambiguous coding judgments.

Error rates for individual questions reflected the difficulties inherent in various types of coding. That is, whereas the coding of organizations was relatively straightforward (hence yielding only a 0.1 percent error), the coding of occupation required more subjective interpretations (hence a larger "error" term: 5.9 percent). The standard deviation for discrepant occupation codes (eliminating "other", "non-existant", "corporation or industry" and "can't tell; not ascertained" because of their nominal--not ordinal--meanings) was 1.5. This means that on the 5.9 percent of the occupation codes that coders differed upon, that difference averaged only one and one-half scale points.

The breakdown of percentages of individual coders by individual questions bears out the notion that the unambiguous questions (e.g. organization, crime type) gave coders less trouble than the "rape" and "occupation" questions, which often required more judgment.

Table A-1

OPEN-ENDED CODING ERROR ANALYSIS

PERCENT ERROR BY INDIVIDUAL CODERS

Coder	Total Questionnaires Coded	Total Questionnaires Validated	Total Codes Validated	Percent of Codes in Error
1	731	101	1212	1.4%
2	1227	107	1284	1.6
3	316	35	420	1.7
4	1565	153	1836	1.8
5	825	84	1008	2.1
6	451	42	504	2.6
Total	5115	522	6264	1.8

Total percent error for 522 questionnaires and 6264 codes = 1.8%

PERCENT ERROR BY INDIVIDUAL CATEGORIES

Question	Percent
Identification number	0.0%
Organizations (up to four)	0.1%
Crime Listed (up to two)	2.4%
Crime Details Mentioned (yes or no)	1.0%
Other Rape Strategies (up to two)	2.4%
Best Rape Strategy	4.4%
Occupation	5.9%

APPENDIX B

NOTES ON ANALYSIS FILES

Because the telephone survey was conducted in several neighborhoods in each of several cities, using various sampling strategies, a variety of analysis files have been constructed to serve the needs of various users of the data. They are:

1. THE THREE-CITY FILE. This file contains data for the city-wide surveys in Chicago, Philadelphia, and San Francisco. Data for each city can be run individually by referencing its subfile. Data for all three cities can be pooled as well. The data in this file have been weighted to correct for telephone sampling biases, and have been weighted very slightly to correct minor inbalances in the sex distribution of the sample.
2. THE NEIGHBORHOOD FILE. This SPSS file contains data for the surveys conducted in ten neighborhoods across the three cities. The data are organized in ten neighborhood subfiles. This file is weighted for telephones and to correct the sex distribution.
3. THE CITY FILES. These files contain all of the data (neighborhood and city-wide samples) for each city. Within each file, the data are organized in subfiles by city and neighborhood.
4. THE MASTER FILE. This file contains all of the survey data. It is organized in 13 city sample and neighborhood subfiles.

APPENDIX C

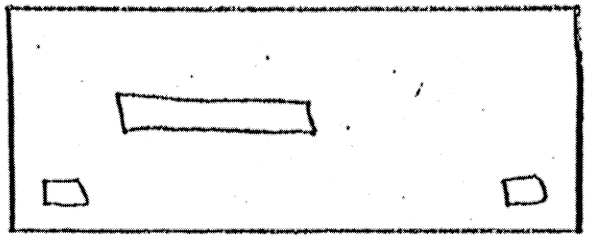
THE SURVEY QUESTIONNAIRE

These analysis files have been weighted to correct certain sampling biases. Each individual has been weighted by the inverse of the number of different telephone lines coming into his/her household, to correct for the oversampling of multi-telephone-line homes. Each female respondent has been weighted to correct for the sampling of females in the survey. In two neighborhoods in each city females were deliberately oversampled, and there this weighting results in the considerable down-counting of female respondents. In other areas, and in the city-wide samples, relatively minor weights have been used to down-count and up-count female respondents to bring them into their correct proportion in the population. In every case, the 1970 Census estimate of the city sex ratio has been used as the criterion.

Interviewer's Initials: _____

Phone: _____

(Fill Out When Complete)



Telephone Number

Job 7042

OFFICE USE ONLY

MOR ID 1-4
Phone 5-11 (Label)
Area 12-17 (Label)

City-code ID?

Northwestern University
MARKET OPINION RESEARCH CO. REACTIONS TO CRIME/FEAR OF RAPE

	First Call	Second Call	Third Call	Fourth Call	Fifth Call	Sixth Call	Seventh Call	Eighth Call	Ninth Call	Tenth Call	Eleventh Call	Twelfth Call
Day (CIRCLE ONE)	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	T W Th F S Sun.
Date Month/Day	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
Shift (CIRCLE ONE)	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3
COMPLETE Male / Female	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02
No Answer/Busy	03	03	03	03	03	03	03	03	03	03	03	03
Disconnect/Not in service	04		RETURN	TO SUPERVISOR								
Household Refusal	05	05	05	05	05	05	05	05	05	05	05	05
Household Informant Not Available/Arrange Call Back Name: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 No Call Back				
Eligible Respondent Not Available/Arrange Call Back Name: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 No Call Back
Eligible Respondent Refusal	08	08	08	08	08	08	08	08	08	08	08	08
Filter Out Business	09	09	09	09	09	RETURN	TO SUPERV	ISOR				
Filter Out Not In City	10	10	10	10	10	RETURN	TO SUPERV	ISOR				
Filter Out Wrong Neighborhood	11	11	11	11	11	RETURN	TO SUPERV	ISOR				
SPANISH return to supervisor	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12
TERMINATE QUESTION #____	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13
Other (Specify)	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14
	10-23	24-29	30-35	36-41	42-47	48-53	54-59	10-23	24-29	30-35	36-41	42-47
		60-64 TCB	65-73 MOR	74 Cont. ID	75-76 Cd #	77-80 Job		48-73 MOR	74 Cont. ID	75-76 Cd #	77-80 Job #	

15

Reactions to Crime/Fear of Rape

Telephone Survey

May I please speak to the man or woman of the house? (ACCEPT ANY RESPONSIBLE ADULT)

My name is _____. I'm calling for Northwestern University near Chicago. We are working on a study about how people's lives are affected by crime, and I would like to ask you some questions. Of course, your help is voluntary and all your answers will be kept confidential. Your telephone number was picked at random.

I. Is this a business phone, or is this a home phone?

Family/home phone 1
Business (FILTER OUT BUSINESS) . .2
Other _____ 3
(SPECIFY)
(STOP AND CHECK WITH SUPERVISOR FOR INSTRUCTIONS)

PHILADELPHIA — SOUTH PHILADELPHIA

II. Do you live within the city limits of Philadelphia?

Yes (GO ON) 1
No (FILTER OUT NOT IN CITY) . . .2

In this survey we need to get the opinion of people who live in the South Philadelphia area.

III. Do you live between Morris (on the north) and Packer Avenue (on the south)?

Yes (GO ON) 1
No (FILTER OUT WRONG NEIGHBORHOOD)2
Don't know (GO TO V) 7

IV. Do you live between 5th (on the east) and Vare Avenue (on the west)?

Yes (GO TO A ON NEXT PAGE) 1
No (FILTER OUT WRONG NEIGHBORHOOD) 2
Don't know (GO TO V) 7

(NOTE: PACKER AVENUE IS NORTH OF FDR PARK: VARE AVENUE IS JUST EAST OF THE SCHUYLKILL RIVER.)

V. (IF "DON'T KNOW") Well, can you tell me which street you live on? (IF NOT INCLUDED IN LIST BELOW, FILTER OUT WRONG NEIGHBORHOOD)

VI. Would that address be between _____ (READ RANGE FROM LIST, IF NOT IN RANGE, FILTER OUT WRONG NEIGHBORHOOD)

STREET (North-South)	NUMBER	STREET (North-South)	NUMBER	STREET (East-West)	NUMBER
Alder	1700-3000 S	Opal	1700-3000 S	Barbara	500-3000
Bailey	"	Percy	"	Bigler	"
Bambrey	"	Reese	"	Cantrell	"
Bancroft	"	Ringgold	"	Castle	"
Beechwood	"	Rosewood	"	Daly	"
Beulah	"	Sartain	"	Dudley	"
Bonsall	"	Sheridan	"	Durfor	"
Bouvier	"	Stoker	"	Emily	"
Broad	"	Taney	"	Fitzgerald	"
Bucknell	"	Taylor	"	Gladstone	"
Camac	"	Warnock	"	Hoffman	"
Carlisle	"	Watts	"	Jackson	"
Chadwick	"	Woodstock	"	Johnston	"
Clarion	"	5th	"	McKean	"
Cleveland	"	6th	"	Mclellan	"
Colorado	"	7th	"	Mercy	"
Croskey	"	8th	"	Mifflin	"
Darien	"	9th	"	Moore	"
Dorrance	"	10th	"	Morris	"
Dover	"	11th	"	Moyamensing	500-2000
Etting	"	12th	"	Oregon	500-3000
Fairhill	"	13th	"	Packer	"
Franklin	"	14th	"	Passyunk	1200-2500
Garnet	"	15th	"	Pierce	500-3000
Hemberger	"	16th	"	Point Breeze Ave.	1700-2500
Hicks	"	17th	"	Pollock	500-3000
Hollywood	"	18th	"	Porter	"
Hutchinson	"	19th	"	Ritner	"
Iseminger	"	20th	"	Roseberry	"
Jessup	"	21st	"	Shunk	"
Juniper	"	22nd	"	Sigel	"
Lambert	"	23rd	"	Snyder	"
Marshall	"	24th	"	Tree	"
Marston	"	25th	"	Vare	"
Marvine	"	26th	"	Walter	"
Mole	"	27th	"	Watkins	"
Newhope	"	28th	"	Winton	"
Newkirk	"	29th	"	Wolf	"
Norwood	"	30th	"		

(S3 NOT ASKED)

A) How many adults 18 years of age or older are presently living at home including yourself? _____(CIRCLE IN COL A)

B) How many of these adults are men? _____(CIRCLE IN ROW B) No. (Write-in)

No. (Write-in)

Row B	Col. A In Household Number of Adults			
Number of Men In Household	1	2	3	4 or more
0	Woman	Youngest Woman	Youngest Woman	Oldest Woman
1	Man	Man	Oldest Woman	Man
2	X	Oldest Man	Woman	Oldest Woman
3	X	X	Youngest Man	Woman/ Oldest Woman
4 or more	X	X	X	Oldest Man

Version 2

NOTE: The intersection of Col A and Row B determines the sex and relative age of the respondent to be interviewed

For this survey, I would like to speak to the (Verbal label indicated on grid) currently living at home, in your household. Is he/she at home?

1 ... Yes - Continue with Q. 1 WITH THE CORRECT INDIVIDUAL TO BE INTERVIEWED

2 ... No - Arrange call-back, record on callback line

START _____ TIME

A. Para empezar quisiera conocer cuántos adultos de 18 y mas años viven en su familia

B. Cuántos de ellos son hombres? _____
(CIRCLE IN ROW B)

Row B	Col. A In Household Number of Adults			
Number of Men In Household	1	2	3	4 or more
0	Woman	Youngest Woman	Youngest Woman	Oldest Woman
1	Man	Man	Oldest Woman	Man
2	X	Oldest Man	Woman	Oldest Woman
3	X	X	Youngest Man	Woman/ Oldest Woman
4 or more	X	X	X	Oldest Man

Version 2

NOTE: The intersection of Col A and Row B determines the sex and relative age of the respondent to be interviewed

Necesito preguntar a _____(TOME EN EL CUADRICULADO) (La interseccion de adultos y hombres determina el sexo y la edad relativa de la persona a entrevistar). SI LA PERSONA ELEJIDA NO ESTA EN CASA, HAGA UNA CITA PARA LA ENTREVISTA O PREGUNTE CUANDO ESTARA EN CASA. TOME EL NUMERO DE TELÉFONO Y LLAME PARA HACER LA CITA)

Cd 1
1-20 ID

First of all, I have a few questions about your neighborhood.

1. In general, is it pretty easy or pretty difficult for you to tell a stranger in your neighborhood from somebody who lives there?

	Pretty easy 1	1-21
	Pretty difficult 2	
	Don't know 7	
	Not ascertained 8	

2. Would you say that you really feel a part of your neighborhood or do you think of it more as just a place to live?

	Feel a part 1	1-22
	Place to live 2	
	Don't know 7	
	Not ascertained 8	

3. Would you say that your neighborhood has changed for the better, or for the worse in the past couple of years, or has it stayed about the same?

	Better 1	1-23
	Worse 2	
	Same 3	
	Don't know 7	
	Not ascertained 8	

4. How many people would you say are usually out walking on the street in front of where you live after dark -- a lot, some, a few or almost none?

	A lot 4	1-24
	Some 3	
	A few 2	
	Almost none 1	
	Don't know 7	
	Not ascertained 8	

5. Do you usually try to keep an eye on what is going on in the street in front of your house or do you usually not notice?

	Usually keep an eye on 1	1-25
	Usually don't notice 2	
	Don't know 7	
	Not ascertained 8	

6. If your neighbors saw someone suspicious trying to open your door or window what do you think they would do? (ASK OPEN END -- CODE RESPONSE BELOW -- MULTIPLE MENTIONS ALLOWED)

	Check situation	1-26
	Call police	1-27
	Ignore it	1-28
	Call someone else(Landlord, Janitor, etc.)	1-29
	Call me/respondent	1-30
	Other _____ (SPECIFY)	1-31
	Don't know	7-32
	Not ascertained 8	

7. In the last two weeks, about how many times have you gone into a neighbor's home to visit?

RECORD TIMES _____ (EXACT NUMBER) 34-35

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98

---

8. How about kids in your immediate neighborhood. How many of them do you know by name -- all of them, some, hardly any, or none of them?

All . . . . . 4 -36
Some 3
Hardly any 2
None 1
No kids here (VOLUNTEERED) 5
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

---

9. Next, I'm going to read you some comments that people make about how other people behave. For each one I read you, I'd like to know whether you agree, disagree or are in the middle about them. (ROTATE)

	Agree	In the Middle	Disagree	(VOLUNTEERED) Not Ascertained/ Don't Know	
a. Kids are better today than they were in the past. Do you agree, disagree, or are you in the middle?	3	2	1	9	37
b. People just don't respect other people and their property as much as they used to. Do you agree, disagree, or are you in the middle?	3	2	1	9	38
c. Groups of neighbors getting together can reduce crime in their area.	3	2	1	9	39
d. There are a lot of crazy people in this city -- and you never know what they are going to do.	3	2	1	9	40
e. The police really can't do much to stop crime.	3	2	1	9	41

Now I have some questions about activities in your neighborhood.

10. Have you ever gotten together with friends or neighbors to talk about, or do something about, neighborhood problems?

Yes 1-42
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

---

11. Do you know of any community groups or organizations in your neighborhood?

Yes 1
No . . . . . 2 (TO TO Q. 12)
Don't know . . . . . 7 (GO TO Q. 12)
Not ascertained . . . . . 8 (GO TO Q. 12) 43

A. Have you ever been involved with any of those community groups or organizations?

Yes 1
No . . . . . 2 (GO TO Q. 12)
Don't know . . . . . 7 (GO TO Q. 12)
Not ascertained . . . . . 8 (GO TO Q. 12)
Inappropriate . . . . . 9 (GO TO Q. 12) 44

B. Could you tell me their names?

1st mention _____

2nd mention _____

3rd mention _____

4th mention _____

(RECORD ALL NAMES MENTIONED)

(RECORD EXACT NUMBER OF ORGANIZATIONS)

_____ (EXACT NUMBER)

Not ascertained 98
Inappropriate 99 45-46

(ASK C-F FOR FIRST 3 ORGANIZATIONS MENTIONED)

(ASK FOR FIRST ORGANIZATION MENTIONED IN B)

C1. From what you know has _____ ever tried to do anything about crime in your neighborhood?

Yes (GO TO D1) 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

D1. Could you tell me briefly what that was?

E1. Did you take part in these activities?

Yes 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained . . . 8
Inappropriate 9

F1. Do you think that the organization's efforts helped, hurt or didn't make any difference?

Helped 3
Hurt 1
No difference 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9 47-49

(GO TO C2)

(ASK FOR SECOND ORGANIZATION MENTIONED IN B.)

C2. From what you know has _____ ever tried to do anything about crime in your neighborhood?

Yes (GO TO D2) 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

D2. Could you tell me briefly what that was?

E2. Did you take part in these activities?

Yes 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained . . . 8
Inappropriate 9

F2. Do you think that the organization's efforts helped, hurt or didn't make any difference?

Helped 3
Hurt 1
No difference 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9 50-52

(GO TO C3)

(ASK FOR THIRD ORGANIZATION MENTIONED IN B)

C3. From what you know has _____ ever tried to do anything about crime in your neighborhood?

Yes (GO TO D3) 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

D3. Could you tell me briefly what that was?

E3. Did you take part in these activities?

Yes 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained . . . 8
Inappropriate 9

F3. Do you think that the organization's efforts helped, hurt or didn't make any difference?

Helped 3
Hurt 1
No difference 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9 53-55

(GO TO 12)

12. Do you know of any (other) special efforts or programs going on in your neighborhood to prevent crime?

Yes . . . . . 1 -56
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

A. Please describe these efforts or programs and/or their names.

_____

_____

_____ Inappropriate 9 57-58

MOR

13. In the past year, have you contacted the police to make a complaint about something or to request some kind of help?

Yes . . . . . 1 -59
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

A. What was your last call to the police about? (ASK OPEN END — MULTIPLE MENTIONS ALLOWED — CODE BELOW)

Report crime against self	1	60
Report crime against somebody else	1	61
Report general crime in neighborhood	1	62
Lack of police protection/request increase	1	63
Complaints about specific officer or incidents	1	64
General request of information from police	1	65
Public services problem (sewer, streets, street lights, fire	1	66
Request ambulance	1	67
Other _____ (SPECIFY)	1	68
	7	
Don't know	8	69
Not ascertained	9	
Inappropriate		

KP - 0 Fill

70-75 MOR
76 Cd #
77-80 Job #

14. Have you contacted any public official, other than police, in the past year to make a complaint about something or to request some kind of help?

Yes	1	21
No	2	
Don't know	7	
Not ascertained	8	

A. What was your last call to a public official about? (ASK OPEN END -- MULTIPLE MENTIONS ALLOWED -- CODE BELOW)

Report crime against self	1	22
Report crime against somebody else	1	23
Report general crime in neighborhood	1	24
Lack of police protection/request increase	1	25
Complaints about specific officer or incidents	1	26
General request of information from a public official	1	27
Public services problem (sewer, streets, street lights, fire)	1	28
Request ambulance	1	29
Other _____ (SPECIFY)	1	30
Don't know	7	31
Not ascertained	8	
Inappropriate	9	

KP - 0 Fill

32-41 MOR

15. Now, I am going to read you a list of crime-related problems that exist in some parts of the city. For each one, I'd like you to tell me how much of a problem it is in your neighborhood. Is it a big problem, some problem, or almost no problem in your neighborhood? (ROTATE)

	A Big Problem	Some Problem	Almost No Problem	(VOLUNTEERED) Not Ascertained/ Don't Know	
a. For example, groups of teenagers hanging out on the streets. Is this a big problem, some problem or almost no problem in your neighborhood?	3	2	1	9	42
b. Buildings or storefronts sitting abandoned or burned out. Is this a big problem, some problem, or almost no problem in your neighborhood?	3	2	1	9	43
c. People using illegal drugs in the neighborhood. Is this a big problem, some problem, or almost no problem.	3	2	1	9	44
d. Vandalism like kids breaking windows or writing on walls or things like that. How much of a problem is this?	3	2	1	9	45

16. Was there ever a time in this country when crime seemed to be much less of a problem than it is now?

Yes . . . . . .1 -46
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

a. (IF YES) When was that? About how many years ago?
(PROBE: JUST A GUESS WILL DO. GET BEST ESTIMATE OF A SINGLE DATE OR YEARS AGO)

___X___ (YEARS AGO)	____DATE	
Don't know	.97	
Not ascertained	98	
Inappropriate	99	47-4

(INTERVIEWER: IF GIVEN RANGE RECORD BASED ON MIDDLE YEAR E.G. 1920-1925=1922; 50's=1955)

17. What about burglary for the neighborhood in general. Is breaking into people's homes or sneaking in to steal something a big problem, some problem or almost no problem for people in your neighborhood?

A big problem . . . . . 3 -49
Some problem 2
Almost no problem 1
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

---

18. Do you personally know of anyone, other than yourself, whose home or apartment has been broken into in the past couple of years or so?

Yes . . . . . 1 -50
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

a. Did any of these break-ins happen in your present neighborhood?

Yes 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

51

19. About how many times do you think this might have happened in your immediate neighborhood in the last year? (GET BEST ESTIMATE)

Don't know 997
Not ascertained 998

(RECORD NUMBER) _____ 52-54

(READ SLOWLY)

20. Now we're going to do something a little bit different. For this next question, I'd like you to think of a row of numbers from zero to ten. Now, let the ZERO stand for NO POSSIBILITY AT ALL of something happening, and the TEN will stand for it being EXTREMELY LIKELY that something could happen.

a. On this row of numbers from ZERO to TEN, how likely do you think it is that someone will try to get into your own (house/apartment) to steal something. (REREAD INSTRUCTION IF NECESSARY -- GET BEST NUMBER)

(RECORD 0-10) _____

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98 55-56

---

21. Has anyone actually broken into your home in the past two years? (NOTE THIS APPLIES TO ALL RESIDENCES IN LAST TWO YEARS)

Yes	1-57
No	.2
Don't know	.7
Not ascertained	.8

22. Which of the following three things would you say is the most important for keeping your house safe from burglars: being lucky, being careful, or living in a good neighborhood?

Being lucky	.01-58/59
Being careful	.02
Living in good neighborhood	.03
Being lucky/being careful (VOLUNTEERED)	04
Being lucky/living in good neighborhood (VOLUNTEERED)	05
Being careful/living in good neighborhood (VOLUNTEERED)	06
All three (VOLUNTEERED)	.07
Other (VOLUNTEERED) (SPECIFY) _____	08
Don't know	97
Not ascertained	.98

23. I'm going to mention a few things that some people do to protect their homes from burglary. As I read each one would you please tell me whether or not your family does that? (VOLUNTEERED)

	Yes	No	Don't Know	
a. Have you engraved your valuables with your name or some sort of identification, in case they are stolen?	1	2	7	60
b. Do you have any bars or special locks on your windows?	1	2	7	61
c. Do you have a peep-hole or little window in your door to identify people before letting them in?	1	2	7	62
Now, think of the last time you just went out at night.				
d. Did you leave a light on while you were gone?	1	2	7	63
Now, think of the last time you went away from home for more than a day or so.				
e. Did you notify the police so they could keep a special watch?	1	2	7	64
f. Did you stop delivery of things like newspapers and mail, or have someone bring them in?	1	2	7	65
g. Did you have a neighbor watch your house/apartment?	1	2	7	66

67-75 MOR
76 Cd #
77-80 Job #

24. How about people being robbed or having their purses or wallets taken on the street. Would you say that this is a big problem, some problem or almost no problem in your neighborhood?

Big problem . . . . . 3 -21
Some problem 2
Almost no problem 1
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

---

25. How about yourself? On the row of numbers from zero to ten that we talked about before, how likely is it in the next couple of years that someone will try to rob you or take your purse/wallet on the street in your neighborhood? Remember TEN means EXTREMELY LIKELY and ZERO means NO POSSIBILITY at all.

_____ (WRITE IN NUMBER 0-10)
Don't know. 97
Not ascertained 98 22-23

---

26. Do you personally know of anyone, other than yourself, who has been robbed or had their purse or wallet taken, in the past couple of years, or if someone tried to do this to them?

Yes . . . . . .1 -24
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

A. Where did these robberies happen? Were they in your present neighborhood, someplace else in the city, or out of town?

	First Mention	Second Mention	Third Mention
Present neighborhood	1 -25	1 -26	1 -27
City	2	2	2
Out-of-town	3	3	3
Don't know	7	7	7
Not ascertained	8	8	8
Inappropriate	9	9	9

27. Besides robbery, how about people being attacked or beaten up in your neighborhood by strangers. Is this a big problem, some problem or almost no problem?

Big problem . . . . . .3 -28
Some problem 2
Almost no problem 1
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

---

28. How about yourself? On the row of numbers from zero to ten, how likely is it that some stranger would try to attack and beat you up in your present neighborhood in the next couple of years? Remember, TEN is EXTREMELY LIKELY and ZERO is NO POSSIBILITY at all.

_____ (WRITE IN NUMBER 0-10)
Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98 29-30

29. Do you personally know anyone who has been a victim of an attack by strangers in the past couple of years, or if any stranger tried to attack anyone you know?

Yes	1-31
No	2
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

A. Where did these attacks happen? Were they in your present neighborhood, someplace else in the city, or out of town?

	First Mention	Second Mention	Third Mention
Present neighborhood	1-32	1-33	1-34
City	2	2	2
Out-of-town	3	3	3
Don't know	7	7	7
Not ascertained	8	8	8
Inappropriate	9	9	9

30. What kinds of people do you hear about being attacked, beaten up, or robbed in your neighborhood? Are the victims mostly older people, younger people, or children?

Older people	1-35
Younger people	2
Children	3
Any combination of older, younger people, children (VOLUNTEERED)	4
Do not hear specifics (VOLUNTEERED)	5
No crime here (VOLUNTEERED)	6
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

A. Are the victims generally male or female?

Males	1
Females	2
Both (VOLUNTEERED)	3
Do not hear specifics (VOLUNTEERED)	4
No crime here (VOLUNTEERED)	5
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

36

31. During the past week, about how many times did you leave your home and go outside after dark? (GET BEST ESTIMATE) (PROBE: JUST A GUESS WILL DO)

_____(RECORD NUMBER)

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98

37-38

32. In the past two weeks, about how many times have you gone somewhere in your neighborhood for evening entertainment -- to go to a show or somewhere like that? (GET BEST ESTIMATE) (PROBE:JUST A GUESS WILL DO)

____(RECORD NUMBER)

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98

39-40

33. Now I have a list of things that some people do to protect themselves from being attacked or robbed on the street. As I read each one would you tell me whether you personally do it most of the time, sometimes, or almost never?

	Most Of The Time	Some-times	Almost Never	(VOLUNTEERED) N.A./ Don't Know	(VOLUNTEERED) Inapp./ Don't Go Out	
a. When you go out after dark, how often do you get someone to go with you because of crime?	3	2	1	7	8	41
b. How often do you go out by car rather than walk at night because of crime?	3	2	1	7	8	42
c. How about taking something with you at night that could be used for protection from crime -- like a dog, whistle, knife or a gun. How often do you do something like this?	3	2	1	7	8	43
d. How often do you avoid certain places in your neighborhood at night?	3	2 →	1	7	8	44

dd. How close to your home is the place you try to avoid? (GET BEST ESTIMATE IN BLOCKS. IF MENTION MORE THAN ONE, RECORD CLOSEST)

_____(NUMBER OF BLOCKS)
(NOTE: NO SAFE PLACES = 0)
No dangerous places 96
Not ascertained 98
Inappropriate 99
Don't Know 97

45-46

34. How safe do you feel, or would you feel, being out alone in your neighborhood at night -- very safe, somewhat safe, somewhat unsafe or very unsafe?

Very safe	1-47
Somewhat safe	2
Somewhat unsafe	3
Very unsafe	4
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

35. How about during the day. How safe do you feel, or would you feel, being out alone in your neighborhood during the day -- very safe, somewhat safe, somewhat unsafe, or very unsafe?

Very safe	1-48
Somewhat safe	2
Somewhat unsafe	3
Very unsafe	4
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

Now, I'd like to ask you some questions about things you watch on television or read in the newspapers.

36. First, how many hours did you watch TV last night, between say 6 and 11 p.m.? (GET BEST ESTIMATE) (NOTE: 0.5=1/2 hr., 1.0=1 hr., 1.5=1&1/2 hr.)

_____ (RECORD HOURS)	49-5
None (GO TO Q. 37)	00
Don't know (GO TO Q. 37)	97
Not ascertained (GO TO Q. 37)	98

a. Yesterday, did you watch any national news shows, like Walter Cronkite, John Chancellor, Barbara Walters, or the others?

Yes	1
No	2
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8
Inappropriate	9

51

b. Did you watch any local news shows yesterday?

Yes	1
No	2
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8
Inappropriate	9

52

c. Did you watch any shows involving police or crime? (Like Kojak, Charlie's Angels, Hawaii 5-0, Adam 12, Baretta?

Yes	1
No	2
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8
Inappropriate	9

53

37. In the last week, have you read any daily newspapers?

Yes	1-54
No (GO TO Q. 38)	2
Can't read (GO TO Q. 40)	3
Don't know (GO TO Q. 38)	7
Not ascertained (GO TO Q. 38)	8

a. Which one(s)? (CIRCLE ALL THAT APPLY)

Chicago		Philadelphia		San Francisco		
Tribune	10	Evening Bulletin	20	Examiner	30	55-56
Sun Times	11	Inquirer	22	Chronicle	31	57-58
Daily News	12	Daily News	23	Bay Guardian	32	59-60
Defender	13	Tribune	24	Other	33	61-62
Other (SPECIFY)	14	Other (SPECIFY)	25	(SPECIFY)		63-64
Don't know	97	Don't know	97	Don't know	97	
Not ascertained	98	Not ascertained	98	Not ascertained	98	65-66
Inappropriate	99	Inappropriate	99	Inappropriate	99	

38. Do you read a <u>local</u> or <u>community</u> newspaper regularly?

Yes	1-67
No	2
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8
Inappropriate (Can't Read)	9

39. Yesterday, did you read any stories about crime in <u>any</u> paper?

Yes	1-68
No	2
Don't know/Can't remember	7
Didn't read paper yesterday (VOLUNTEERED)	3
Not ascertained	8
Inappropriate (Can't read)	9

69-75 MOR
76 Cd #
77-80 Job #

40. Thinking of all the crime stories you've read, seen or heard about in the last couple of weeks, is there a particular one that you remember, or that sticks out in your mind?

Yes	1 -21
No	2
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

a. What crime was that?

_____

_____

b. What did you read or hear about it? (Crime mentioned)

_____

_____

_____

41. Considering all the sources you use to get information, what's your best source of information about crime in your neighborhood? (ASK OPEN END -- CODE RESPONSE BELOW. ONE RESPONSE ONLY)

Local community paper	1-22
City paper	2
Radio	3
TV	4
Relative	5
Neighbor	6
Friend	9
Other _____ (SPECIFY)	0
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8
Inappropriate	9

42. In the past week or two have you talked with anyone about crime?

	Yes	1 -24
	No	2
	Don't know	7
	Not ascertained	8

a. Who have you talked to? We don't want names, only the person's relationship to you.

(CODE FIRST MENTION ONLY)

Wife/husband/spouse	1
Another family member or relative	2
Someone at work/school	3
A neighbor	4
A friend	5
Anyone else/other	6
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8
Inappropriate	9

25

43. What about rape and other forms of sexual assault? In the past month or so how frequently has this subject come up in conversation -- would you say never, occasionally, or very often?

Never	1-26
Occasionally	2
Very often	3
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

Now I have a few specific questions about the problem of rape or sexual assault.

44. In your neighborhood, would you say sexual assaults are a big problem, somewhat of a problem, or almost no problem at all?

Big problem	3-27
Somewhat of a problem	2
Almost no problem	1
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

45. Do you think that the number of rapes in your neighborhood is going up, going down or staying about the same?

Up	3-28
Down	1
Same	2
No rape here(VOLUNTEERED)	4
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

46. About how many women would you guess have been sexually assaulted or raped in your neighborhood in the last year? (GET BEST ESTIMATE) (PROBE: JUST A GUESS WILL DO)

____(RECORD NUMBER)

Don't know	97
Not ascertained	98

29-30

ASK OF FEMALES ONLY

(ASK Q. 47-49 OF FEMALE RESPONDENTS ONLY)

47F. On the zero to ten scale we have been using, what do you think your chances are that someone will try to sexually assault you in this neighborhood? Let TEN mean that your chances are EXTREMELY HIGH and ZERO mean that there is NO POSSIBILITY at all. (GET BEST ESTIMATE)
(PROBE: JUST A GUESS, 0-10 WILL DO)

_____(RECORD NUMBER)

Don't know 97
Not ascertained . . . 98
Inappropriate 99

31-32

48F. Now, think about the last time you went out alone after dark in your neighborhood. How afraid or worried were you then, about being sexually assaulted or raped? Use the same numbers zero to ten.

_____(RECORD NUMBER) 0-10

(VOLUNTEERED)
Does not go out alone after dark. 96
Don't know 97
Not ascertained . . . 98
Inappropriate 99

33-34

49F. Do you personally know of anyone who has been sexually assaulted?

Yes 1-35
No (GO TO Q.51) 2
Don't know (GO TO Q.51) 7
Not ascertained/ Refused . . . . . .8 (GO TO Q.51)

50A. Did this happen to someone you know, or to yourself?

Someone you know. . . .1
Yourself 2
Both 3
Don't know(GO TO Q.51) 7
Not ascertained(GO TO Q.51). 8
Inappropriate (GO TO Q.51) 9

36

50B. When this happened to you, did you report it to the police?

Yes 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained/ Refused to answer. . 8
Inappropriate 9

37

50C. How long ago did this take place? (ASK AS OPEN END)

Within past six months.1
Seven months-1 year . .2
Between 2-5 years ago. 3
Between 6-10 years ago.4
More than 10 years ago.5
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

38

50D. Where did these sexual assaults happen? (READ CODES)

	First Mention	Second Mention	Third Mention
Present neighborhood	1-39	1-40	1-41
City	2	2	2
Out-of-town	3	3	3
Don't know	7	7	7
Not ascertained	8	8	8
Inappropriate	9	9	9

(ASK OF MALES ONLY)

47M. What do you think the chances are of a woman being sexually assaulted in this neighborhood? Let TEN mean that chances of rape are EXTREMELY HIGH and ZERO mean that there is NO POSSIBILITY at all. (PROBE: JUST A GUESS, 0-10 WILL DO)

_____(RECORD NUMBER)

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98 42-43
Inappropriate 99

48M. Not asked

44 MOR

49M. Do you personally know of anyone who has been sexually assaulted?

Yes 1 45
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

50M. Where did these sexual assaults happen? (READ CODES)

	First Mention	Second Mention	Third Mention
Present neighborhood	1 46	1 47	1 48
City	2	2	2
Out-of-town	3	3	3
Don't know	7	7	7
Not ascertained	8	8	8
Inappropriate	9	9	9

KP - 0 Fill Females

ASK OF EVERYONE

51. There are many different opinions about how to prevent rape or sexual assault from happening. I'm going to mention several possible ways of preventing rape and we'd like to know what, in general, you think about each of these ideas. For each one I read, please tell me how much you think it would help to prevent rape, would it: Help a great deal, help somewhat, or help hardly at all. (READ CATEGORIES) (ROTATE)

	Help A Great Deal	Help Somewhat	Help Hardly At All	Don't Know/ Not Ascertained	
a. Stronger security measures at home, like better locks or alarms. Would they ... (READ CATEGORIES)	3	2	1	7	49
b. Women not going out alone, especially at night.	3	2	1	7	50
c. Women dressing more modestly, or in a less sexy way.	3	2	1	7	51
d. Providing psychological treatment for rapists. Would this ... (READ CATEGORIES)	3	2	1	7	52
e. Encouraging women to take self-defense classes, like judo or karate.	3	2	1	7	53
f. Women carrying weapons for protection, like knives or guns.	3	2	1	7	54
g. Newspapers publicizing names and pictures of known rapists.	3	2	1	7	55
h. Women refusing to talk to strangers. Would this ... (READ CATEGORIES)	3	2	1	7	56
i. Stopping the push for women's rights and women's liberation.	3	2	1	7	57
j. Rape victims fighting back against their attackers.	3	2	1	7	58
k. Increasing men's respect for all women.	3	2	1	7	59

l. Is there anything else that you can think of that would help prevent rape? (IF YES, WHAT?)

m. From all the things you can think of, which one do you feel would work best to help prevent rape?

Finally, we have a few more questions for statistical purposes.

D1. How many years have you personally lived in your present neighborhood?

_____ (RECORD YEARS)

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98

60-61

D2. Do you live in a single family house, an apartment building with less than 7 units or a building with 7 or more units?

Single family . . . . . .1 -62
Less than 7 units 2
7 or more units 3
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

D3. Do you own your home or do you rent it?

Rent . . . . . 1 -63
Own (includes buying). . . 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

D4. Do you expect to be living in this neighborhood two years from now?

Yes . . . . . .1 -64
No 2
Maybe/It depends (VOLUNTEERED) 3
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

D5. Do you carry an insurance policy which covers your household goods against loss from theft or vandalism?

Yes . . . . . .1 -65
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

D6. What is the last grade of school you completed?

No formal education . . .00 -66/67
Grade school or less (Grades 1-8) 01
Some high school. 02
Graduated high school (Grades 9-12). 03
Vocational/Technical school 04
Some college 05
Graduated college 06
Post graduate work. . . .07
Don't know 97
Not ascertained/Refused. 98

D7. How many children under the age of 18 are currently living with you?

Don't know 97
Not ascertained. 98
(EXACT NO.)_____

68-6

D8. Are you presently employed somewhere or are you unemployed, retired, (a student), (a housewife), or what?

Working now 01
With a job, but not at work because of temporary illness, labor dispute, on strike, bad weather. 02
Unemployed 03
Retired 04
In school 05
Keeping house 06
Disabled 07
Armed service 08

Other_____09
(SPECIFY)
Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98

70-71

a. What is your occupation?

(RECORD VERBATIM)

72-73 MOR

D9. Considering all sources of income and all salaries of people who worked last year, what was your total household income in 1976? You don't have to give me an exact amount, I'll just read some categories and you tell me which applies to your household.

Below $6,000 . . . . . 0 -74
Between $6,000 and $9,999. 1
Between $10,000 and $14,999 2
Between $15,000 and $19,999 3
Between $20,000 and $24,999 4
$25,000 or over 5
Refused 6
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

75 MOR
76 Cd #
77-80 Job #

D10. Besides being an American, we would like to know what your ethnic background is. For example, is it Irish, Puerto Rican, Afro-American or what?

Puerto Rican	1	21
Mexican	1	22
Cuban	1	23
Other Latin	1	24
Polish	1	25
Italian	1	26
Irish	1	27
Croatian	1	28
Other European	1	29
Afro-American	1	30
Chinese	1	31
Japanese	1	32
Other Asian	1	33
Other _____ (RECORD)	1	34
Don't know	7	35
Refused	6	

KP - 0 Fill

D11. For statistical purposes, we would also like to know what racial group you belong to. Are you Black, White, Asian, or something else?

Black	1	-36
White	2	
Asian	3	
Other _____	4	
Refused	6	
Don't know	7	

D12. Were you born in the United States or somewhere else?

Born in U.S.	1	-37
Born elsewhere	2	
Don't know	7	
Not ascertained	8	

D13. By the way, since we picked your number at random, could you tell me if your phone is listed in the phone book or is it unlisted?

Listed	1	-38
Unlisted	2	
Don't know	7	
Refused/Not ascertained	8	

D14. We also need to know how many different telephone numbers you have at home. Do you have another number besides this one?
(IF YES, HOW MANY)
____ (NUMBER OF OTHER NUMBERS)

Don't know	97	-39/40
Not ascertained	98	

D15. What is your age?

_____
(Record exact age)

Refused	97	-41/42
Not ascertained	98	

We know that crime is a problem in many neighborhoods. We are going to be interviewing some people in person to discuss the ways they protect themselves from harm, including sexual assault. It would help us if you would talk with us. We will be able to pay you something ($10) and we could come directly to your house or meet you somewhere else at a time that is convenient for you. Would you like to participate?

No	1-43
Yes (GO TO TEAR SHEET)	2
Undecided/DK	7

AREA CODE | | | |

FILL OUT AFTER COMPLETION OF INTERVIEW

NAME:_____ TELEPHONE NUMBER:_____

ADDRESS:_____ COUNTY:_____

CITY:_____ STATE:_____

Length of Interview:_____ Time Ended:_____ Date of Interview:_____ 44-46

47-48

THANK YOU FOR YOUR TIME

INTERVIEWER, PLEASE READ AND SIGN.

I have reread this completed questionnaire and certify that all questions requiring answers have been recorded in the respondent's exact words, and that all boxes and spaces requiring an "X", a number, or a letter are filled in. This bona fide interview has been obtained according to quota and all interviewing specifications. I agree to keep the content of questions, respondent's answers, and the subject of this interview confidential.

INTERVIEWER'S SIGNATURE:_____

SUPERVISOR'S INITIALS _____

QUALITY CONTROL ITEMS

(INTERVIEWER — RATE INTERVIEW FOR ALL RESPONDENTS)

Q.1 Respondent's English was:

Good . . . . . 1 -50
Fair 2
Poor 3

Q.2 Was interview taken in Spanish?

Yes 1-51
No 2

Q.3 Respondent was:

Very cooperative. 1-52
Fairly cooperative 2
Not very cooperative. 3

Q.4 Respondent seemed:

Very interested in interview 1-53
Somewhat interested. . . . 2
Not interested; hard to hold his/her attention. . . . 3

Q.5 Do you believe the information given to you by the respondent is . . .

Accurate 1-54
Inaccurate 2

Please explain _____

55-75 MOR

76 Cd #

77-80 Job #

FOLLOW-UP TEAR SHEET

(READ)

We will call you during the next few weeks to arrange a time that is convenient for you.

I need to know your name so that I can call you to set up the appointment.

(DIRECT FURTHER INQUIRIES TO SITE FIELD DIRECTOR _____
(NAME)

_____
(PHONE)

The following ~~female~~ respondant indicated ~~she~~ he would be willing to be interviewed in person.

Interview ID number [ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ]

Name _____

Telephone _____

Was his/her interview in Spanish?

Yes 1
No 2

His/her race was given as:

Hispanic. 1
Black. 2
White. 3
Asian. 4

Other _____ 5
(SPECIFY)
Refused. 9
Don't Know. 0

Sex

Male. 1
Female. 2

For all follow-up respondents, give this to your supervisor.

Thank you.

Reactions to Crime/Fear of Rape

Telephone Survey

May I please speak to the man or woman of the house? (ACCEPT ANY RESPONSIBLE ADULT)

My name is _____. I'm calling for Northwestern University near Chicago. We are working on a study about how peoples' lives are affected by crime, and I would like to ask you some questions. Of course, your help is voluntary and all your answers will be kept confidential. Your telephone number was picked at random.

I. Is this a business phone, or is this a home phone?

- Family/home phone 1
- Business (FILTER OUT BUSINESS) . . 2
- Other _____ . . . 3
  (SPECIFY)
  (STOP AND CHECK WITH SUPERVISOR FOR INSTRUCTIONS)

PHILADELPHIA — SOUTH PHILADELPHIA

II. Do you live within the city limits of Philadelphia?

- Yes (GO ON) 1
- No (FILTER OUT NOT IN CITY) . . . 2

In this survey we need to get the opinion of people who live in the South Philadelphia area.

III. Do you live between Morris (on the north) and Packer Avenue (on the south)?

- Yes (GO ON) 1
- No (FILTER OUT WRONG NEIGHBORHOOD) 2
- Don't know (GO TO V) 7

IV. Do you live between 5th (on the east) and Vare Avenue (on the west)?

- Yes (GO TO A ON NEXT PAGE) 1
- No (FILTER OUT WRONG NEIGHBORHOOD) 2
- Don't know (GO TO V) 7

(NOTE: PACKER AVENUE IS NORTH OF FDR PARK: VARE AVENUE IS JUST EAST OF THE SCHUYLKILL RIVER.)

V. (IF "DON'T KNOW") Well, can you tell me which street you live on? (IF NOT INCLUDED IN LIST BELOW, FILTER OUT WRONG NEIGHBORHOOD)

VI. Would that address be between _____ (READ RANGE FROM LIST, IF NOT IN RANGE, FILTER OUT WRONG NEIGHBORHOOD)

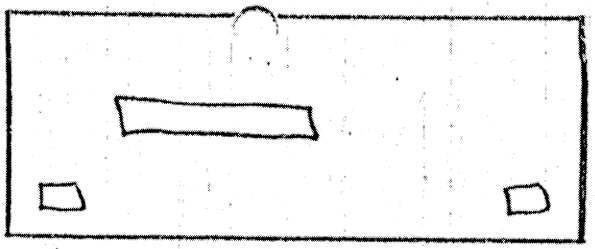
STREET (North-South)	NUMBER	STREET (North-South)	NUMBER	STREET (East-West)	NUMBER
Alder	1700-3000 S	Opal	1700-3000 S	Barbara	500-3000
Bailey	"	Percy	"	Bigler	"
Bambrey	"	Reese	"	Cantrell	"
Bancroft	"	Ringgold	"	Castle	"
Beechwood	"	Rosewood	"	Daly	"
Beulah	"	Sartain	"	Dudley	"
Bonsall	"	Sheridan	"	Durfor	"
Bouvier	"	Stoker	"	Emily	"
Broad	"	Taney	"	Fitzgerald	"
Bucknell	"	Taylor	"	Gladstone	"
Camac	"	Warnock	"	Hoffman	"
Carlisle	"	Watts	"	Jackson	"
Chadwick	"	Woodstock	"	Johnston	"
Clarion	"	5th	"	McKean	"
Cleveland	"	6th	"	Mclellan	"
Colorado	"	7th	"	Mercy	"
Croskey	"	8th	"	Mifflin	"
Darien	"	9th	"	Moore	"
Dorrance	"	10th	"	Morris	"
Dover	"	11th	"	Moyamensing	500-2000
Etting	"	12th	"	Oregon	500-3000
Fairhill	"	13th	"	Packer	"
Franklin	"	14th	"	Passyunk	1200-2600
Garnet	"	15th	"	Pierce	500-3000
Hemberger	"	16th	"	Point Breeze Ave.	1700-2500
Hicks	"	17th	"	Pollock	500-3000
Hollywood	"	18th	"	Porter	"
Hutchinson	"	19th	"	Ritner	"
Iseminger	"	20th	"	Roseberry	"
Jessup	"	21st	"	Shunk	"
Juniper	"	22nd	"	Sigel	"
Lambert	"	23rd	"	Snyder	"
Marshall	"	24th	"	Tree	"
Marston	"	25th	"	Vare	"
Marvine	"	26th	"	Walter	"
Mole	"	27th	"	Watkins	"
Newhope	"	28th	"	Winton	"
Newkirk	"	29th	"	Wolf	"
Norwood	"	30th	"		

(S3 NOT ASKED)

Interviewer's Initials: _____

Phone: _____

(Fill Out When Complete)



Telephone Number

Job 7842

OFFICE USE ONLY

MOR ID 1-4
Phone 5-11 (Label)
Area 12-17 (Label)

City-code ID?

Northwestern University
MARKET OPINION RESEARCH CO.

REACTIONS TO CRIME/FEAR OF RAPE

	First Call	Second Call	Third Call	Fourth Call	Fifth Call	Sixth Call	Seventh Call	Eighth Call	Ninth Call	Tenth Call	Eleventh Call	Twelfth Call
Day (CIRCLE ONE)	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.	M T W Th F S Sun.
Date Month/Day	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/	/
Shift (CIRCLE ONE)	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3	1 2 3
COMPLETE Male / Female	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02	01 02
No Answer/Busy	03	03	03	03	03	03	03	03	03	03	03	03
Disconnect/Not in service	04	RETURN TO SUPERVISOR										
Household Refusal	05	05	05	05	05	05	05	05	05	05	05	05
Household Informant Not Available/Arrange Call Back Name: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 Call Back Time: _____	06 No Call Back				
Eligible Respondent Not Available/Arrange Call Back Name: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 Call back time: _____	07 No Call Back
Eligible Respondent Refusal	08	08	08	08	08	08	08	08	08	08	08	08
Filter Out Business	09	09	09	09	09	RETURN TO SUPERVISOR						
Filter Out Not In City	10	10	10	10	10	RETURN TO SUPERVISOR						
Filter Out Wrong Neighborhood	11	11	11	11	11	RETURN TO SUPERVISOR						
SPANISH return to supervisor	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	12
TERMINATE QUESTION # _____	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13	13
Other _____ (Specify)	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14	14
	18-23	24-29	30-35	36-41	42-47	48-53	54-59	18-23	24-29	30-35	36-41	42-47
	60-64 TCB	65-73 MOR		74 Cont, ID		75-76 Cd #	77-80 Job	48-73 MOR		74 Cont, ID	75-76 Cd #	77-80 Job #

ST

A) How many adults 18 years of age or older are presently living at home including yourself? _____(CIRCLE IN COL. A)

B) How many of these adults are men? _____(CIRCLE IN ROW B) No. (Write-in)

No. (Write-in)

Row B	Col. A In Household Number of Adults			
Number of Men In Household	1	2	3	4 or more
0	Woman	Youngest Woman	Youngest Woman	Oldest Woman
1	Man	Man	Oldest Woman	Man
2	X	Oldest Man	Woman	Oldest Woman
3	X	X	Youngest Man	Woman/ Oldest Woman
4 or more	X	X	X	Oldest Man

Version 2

NOTE: The intersection of Col A and Row B determines the sex and relative age of the respondent to be interviewed

For this survey, I would like to speak to the (Verbal label indicated on grid) currently living at home, in your household. Is he/she at home?

1 ... Yes - Continue with Q. 1 WITH THE CORRECT INDIVIDUAL TO BE INTERVIEWED

2 ... No - Arrange call-back, record on callback line

START _____ TIME

A. Para empezar quisiera conocer cuántos adultos de 18 y mas años viven en su familia

B. Cuántos de ellos son hombres? _____
(CIRCLE IN ROW B)

Row B	Col. A In Household Number of Adults			
Number of Men In Household	1	2	3	4 or more
0	Woman	Youngest Woman	Youngest Woman	Oldest Woman
1	Man	Man	Oldest Woman	Man
2	X	Oldest Man	Woman	Oldest Woman
3	X	X	Youngest Man	Woman/ Oldest Woman
4 or more	X	X	X	Oldest Man

Version 2

NOTE: The intersection of Col A and Row B determines the sex and relative age of the respondent to be interviewed

Necesito preguntar a _____(TOME EN EL CUADRICULADO) (La interseccion de adultos y hombres determina el sexo y la edad relativa de la persona a entrevistar). SI LA PERSONA ELEJIDA NO ESTA EN CASA, HAGA UNA CITA PARA LA ENTREVISTA O PREGUNTE CUANDO ESTARA EN CASA. TOME EL NUMERO DE TELÉFONO Y LLAME PARA HACER LA CITA)

SECTION 2

First of all, I have a few questions about your neighborhood.

(V1) In general, is it pretty easy or pretty difficult for you to tell a stranger in your neighborhood from somebody who lives there?

Pretty easy . . . . . 1 -21
Pretty difficult 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V2) Would you say that you really feel a part of your neighborhood or do you think of it more as just a place to live?

Feel a part . . . . . 1 -22
Place to live 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V 3) Would you say that your neighborhood has changed for the better, or for the worse in the past couple of years, or has it stayed about the same?

Better . . . . . .1 -23
Worse 2
Same 3
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V 4) How many people would you say are usually out walking on the street in front of where you live after dark -- a lot, some, a few or almost none?

A lot . . . . . 4 -24
Some 3
A few 2
Almost none 1
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V 5) Do you usually try to keep an eye on what is going on in the street in front of your house or do you usually not notice?

Usually keep an eye on . . . . . .1 -25
Usually don't notice 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

If your neighbors saw someone suspicious trying to open your door or window what do you think they would do? (ASK OPEN END -- CODE RESPONSE BELOW -- MULTIPLE MENTIONS ALLOWED)

(VARIABLES V6 - V12 ARE 8-FILLED TO INDICATE ALTERNATIVE WAS NOT MENTIONED)

(V6) Check situation 1-26
(V7) Call police 1-27
(V8) Ignore it 1-28
(V9) Call someone else(Landlord, Janitor, etc.) 1-29
(V10) Call me/respondent 1-30
(V11) Other _____ (SPECIFY) 1-31
(V12) Don't know 7-32
Not ascertained 8

(V13) In the last two weeks, about how many times have you gone into a neighbor's home to visit?

RECORD TIMES _____ (EXACT NUMBER) 34-35

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98
OVER 100 99

(V14) How about kids in your immediate neighborhood. How many of them do you know by name -- all of them, some, hardly any, or none of them?

All . . . . . 4 -36
Some 3
Hardly any 2
None 1
No kids here (VOLUNTEERED) 5
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

Next, I'm going to read you some comments that people make about how other people behave. For each one I read you, I'd like to know whether you agree, disagree or are in the middle about them. (ROTATE)

		Agree	In the Middle	Disagree	(VOLUNTEERED) Not Ascertained/ Don't Know	
(V15)	Kids are better today than they were in the past. Do you agree, disagree, or are you in the middle?	3	2	1	8 OR 9	37
(V16)	People just don't respect other people and their property as much as they used to. Do you agree, disagree, or are you in the middle?	3	2	1	8 OR 9	38
(V17)	Groups of neighbors getting together can reduce crime in their area.	3	2	1	8 OR 9	39
(V18)	There are a lot of crazy people in this city -- and you never know what they are going to do.	3	2	1	8 OR 9	40
(V19)	The police really can't do much to stop crime.	3	2	1	8 OR 9	41

Now I have some questions about activities in your neighborhood.

(V20) Have you ever gotten together with friends or neighbors to talk about, or do something about, neighborhood problems?

Yes 1-42
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

Cd 1

(V21) Do you know of any community groups or organizations in your neighborhood?

Yes 1
No . . . . . 2 (TO TO V33
Don't know . . . . . 7 (GO TO V33
Not ascertained . . . . . 8 (GO TO V33

Have you ever been involved with any of those community groups or organizations?

(V22)

Yes 1
No . . . . . 2 (GO TO V33
Don't know . . . . . 7 (GO TO V33
Not ascertained . . . . . 8 (GO TO V33
Inappropriate . . . . . 9 (GO TO V33

Could you tell me their names?

1st mention (To be coded and added later - see addendum)
2nd mention
3rd mention
4th mention

(RECORD ALL NAMES MENTIONED)

(RECORD EXACT NUMBER OF ORGANIZATIONS)

(V23)
(EXACT NUMBER)

Not ascertained 98
Inappropriate 99

(ASK C-F FOR FIRST 3 ORGANIZATIONS MENTIONED)

(ASK FOR FIRST ORGANIZATION MENTIONED IN 8)

(V24) From what you know has _____ ever tried to do anything about crime in your neighborhood?

Yes (GO TO D1) 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

Could you tell me briefly what that was?

(V25) Did you take part in these activities?

Yes 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained . . . 8
Inappropriate 9

(V26) Do you think that the organization's efforts helped, hurt or didn't make any difference?

Helped 3
Hurt 1
No difference 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

47-49

(ASK FOR SECOND ORGANIZATION MENTIONED IN 8.)

From what you know has _____ ever tried to do anything about crime in your neighborhood?

(V27)

Yes (GO TO D2) 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

Could you tell me briefly what that was?

Did you take part in these activities?

(V28)

Yes 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained . . . 8
Inappropriate 9

(GO TO C2)

(V29) Do you think that the organization's efforts helped, hurt or didn't make any difference?

Helped 3
Hurt 1
No difference 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

50-52

(ASK FOR THIRD ORGANIZATION MENTIONED IN 8)

From what you know has _____ ever tried to do anything about crime in your neighborhood?

(V30)

Yes (GO TO D3) 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained . . . 8
Inappropriate 9

Could you tell me briefly what that was?

(V31) Did you take part in these activities?

Yes 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained . . . 8
Inappropriate 9

(V32) (GO TO C3)

Do you think that the organization's efforts helped, hurt or didn't make any difference?

Helped 3
Hurt 1
No difference 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

(GO TO 12)

53-55

(V33) Do you know of any (other) special efforts or programs going on in your neighborhood to prevent crime?

Yes . . . . . .1 -56
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

Please describe these efforts or programs and/or their names.

(V34 - TO BE ADDED LATER) -

Inappropriate 9 57-5
MOR

(V35) In the past year, have you contacted the police to make a complaint about something or to request some kind of help?

Yes . . . . . .1 -59
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

What was your last call to the police about? (ASK OPEN END -- MULTIPLE MENTIONS ALLOWED -- CODE BELOW) (VARIABLES V36 - V45 ARE 8-FILLED TO INDICATE ITEM WAS NOT MENTIONED)

(V36) Report crime against self 1 60
(V37) Report crime against somebody else 1 61
(V38) Report general crime in neighborhood 1 62
(V39) Lack of police protection/request increase 1 63
(V40) Complaints about specific officer or incidents 1 64
(V41) General request of information from police 1 65
(V42) Public services problem (sewer, streets, street lights, fire 1 66
(V43) Request ambulance 1 67
(V44) Other _____ (SPECIFY) 1 68
Don't know 7
(V45) Not ascertained 8 69
Inappropriate 9

KP - 8 Fill

(ID2) - AN ID NUMBER
(CITY2) - AN INACCURATE AREA LOCATOR
(AREA2) - ORIGINAL RANDOM NUMBER

70-75 MOR
76 Cd #
77-80 Job #

(V46) Have you contacted any public official, other than police, in the past year to make a complaint about something or to request some kind of help?

- Yes 1-21
- No 2
- Don't know 7
- Not ascertained 8

What was your last call to a public official about? (ASK OPEN END -- MULTIPLE MENTIONS ALLOWED -- CODE BELOW) (VARIABLES V47 - V56 ARE 8-FILLED TO INDICATE ITEM WAS NOT MENTIONED)

(V47)	Report crime against self	1	22
(V48)	Report crime against somebody else	1	23
(V49)	Report general crime in neighborhood	1	24
(V50)	Lack of police protection/request increase	1	25
(V51)	Complaints about specific officer or incidents	1	26
(V52)	General request of information from a public official	1	27
(V53)	Public services problem (sewer, streets, street lights, fire)	1	28
(V54)	Request ambulance	1	29
(V55)	Other _____ (SPECIFY)	1	30
	Don't know	7	
(V56)	Not ascertained	8	31
	Inappropriate	9	

KP - 8 Fill

32-41

Now, I am going to read you a list of crime-related problems that exist in some parts of the city. For each one, I'd like you to tell me how much of a problem it is in your neighborhood. Is it a big problem, some problem, or almost no problem in your neighborhood? (ROTATE)

		A Big Problem	Some Problem	Almost No Problem	(VOLUNTEERED) Not Ascertained/ Don't Know	
(V57)	For example, groups of teenagers hanging out on the streets. Is this a big problem, some problem or almost no problem in your neighborhood?	3	2	1	9	42
(V58)	Buildings or storefronts sitting abandoned or burned out. Is this a big problem, some problem, or almost no problem in your neighborhood?	3	2	1	9	43
(V59)	People using illegal drugs in the neighborhood. Is this a big problem, some problem, or almost no problem.	3	2	1	9	44
(V60)	Vandalism like kids breaking windows or writing on walls or things like that. How much of a problem is this?	3	2	1	9	45

(V61) Was there ever a time in this country when crime seemed to be much less of a problem than it is now?

- Yes . . . . . 1 -46
- No 2
- Don't know 7
- Not ascertained 8

(V62) (IF YES) When was that? About how many years ago? (PROBE: JUST A GUESS WILL DO. GET BEST ESTIMATE OF A SINGLE DATE OR YEARS AGO)

_____ YEARS AGO

- 96 OR MORE 96
- Don't know 97
- Not ascertained 98
- Inappropriate 99 47-

(INTERVIEWER: IF GIVEN RANGE RECORD BASED ON MIDDLE YEAR E.G. 1920-1925=1922; 50's=1955)

(V63) What about burglary for the neighborhood in general. Is breaking into people's homes or sneaking in to steal something a big problem, some problem or almost no problem for people in your neighborhood?

A big problem . . . . . 3 -49
Some problem 2
Almost no problem 1
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V64) Do you personally know of anyone, other than yourself, whose home or apartment has been broken into in the past couple of years or so?

Yes . . . . . 1 -50
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V65) Did any of these break-ins happen in your present neighborhood?

Yes 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

51

(V66) About how many times do you think this might have happened in your immediate neighborhood in the last year? (GET BEST ESTIMATE)

Don't know 997
Not ascertained 998
997 OR OVER 999

(RECORD NUMBER) _____ 52-

(READ SLOWLY)
Now we're going to do something a little bit different. For this next question, I'd like you to think of a row of numbers from zero to ten. Now, let the ZERO stand for NO POSSIBILITY AT ALL of something happening, and the TEN will stand for it being EXTREMELY LIKELY that something could happen.

(V67) On this row of numbers from ZERO to TEN, how likely do you think it is that someone will try to get into your own (house/apartment) to steal something. (REREAD INSTRUCTION IF NECESSARY -- GET BEST NUMBER)

(RECORD 0-10) _____

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98 55-56

(V68) Has anyone actually broken into your home in the past two years? (NOTE THIS APPLIES TO ALL RESIDENCES IN LAST TWO YEARS)

Yes 1-57
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V69) Which of the following three things would you say is the most important for keeping your house safe from burglars: being lucky, being careful, or living in a good neighborhood?

Being lucky 01-58/59
Being careful 02
Living in good neighborhood . .03
Being lucky/being careful (VOLUNTEERED). 04
Being lucky/living in good neighborhood (VOLUNTEERED) . 05
Being careful/living in good neighborhood (VOLUNTEERED) . 06
All three (VOLUNTEERED) 07
Other (VOLUNTEERED)

_____ (SPECIFY) 08
Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98

I'm going to mention a few things that some people do to protect their homes from burglary. As I read each one would you please tell me whether or not your family does that? (VOLUNTEERED)

		Yes	No	Don't Know	N.A.	
(V70)	Have you engraved your valuables with your name or some sort of identification, in case they are stolen?	1	2	7	8	60
(V71)	Do you have any bars or special locks on your windows?	1	2	7	8	61
(V72)	Do you have a peep-hole or little window in your door to identify people before letting them in?	1	2	7	8	62

Now, think of the last time you just went out at night.

(V73)	Did you leave a light on while you were gone?	1	2	7	8	63

Now, think of the last time you went away from home for more than a day or so.

(V74)	Did you notify the police so they could keep a special watch?	1	2	7	8	64
(V75)	Did you stop delivery of things like newspapers and mail, or have someone bring them in?	1	2	7	8	65
(V76)	Did you have a neighbor watch your house/apartment?	1	2	7	8	66

(ID3) - ID NUMBER
(CITY3) - INACCURATE AREA LOCATOR
(AREA3) - ORIGINAL RANDOM NUMBER

67-75 MOR
76 Cd #
77-80 Job #

(V77) How about people being robbed or having their purses or wallets taken on the street. Would you say that this is a big problem, some problem or almost no problem in your neighborhood?

Big problem . . . . . 3 -21
Some problem 2
Almost no problem 1
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V78) How about yourself? On the row of numbers from zero to ten that we talked about before, how likely is it in the next couple of years that someone will try to rob you or take your purse/wallet on the street in your neighborhood? Remember TEN means EXTREMELY LIKELY and ZERO means NO POSSIBILITY at all.

_____(WRITE IN NUMBER 0-10)
Don't know. 97
Not ascertained 98 22-23

(V79) Do you personally know of anyone, other than yourself, who has been robbed or had their purse or wallet taken, in the past couple of years, or if someone tried to do this to them?

Yes . . . . . .1 -24
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V80-82) Where did these robberies happen? Were they in your present neighborhood, someplace else in the city, or out of town?

	(V80) First Mention	(V81) Second Mention	(V82) Third Mention
Present neighborhood	1 -25	1 -26	1 -27
City	2	2	2
Out-of-town	3	3	3
Don't know	7	7	7
Not ascertained	8	8	8
Inappropriate	9	9	9

(V83) Besides robbery, how about people being attacked or beaten up in your neighborhood by strangers. Is this a big problem, some problem or almost no problem?

Big problem . . . . . .3 -28
Some problem 2
Almost no problem 1
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V84) How about yourself? On the row of numbers from zero to ten, how likely is it that some stranger would try to attack and beat you up in your present neighborhood in the next couple of years? Remember, TEN is EXTREMELY LIKELY and ZERO is NO POSSIBILITY at all.

_____ (WRITE IN NUMBER 0-10)
Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98 29-3
" " 88

(V85) Do you personally know anyone who has been a victim of an attack by strangers in the past couple of years, or if any stranger tried to attack anyone you know?

Yes	1-31
No	2
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

(V86-88) Where did these attacks happen? Were they in your present neighborhood, someplace else in the city, or out of town?

	(V86) First Mention	(V87) Second Mention	(V88) Third Mention
Present neighborhood	1-32	1-33	1-34
City	2	2	2
Out-of-town	3	3	3
Don't know	7	7	7
Not ascertained	8	8	8
Inappropriate	9	9	9

(V89) What kinds of people do you hear about being attacked, beaten up, or robbed in your neighborhood? Are the victims mostly older people, younger people, or children?

Older people	1-35
Younger people	2
Children	3
Any combination of older, younger people, children (VOLUNTEERED)	4
Do not hear specifics (VOLUNTEERED)	5
No crime here (VOLUNTEERED)	6
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

(V90) Are the victims generally male or female?

Males	1
Females	2
Both (VOLUNTEERED)	3
Do not hear specifics (VOLUNTEERED)	4
No crime here (VOLUNTEERED)	5
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8
INAPPROPRIATE	9

(V91) During the past week, about how many times did you leave your home and go outside after dark? (GET BEST ESTIMATE) (PROBE: JUST A GUESS WILL DO)

_____(RECORD NUMBER)

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98

37-38

(V92) In the past two weeks, about how many times have you gone somewhere in your neighborhood for evening entertainment -- to go to a show or somewhere like that? (GET BEST ESTIMATE) (PROBE:JUST A GUESS WILL DO)

____(RECORD NUMBER)

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98

39

Now I have a list of things that some people do to protect themselves from being attacked or robbed on the street. As I read each one would you tell me whether you personally do it most of the time, sometimes, or almost never?

		Most Of The Time	Some-Times	Almost Never	(VOLUNTEERED) N.A./ Don't Know	(VOLUNTEERED) Inapp./ Don't Go Out	
(V93)	When you go out after dark, how often do you get someone to go with you because of crime?	3	2	1	7	8	4
(V94)	How often do you go out by car rather than walk at night because of crime?	3	2	1	7	8	4
(V95)	How about taking something with you at night that could be used for protection from crime -- like a dog, whistle, knife or a gun. How often do you do something like this?	3	2	1	7	8	4
(V96)	How often do you avoid certain places in your neighborhood at night?	3	2 →	1	7	8	4

(V97) How close to your home is the place you try to avoid? (GET BEST ESTIMATE IN BLOCKS. IF MENTION MORE THAN ONE, RECORD CLOSEST)

_____(NUMBER OF BLOCKS)
(NOTE: NO SAFE PLACES = 0)
No dangerous places 96
Not ascertained 98
Inappropriate 99
Don't Know 97

45

Cd 3

(V98) How safe do you feel, or would you feel, being out alone in your neighborhood at night -- very safe, somewhat safe, somewhat unsafe or very unsafe?

Very safe	1-4
Somewhat safe	2
Somewhat unsafe	3
Very unsafe	4
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

(V99) How about during the day. How safe do you feel, or would you feel, being out alone in your neighborhood during the day -- very safe, somewhat safe, somewhat unsafe, or very unsafe?

Very safe	1-4
Somewhat safe	2
Somewhat unsafe	3
Very unsafe	4
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

(V100) Now, I'd like to ask you some questions about things you watch on television or read in the newspapers.

First, how many hours did you watch TV last night, between say 6 and 11 p.m.? (GET BEST ESTIMATE) (NOTE: 0.5=1/2 hr., 1.0=1 hr., 1.5=1&1/2 hr.)

_____ (RECORD HOURS)	4
None (GO TO V104)	0.0
Don't know (GO TO V104)	9.7
Not ascertained (GO TO V104)	9.8

(V101) Yesterday, did you watch any national news shows, like Walter Cronkite, John Chancellor, Barbara Walters, or the others?

Yes	1
No	2
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8
Inappropriate	9

5

(V102) Did you watch any local news shows yesterday?

Yes	1
No	2
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8
Inappropriate	9

5

(V103) Did you watch any shows involving police or crime? (Like Kojak, Charlie's Angels, Hawaii 5-0, Adam 12, Baretta?

Yes	1
No	2
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8
Inappropriate	9

5

(V104) In the last week, have you read any daily newspapers?

Yes	1-54
No (GO TO V111)	.2
Can't read (GO TO V113)	.3
Don't know (GO TO V111)	.7
Not ascertained (GO TO V111)	.8

Which one(s)? (CIRCLE ALL THAT APPLY) (NOTE: THESE WERE NOT PUNCHED IN ORDER MENTIONED)

Chicago		Philadelphia		San Francisco			
Tribune	10	Evening Bulletin	20	Examiner	30	(V105)	57-58
Sun Times	11	Inquirer	22	Chronicle	31	(V106)	59-60
Daily News	12	Daily News	23	Bay Guardian	32	(V107)	61-62
Defender	13	~~Tribune~~	24	Other _____ (SPECIFY)	33	(V108)	63-64
Other _____ (SPECIFY)	14	Other _____ (SPECIFY)	25	Don't know	97	(V109)	65-66
Don't know	97	Don't know	97	Not ascertained	98	(V110)	67-68
Not ascertained	98	Not ascertained	98	Inappropriate	99		
Inappropriate	99	Inappropriate	99				

(V111) Do you read a local or community newspaper regularly?

Yes	1-
No	.2
Don't know	.7
Not ascertained	.8
Inappropriate (Can't Read)	.9

(V112) Yesterday, did you read any stories about crime in any paper?

Yes	1 .8
No	.2
Don't know/Can't remember	.7
Didn't read paper yesterday (VOLUNTEERED)	.3
Not ascertained	.8
Inappropriate (Can't read)	.9

(ID4) - ID NUMBER
(CITY4) - INACCURATE AREA LOCATOR
(AREA4) - RANDOM NUMBER

69-75 HOR
76 Cd #
77-80 Job #

(V113) Thinking of all the crime stories you've read, seen or heard about in the last couple of weeks, is there a particular one that you remember, or that sticks out in your mind?

Yes . . . . . 1 -21
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

What crime was that?

(TO BE CODED LATER)

What did you read or hear about it? (Crime mentioned)

(V114) Considering all the sources you use to get information, what's your best source of information about crime in your neighborhood? (ASK OPEN END -- CODE RESPONSE BELOW. ONE RESPONSE ONLY)

Local community paper 1-22
City paper 2
Radio 3
TV 4
Relative 5
Neighbor 6
Friend 9
Other _____ 0
(SPECIFY)
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V115) In the past week or two have you talked with anyone about crime?

Yes	1 -24
No	2
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

(V116) Who have you talked to? We don't want names, only the person's relationship to you.

(CODE FIRST MENTION ONLY)

Wife/husband/spouse	1
Another family member or relative	2
Someone at work/school	3
A neighbor	4
A friend	5
Anyone else/other	6
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8
Inappropriate	9

(V117) What about rape and other forms of sexual assault? In the past month or so how frequently has this subject come up in conversation -- would you say never, occasionally, or very often?

Never	1 -26
Occasionally	2
Very often	3
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

Now I have a few specific questions about the problem of rape or sexual assault.

(V118) In your neighborhood, would you say sexual assaults are a big problem, somewhat of a problem, or almost no problem at all?

Big problem	3 -27
Somewhat of a problem	2
Almost no problem	1
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

(V119) Do you think that the number of rapes in your neighborhood is going up, going down or staying about the same?

Up	3 -28
Down	1
Same	2
No rape here(VOLUNTEERED)	4
Don't know	7
Not ascertained	8

(V120) About how many women would you guess have been sexually assaulted or raped in your neighborhood in the last year? (GET BEST ESTIMATE)
(PROBE: JUST A GUESS WILL DO)

____(RECORD NUMBER)

Don't know	97
Not ascertained	98
97 OR MORE	00

29-3

ASK OF FEMALES ONLY

(V121-V129 ASK OF FEMALE RESPONDENTS ONLY)

(V121) On the zero to ten scale we have been using, what do you think your chances are that someone will try to sexually assault you in this neighborhood? Let TEN mean that your chances are EXTREMELY HIGH and ZERO mean that there is NO POSSIBILITY at all. (GET BEST ESTIMATE) (PROBE: JUST A GUESS, 0-10 WILL DO)

_____(RECORD NUMBER)

Don't know 97
Not ascertained . . . 98
Inappropriate 99

31-32

(V122) Now, think about the last time you went out alone after dark in your neighborhood. How afraid or worried were you then, about being sexually assaulted or raped? Use the same numbers zero to ten.

_____(RECORD NUMBER) 0-10

(VOLUNTEERED)
Does not go out alone after dark. 96
Don't know 97
Not ascertained . . . 98
Inappropriate 99

33-34

(V123) Do you personally know of anyone who has been sexually assaulted?

Yes 1-35
No (GO TO V135 2
Don't know (GO TO V135) 7
Not ascertained/ Refused . . . . . .8 (GO TO V135

(V124) Did this happen to someone you know, or to yourself?

Someone you know. . . .1
Yourself 2
Both 3
Don't know (GO TO V135 7
Not ascertained (GO TO V135 8
Inappropriate (GO TO V135 9

36

(V125) When this happened to you, did you report it to the police?

Yes 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained/ Refused to answer. . 8
Inappropriate 9

37

(V126) How long ago did this take place? (ASK AS OPEN END)

Within past six months.1
Seven months-1 year . .2
Between 2-5 years ago. 3
Between 6-10 years ago.4
More than 10 years ago.5
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8
Inappropriate 9

38

(V127-129 Where did these sexual assaults happen? (READ CODES)

	(V127) First Mention	(V128) Second Mention	(V129) Third Mention
Present neighborhood	1-39	1-40	1-41
City	2	2	2
Out-of-town	3	3	3
Don't know	7	7	7
Not ascertained	8	8	8
Inappropriate	9	9	9

(ASK OF MALES ONLY)

(V130) What do you think the chances are of a woman being sexually assaulted in this neighborhood? Let TEN mean that chances of rape are EXTREMELY HIGH and ZERO mean that there is NO POSSIBILITY at all. (PROBE: JUST A GUESS, 0-10 WILL DO)

_____(RECORD NUMBER)

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98
Inappropriate 99

42-

(SEX) MALE 1
FEMALE 2

44

(V131) Do you personally know of anyone who has been sexually assaulted?

Yes 1
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

45

(V132-4) Where did these sexual assaults happen? (READ CODES)

	(V132) First Mention	(V133) Second Mention	(V134) Third Mention
Present neighborhood	1 46	1 47	1 48
City	2	2	2
Out-of-town	3	3	3
Don't know	7	7	7
Not ascertained	8	8	8
Inappropriate	9	9	9

ASK OF EVERYONE

R= Strictive
NR= non-restrictive

There are many different opinions about how to prevent rape or sexual assault from happening. I'm going to mention several possible ways of preventing rape and we'd like to know what, in general, you think about each of these ideas. For each one I read, please tell me how much you think it would help to prevent rape, would it: Help a great deal, help somewhat, or help hardly at all. (READ CATEGORIES) (ROTATE)

		Help A Great Deal	Help Somewhat	Help Hardly At All	Don't Know/ Not Ascertained	
(V135) NR	Stronger security measures at home, like better locks or alarms. Would they ... (READ CATEGORIES)	3	2	1	7 or 8	49
(V136) R	Women not going out alone, especially at night.	3	2	1	7 or 8	50
(V137) R	Women dressing more modestly, or in a less sexy way.	3	2	1	7 or 8	51
(V138) NR	Providing psychological treatment for rapists. Would this ... (READ CATEGORIES)	3	2	1	7 or 8	52
(V139) NR	Encouraging women to take self-defense classes, like judo or karate.	3	2	1	7 or 8	53
(V140) NR	Women carrying weapons for protection, like knives or guns.	3	2	1	7 or 8	54
(V141) NR	Newspapers publicizing names and pictures of known rapists.	3	2	1	7 or 8	55
(V142) R	Women refusing to talk to strangers. Would this ... (READ CATEGORIES)	3	2	1	7 or 8	56
(V143) R	Stopping the push for women's rights and women's liberation.	3	2	1	7 or 8	57
(V144) NR	Rape victims fighting back against their attackers.	3	2	1	7 or 8	58
(V145) NR	Increasing men's respect for all women.	3	2	1	7 or 8	59

Is there anything else that you can think of that would help prevent rape? (IF YES, WHAT?)

(TO BE CODED LATER)

From all the things you can think of, which one do you feel would work best to help prevent rape?

(TO BE CODED LATER)

Finally, we have a few more questions for statistical purposes.

(V146) How many years have you personally lived in your present neighborhood?

_____ (RECORD YEARS)

Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98

60-61

(V147) Do you live in a single family house, an apartment building with less than 7 units or a building with 7 or more units?

Single family . . . . . .1 -62
Less than 7 units 2
7 or more units 3
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V148) Do you own your home or do you rent it?

Rent . . . . . 1 -63
Own (includes buying). . . 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V149) Do you expect to be living in this neighborhood two years from now?

Yes . . . . . .1 -64
No 2
Maybe/It depends (VOLUNTEERED) 3
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V150) Do you carry an insurance policy which covers your household goods against loss from theft or vandalism?

Yes . . . . . .1 -65
No 2
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(V151) What is the last grade of school you completed?

No formal education . . .00 -66/67
Grade school or less (Grades 1-8) 01
Some high school. 02
Graduated high school (Grades 9-12). 03
Vocational/Technical school 04
Some college 05
Graduated college 06
Post graduate work. . . .07
Don't know 97
Not ascertained/Refused. 98

(V152) How many children under the age of 18 are currently living with you?

Don't know 97
Not ascertained. 98
(EXACT NO.)_____ 68-

(V153) Are you presently employed somewhere or are you unemployed, retired, (a student), (a housewife), or what?

Working now 01
With a job, but not at work because of temporary illness, labor dispute, on strike, bad weather. 02
Unemployed 03
Retired 04
In school 05
Keeping house 06 70-7
Disabled 07
Armed service 08
Other_____ 09
(SPECIFY)
Don't know 97
Not ascertained 98

What is your occupation?

(V154 - TO BE CODED LATER)

(RECORD VERBATIM) 72-73 MOR

(V155) Considering all sources of income and all salaries of people who worked last year, what was your total household income in 1976? You don't have to give me an exact amount, I'll just read some categories and you tell me which applies to your household.

Below $6,000 . . . . . 0 -74
Between $6,000 and $9,999. 1
Between $10,000 and $14,999 2
Between $15,000 and $19,999 3
Between $20,000 and $24,999 4
$25,000 or over 5
Refused 6
Don't know 7
Not ascertained 8

(ID5) - ID NUMBER
(CITY5) - INACCURAGE AREA LOCATOR
(AREA 5) - RANDOM NUMBER

75 MOR
76 Cd #
77-80 Job #

Besides being an American, we would like to know what your ethnic background is. For example, is it Irish, Puerto Rican, Afro-American or what?

(NOTE: V156-V170 ARE 8-FILLED IF NOT MENTIONED)

(V156)	Puerto Rican	1	21
(V157)	Mexican	1	22
V158	Cuban	1	23
V159	Other Latin	1	24
V160	Polish	1	25
V161	Italian	1	26
V162	Irish	1	27
V163	Croatian.	1	28
V164	Other European.	1	29
V165	Afro-American	1	30
V166	Chinese	1	31
V167	Japanese	1	32
V168	Other Asian	1	33
V169	Other _____ (RECORD)	1	34
V170	Don't know . . . . . 7 Refused . . . . . 6 NOT ASCERTAINED 8		35

(V171) For statistical purposes, we would also like to know what racial group you belong to. Are you Black, White, Asian, or something else?

Black	1	36
White	2	
Asian	3	
Other _____	4	
Refused	6	
Don't know	7	

(V172) Were you born in the United States or somewhere else?

Born in U.S.	1	37
Born elsewhere	2	
Don't know	7	
Not ascertained	8	

(V173) By the way, since we picked your number at random, could you tell me if your phone is listed in the phone book or is it unlisted?

Listed	1	38
Unlisted	2	
Don't know	7	
Refused/Not ascertained.	8	

(V174) We also need to know how many different telephone numbers you have at home. Do you have another number besides this one?
(IF YES, HOW MANY)
_____ (NUMBER OF OTHER NUMBERS)

Don't know	97	39/40
Not ascertained	98	

(V175) What is your age?

_____
(Record exact age)

Refused	97	41/42
Not ascertained	98	

(V176) We know that crime is a problem in many neighborhoods. We are going to be interviewing some people in person to discuss the ways they protect themselves from harm, including sexual assault. It would help us if you would talk with us. We will be able to pay you something ($10) and we could come directly to your house or meet you somewhere else at a time that is convenient for you. Would you like to participate?

No	1-43
Yes (GO TO TEAR SHEET)	2
Undecided/DK	7

(V177) - LENGTH OF INTERVIEW IN MINUTES

(V178) - MONTH OF INTERVIEW

0 - OCTOBER
1 - NOVEMBER
2 - DECEMBER
9 - SEPTEMBER

(V179) - DATE OF INTERVIEW

QUALITY CONTROL ITEMS

(INTERVIEWER -- RATE INTERVIEW FOR ALL RESPONDENTS)

(V181) Respondent's English was:

Good . . . . . 1 -50
Fair 2
Poor 3

(V182) Was interview taken in Spanish?

Yes 1-51
No 2

(V183) Respondent was:

Very cooperative. 1-52
Fairly cooperative 2
Not very cooperative. . . . 3

(V184) Respondent seemed:

Very interested in interview . . . . . 1-53.
Somewhat interested. . . . 2
Not interested; hard to hold his/her attention. . . . 3

(V185) Do you believe the information given to you by the respondent is . . .

Accurate 1-54
Inaccurate 2

Please explain _____

(AREA) - (NOT ALL VALUES ON EACH FILE)

WEST PHILADELPHIA	11	NBHOOD
SOUTH PHILADELPHIA	12	
LOGAN	13	
PHILADELPHIA CITYWIDE	15	
LINCOLN PARK	21	NBHOOD
WICKER PARK	22	
WOODLAWN	23	
BACK OF THE YARDS	24	
CHICAGO CITYWIDE	25	
SUNSET	31	NBHOOD
VISITACION VALLEY	32	
MISSION	33	
SAN FRANCISCO CITYWIDE	35	

In CHI: AREA = CITY, LIN, WICKER, WOOL & BY

55-75 MOR

76 Cd #
77-80 Job #

FOLLOW-UP TEAR SHEET

(READ)

We will call you during the next few weeks to arrange a time that is convenient for you.

I need to know your name so that I can call you to set up the appointment.

(DIRECT FURTHER INQUIRIES TO SITE FIELD DIRECTOR _____
(NAME)

_____.
(PHONE)

The following ~~female~~ respondent indicated she would be willing to be interviewed in person.

Interview ID number [ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ]

Name _____

Telephone _____

Was his/her interview in Spanish?

Yes 1
No 2

His/her race was given as:

Hispanic. 1
Black. 2
White. 3
Asian. 4
Other _____ 5
(SPECIFY)
Refused. 9
Don't Know. 0

Sex

Male. 1
Female. 2

For all follow-up respondents, give this to your supervisor.

Thank you.

APPENDIX K.

October, 1977

IN-PERSON INTERVIEW

FEAR OF RAPE PROJECT

CENTER FOR URBAN AFFAIRS

NORTHWESTERN UNIVERSITY

Hello, I am _____ from Northwestern University. I talked to you earlier to set up this appointment.

Participation in this interview is strictly voluntary on your part. No one will be able to link your name to anything you say. I want to assure you that you can end the interview at any time, or refuse to answer any of the questions. You will be paid $10 for your time.

Before we get started I'd like you to read this consent form and ask me any questions you have.
[IF NECESSARY MOVE TO ANOTHER ROOM TO ASSURE PRIVACY]
[ASK EACH RESPONDENT TO SIGN CONSENT FORM AND PAY (HER/HIM) $10.]

CARD 1 ID1 COMID

I.D. #:[ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ] 1-6/ RESPID

Interviewer #: [ ][ ] 7-8/ INTID

Neighborhood:

Philadelphia	West Philly 11	9-10/ AREA
	South Philly. 12	
Chicago	Lincoln Park. 21	
	Wicker Park 22	
San Francisco	Sunset. 31	
	Visitacion Valley . . .32	

Time: [ ][ ][ ][ ] 11-14/ R1

A.M. . .1

P.M. . .2 15/ R2

NORTHWESTERN UNIVERSITY

CENTER FOR URBAN AFFAIRS

CONSENT FORM

I consent to participate in the study described to me by the interviewer. I am at least 18 years old, and I give this consent freely.

The research project and my participation in it have been explained to me. I have had an opportunity to ask questions.

I understand that at any time during the course of the interview I am free to refuse to answer any of the questions. I also understand that no one outside the project staff will be able to link my name to anything I say; that is, my identity will be fully protected. I consent to participate in this study.

I understand that the information from this interview must be very accurate in order to be useful. This means that I must do my best to give accurate and complete answers.

I have received $10.00 for my participation.

Signature: _____

Interviewer: _____

Date: _____

Time: _____

(This form will be retained by the investigators and filed separately from the interview forms.)

[INTRODUCTION]

As you know, we are talking to people about how crime affects their lives, especially their day-to-day lives in their communities.

[WOMEN ONLY]

We are particularly concerned about crimes against women, and how women protect themselves from harm.

---

1. First, how long have you lived in your neighborhood?

[INTERVIEWER CODE MONTHS LATER] #Months [ ][ ][ ][ ] 16-19/ R3

Months _____

Years _____ [MULTIPLY BY 12]

All my life [PROBE FOR YEARS] 9998

---

2. A lot of the questions I will ask you have to do with your neighborhood, so we need to understand what area you think of as your neighborhood.

When you think of your neighborhood, what streets form the boundaries for you? How far away is each one? [ROUND UP TO NEAREST WHOLE BLOCK]

1st Street _____ # Blocks: [ ][ ] 20-21/ R4

2nd Street _____ # Blocks: [ ][ ] 22-23/ R5

3rd Street _____ # Blocks: [ ][ ] 24-25/ R6

4th Street _____ # Blocks: [ ][ ] 26-27/ R7

---

3. In general, is is pretty easy for you to tell a stranger in your neighborhood from someone who lives there, or is it difficult to recognize a stranger?

Easy or pretty easy 1

Difficult or pretty difficult . . 2 28/ R8

DK 3

---

4. What if a man you didn't know approached you on the street some day in your neighborhood and asked for directions? Would you talk to him and give him directions, or would you avoid him?

Talk to him, give directions 1
Give him directions but not converse [VOLUNTEERED] 2 29/R9
Avoid him 3
Depends [SPECIFY] _____4
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

---

5. What about when you are at home alone? If a man you didn't know asked to come into your home to use the telephone, would you let him or would you refuse?

Yes, let him 1
I'd offer to make the call, but leave him outside the door [VOLUNTEERED] . 2
No, refuse 3 30/R10
Depends [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 4
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

---

6. Now think about problems in your neighborhood. By neighborhood in this question we mean the 5 or 6 blocks around your home. What do you think is the most serious problem in your neighborhood at this time? [IF MORE THAN ONE] "I see. Of those mentioned, which one do you think is the most serious?"

[NO MENTIONS] "Perhaps if I ask the question again you might think of some things. [IF ANY MENTIONS] O.K., thanks. This is the kind of information we want.

[RECORD VERBATIM] _____

_____

[INTERVIEWER CODE]

Crime-related 1
Not crime=related 2 31/R11

Think about safety here. In general, would you say that for you, your neighborhood is very safe, reasonably safe, somewhat unsafe, very unsafe?

Very safe 1
Reasonably safe 2
Somewhat unsafe 3
Very unsafe 4

32/R12

---

8. Would you say that since you've first lived here, your neighborhood is [READ FIRST 3 CATEGORIES]:

Not as safe as it used to be. 1
About the same as always, or 2
Safer than it used to be? 3
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

33/R13

---

9. What about after dark? How safe do you feel when you are out alone in your neighborhood after dark? [PROBE: READ FIRST 4 CATEGORIES]

Very safe [GO TO Q. 11]. 1
Reasonably safe [ASK A]. 2
Somewhat unsafe [ASK A]. 3
Very unsafe [ASK A] 4
Never goes out after dark [VOLUNTEERED] [ASK A] 5
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

34/R14

A. What would make you feel safer after dark? _____

_____

_____

---

10. Is fear for your own safety something that you think about [READ FIRST 4 CATEGORIES]:

All or most of the time,. 1
Fairly often,. 2
Seldom, or 3
Never?. 4
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8
NA 9

35/R15

11. If you were attacked on the street at night in your neighborhood and screamed or used a whistle, what do you think the neighbors would do?

[PROBE: READ FIRST 4 CATEGORIES]

Nothing 1
Call the police 2
Shout, try to scare off the attacker but stay inside 3
Come outside, try to help. 4
"Depends," or other [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 5
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

36/ R16

A. What makes you think that? _____

_____

_____

---

12. [DO NOT ASK IF KNOWN] By the way, do you live in an apartment or a house?

Apartment [ASK A] 1
Duplex [GO TO Q 13] 2
House [GO TO Q 13] 3

37/ R17

A. [IF APARTMENT] Hi-rise or lo-rise?

Hi-rise (More than 5 stories) . . 1
Lo-rise (1 - 5 stories) 2

38/ R18

1) Do you live on the 1st floor or higher up?

1st floor (including ground floor) 1
Higher up 2

39/ R19

How many people live in your household altogether including you?
[IF MORE THAN ONE ASK A]
[IF ONLY ONE, ASK B]

[CODE NUMBER] [ ][ ] 40-41/ R20

A. [IF MORE THAN ONE] Who else lives here? I don't need names, just their relationship to you. [CIRCLE ALL MENTIONED]

(1)	Husband/boyfriend Male companion?	Yes . . . . . 1 No 2	42/R21
(2)	Parents?	Yes . . . . . 1 No 2	43/R22
(3)	Other adults?	Yes . . . . . 1 No 2	44/R23
(4)	Children?	Yes . . . . . 1 No 2	45/R24

B. Do you have any children living elsewhere?

Yes [ASK C & D] 1
No [IF NO, BUT HAS CHILDREN AT HOME, ASK C]
[IF NO, BUT LIVES WITH OTHER ADULTS, ASK E]
[IF NO, AND LIVES ALONE GO TO Q 16] 2

46/R25

C. [IF HAS CHILDREN AT HOME OR ELSEWHERE]
Do you have any daughters

Yes 1
No [ASK D 2

47/R26

D. [IF HAS CHILDREN AT HOME OR ELSEWHERE]
Do you have any sons?

Yes 1
No 2

48/R27

(Continued)

E. [IF LIVES WITH OTHERS] Do you fear for the safety of others who live at home with you?

Yes [ASK (E1)] 1
No 2 49/R28
NA 9

1) For your (daughters, sons, husband/boyfriend, parents)?

Daughters?	Yes 1	
	No 2	50/R29
Sons?	Yes 1	
	No 2	51/R30
Husband/boyfriend?	Yes 1	
	No 2	52/R31
Parents ?	Yes 1	
	No 2	53/R32

---

4. [IF HAS DAUGHTERS] What warnings about safety (do/did) you give your girl(s)? [PROBE: What sorts of things did you tell your daughters to keep (her/them) safe?]

NA 99 54-55/R33

_____

_____

_____

What else? _____

---

5. [IF HAS SONS] What warnings about safety (do/did) you give your boy(s)? [PROBE: What sorts of things did you tell your son(s) to keep (him/them) safe?]

NA 99 56-57/R34

_____

_____

_____

What else? _____

---

17. Suppose there were a campaign to wipe out crime in your neighborhood. Of the crimes listed on this card [HAND CARD], which one do you think should be given the highest priority?

Code # [ ][ ] 58-59/R35

A. Which should be given the next highest priority? Code # [ ][ ] 60-61/R36

01. Drug abuse
02. Breaking & entering houses
03. Robberies & hold-ups
04. Juvenile delinquency
05. Mugging, assaults on the street
06. Theft
07. Murder
08. Rape & sexual assault
09. Arson
10. Vandalism
11. Child abuse & neglect
12. Sexual child abuse
13. Other [SPECIFY] _____

_____

B. Why do you rank [HIGHEST CRIME MENTIONED] above the others?

_____

_____

C. What have you read or heard about [HIGHEST CRIME MENTIONED] in the past couple of weeks? _____

_____

_____

_____

7. Now, I want to know what you think the chances are that some crimes will happen to you in your neighborhood. (You answered some questions like this one on the telephone interview.) Here's a card with a row of numbers from zero to ten. [HAND CARD] Let "0" stand for "NOT AT ALL" and "10" stand for "VERY LIKELY TO HAPPEN SOMETIME." If it has actually happened to you in your neighborhood, tell me and I'll mark that down. Then tell me what you think the chances are that it would happen again here.

[SHOW CARD: POINT OUT 0, 10 and 5]

	"Has Happened?" Yes	No			
A. What do you think the chances are that someone would try to break into your home during the daytime when you are away?	1	2	[ ][ ]	R37 62/	R38 63-64/
B. What about at night when you're not there? What do you think the chances are that someone would try to break in then?	1	2	[ ][ ]	R39 65/	R40 66-67/
C. What about at night when you are there?	1	2	[ ][ ]	R41 68/	R42 69-70/
How likely do you think it is that:					
D. Someone will try to rob you, snatch your purse or pick your pocket in the streets in your neighborhood at night?	1	2	[ ][ ]	R43 71/	R44 72-73/
E. [FOR FEMALE RESPONDENT USE "you;" MALE RESPONDENT USE "a woman"] What do you think the chances are that someone would try to rape (you/a woman) or sexually assault (you/a woman) in your neighborhood at night?	1	2	[ ][ ]	R45 74/	R46 75-76/

F. Do you think (your/a woman's) chances of being raped here are higher, about the same, or lower than the chances of being raped downtown in the city?

Higher 1
About the same . . .2 R47 77/
Lower 3

G. What rank on the 0 - 10 scale would you give the likelihood of (your/a woman's) being raped when downtown at night?

1 2 [ ][ ]

SKIP 78-79
80/1 CARD 1
CARD 2 DUP 1-6 ID 2
7/ 8-9/
R48 R49

18. [ASK ONLY IF HAS CHILDREN LIVING AT HOME (SEE Q 13 A (4); IF NO CHILDREN, CODE 99 IN BOXES.]
How likely do you think it is that: "Has Happened"

		Yes	No		
A.	Someone would try to harm your (child/ren) while (he is/she is/they are) in the streets around your neighborhood in the daytime?	1	2	[ ][ ]	R50 10/ R51 11-12/
B.	Someone would try to harm your (child/ren) while at or near school?	1	2	[ ][ ]	R52 13/ R53 14-15/
C.	Someone would try to sexually assault, molest, or rape your (child/ren) in the streets around your neighborhood in the daytime?	1	2	[ ][ ]	R54 16/ R55 17-18/

---

19. Is there one certain place in your neighborhood that you consider especially dangerous? That is, where you are likely to be robbed or harmed in some way? [IF MENTIONS MORE THAN ONE, ASK ABOUT THE MOST DANGEROUS]

Yes [ASK A - G] 1
No [GO TO Q 20 ON PAGE 14] 2 19/R5
DK 8

A. Where is that place? _____

B. About how many blocks from your home is it? # Blocks: [ ][ ] 20-21/R5
[PROBE: "Just a guess will do."]

C. [OMIT IF KNOWN] What type of place is it, like a park, or alley or train station:
[INTERVIEWER CODE LATER] [ ][ ] 22-23/R5

---

01. School or school yard
02. Church
03. Home
04. Street or alley
05. Outdoors, fields
06. Parks(s)
07. Factory, warehouse
08. Store, restaurant
09. Governmental building, office building
10. Bus, car, truck
11. Prison or other correctional facility
12. Tavern/bar
13. Shopping center
14. Public housing project
15. Hi-rise residential (not a project)
16. Sports facility
17. Bank
18. Hotel/motel
19. Retirement home
20. Gas station
21. Theater
22. Museum
23. Train station
24. Subway station/platform
25. Other [SPECIFY] _____

D. What makes that [PLACE] dangerous?_____

[INTERVIEWER CODE LATER]	1st mention	2nd mention	R59 24-25/	R60 26-27/
Kids hanging out	01	01		
Drugs, addicts	02	02		
Drunks, bums	03	03		
Fences/bushes where people could hide	04	04		
Darkness	05	05		
Deserted area	06	06		
Crimes happen there [CODE BELOW]	07	07		
Proximity to certain groups, [SPECIFY] _____	08	08		
Other [SPECIFY] _____	09	09		
Not Ascertained	99	99		

E. And what kinds of crimes do you think are likely to happen at [PLACE]?

_____

[INTERVIEWER CODE LATER]			R61 28-29/	R62 30-31/
Drugs [ANYTHING INVOLVING]	01	01		
Breaking & entering houses	02	02		
Robberies & hold-ups [VICTIM IS PRESENT]	03	03		
Attacked, mugged, beaten up	04	04		
Delinquency among youth/neighborhood gangs, toughs	05	05		
Theft [VICTIM ELSEWHERE]	06	06		
Murder	07	07		
Rape & sexual assault	08	08		
Arson	09	09		
Vandalism	10	10		
Child abuse & neglect	11	11		
Sexual child abuse	12	12		
Other [SPECIFY] _____	13	13		
Not ascertained	99	99		

F. If you have to go through the area where [PLACE] is, do you do anything special to protect yourself?

32/R63

Yes [ASK F (1)] 1
No [ASK G] 2
Avoid area [VOLUNTEERED, ASK G]. 3
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____4.
Not ascertained. 9

(1) What do you do?

33/R64

Walk quickly 1
Bring an escort. 2
Drive 3
Carry a weapon . . . . . 4.
Keep alert 5
Pray . . . . . 6.
Stay on lit streets, walk in middle of streets . . . . . 7.
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 8

Not ascertained 9

G. Did you learn that [PLACE] is a dangerous area from your own experience, because someone told you, or in some other way?

Own experience, way area looks and other [SPECIFY] _____ 01

[IF "SOMEONE TOLD ME" ASK: "Who was that?"]

[PROBE: READ CATEGORIES; CODE FIRST MENTIONED]

- Victim [ASK G 1] 02
- Friend from neighborhood [ASK G 1] . 03
- Friend [ASK G 1] 04
- Relative [ASK G 1] 05
- Co-worker [ASK G 1] 06
- Police [ASK G 1] 07
- Shopkeeper [ASK G 1] 08
- Other person [SPECIFY & ASK G 1] _____ _____ 09

34-35/R65

[IF "SOME OTHER WAY" ASK: "How was that?"]
[READ]

- TV/radio 10
- Newspaper 11
- Something else? [SPECIFY] _____ _____ 12
- Not ascertained 99

1) [IF "SOMEONE TOLD ME"] As far as you know, (does that/ do those) person(s) usually pay more attention to crime news than you do?

- Yes 1
- No 2
- DK 8

36/R66

20. Do you regularly go into some other neighborhood in this city?

Yes [ASK A - C] 1 37/R67
No [GO TO Q 21] 2

A. [IF YES] What neighborhood is that? [NAME] _____
[IF MORE THAN ONE, USE ONE MOST FREQUENTLY GOES TO.]

How far away is it? blocks _____ miles _____ [ ][ ] 38-39/R68

[INTERVIEWER CODE MILES. ASSUME 8 (CHICAGO), 10 (PHILADELPHIA) OR 10 (SAN FRANCISCO) BLOCKS TO ONE MILE. ROUND TO NEAREST WHOLE MILE.]

B. Do you usually go there in the daytime or at night?

Daytime. 1
Night 2 40/R69
Both 3

C. Do you generally feel less safe there, about as safe, or more safe there than in your own neighborhood?

Less safe 1
About as safe 2 41/R70
More safe 3

---

21. Do you ever feel afraid that someone might deliberately harm you?

Yes [ASK A] 1 42/R71
No 2

A. What kinds of situations make you feel that way most often ?

_____

_____

---

22. Now I am going to read a list of situations, and I would like you to tell me how worried or uneasy you feel in each one after dark. Tell me the amount of worry or uneasiness in each situation. We are going to use the card again that we had before. This time, "0" means "NO WORRY AT ALL;" "10" means "VERY WORRIED OR EXTREMELY UNEASY." The middle means "SOMEWHAT WORRIED."

[IF REPLY IS "I DON'T DO IT," CODE 99 IN "HOW WORRIED" COLUMN AND "NEVER" IN FREQUENCY COLUMNS.]

	How Worried?	More than once a week	More than once a month	Once a month	More than once a year	Never	
A. How worried, or uneasy do you feel after dark on this scale from 0-10 when you are at home alone?	[ ][ ]						43-44/R72
1) How often are you at home alone after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	45/R73
B. How worried or uneasy do you feel walking alone on the streets in your neighborhood after dark?	[ ][ ]						46-47/R74
1) How often do you do this after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	48/R75
C. How worried do you feel using public transportation alone after dark?	[ ][ ]						49-50/R76
1) How often do you do this after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	51/R77
D. How worried do you feel being downtown alone after dark?	[ ][ ]						52-53/R78
1) How often do you do this after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	54/R79
E. How worried are you walking by vacant lots or parks anywhere in the city after dark?	[ ][ ]						55-56/R80
1) How often do you do this after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	57/R81
F. How worried or uneasy are you walking past hang-outs, bars, poolrooms after dark?	[ ][ ]						58-59/R82
1) How often do you do this after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	60/R83

(Continued)

	How Worried?	More than once a week	More than once a month	Once a month	More than once a year	Never	
G. How about when walking by groups of young men or boys after dark?	[ ][ ]						61-62/R84
1) How often do you do this after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	63/R9
H. How worried are you when accepting rides from men you don't know after dark?	[ ][ ]						64-65/R9
1) How often do you do this after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	66/R9
I. How worried are you when going to movies, plays, or other entertainment alone after dark?	[ ][ ]						67-68/R 3
1) How often do you do this after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	69/R89
J. How worried or uneasy do you feel going to social bars or clubs alone after dark?	[ ][ ]						70-71/R
1) How often do you do this after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	72/R91
K. How uneasy or worried are you when giving rides to strangers after dark?	[ ][ ]						73-74/R 2
1) How often do you do this after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	75/R 1
L. How uneasy are you when going to laundromats or laundry rooms alone after dark?	[ ][ ]						76-77/R 1
1) How often do you do this after dark?		1	2	3	4	5	78/R95

SKIP 79

80/2 CARD2

CARD 3 DUP 1-6 ID3

23. Do you think that you would be able to defend yourself effectively against an attacker?

Yes [ASK A]. 1
No [ASK B]. 2
Depends [SPECIFY] _____
_____3

7/R96

A. What would you do? _____
_____

B. [IF NO] Please tell me why not? _____
_____

---

24. Now I'd like to know how physically strong you think you are. Do you see yourself as stronger, equally as strong, or weaker than the average woman?

Stronger. 1
Equally as strong 2
Weaker. 3

8/R97

---

25. And compared to the average man, do you think you are physically stronger, equally as strong, or weaker than the average man.

Stronger. 1
Equally as strong 2
Weaker. 3

9/R98

---

26. What about speed? Would you say you can run faster than the average woman, about as fast, or not as fast?

Faster. 1
About as fast 2
Not as fast 3

10/R99

---

27. Would you say you can run faster than the average man, about as fast, or not as fast?

Faster 1
About as fast. 2
Not as fast. 3

11/R1

---

28. [WOMEN ONLY]

If you were sexually assaulted, how likely do you think you would be to fight back? [READ FIRST 3 CATEGORIES]

Very likely [ASK A] 1
Somewhat likely, or [ASK A] . .2
Not at all likely? [ASK B] . . 3
Depends ["on what"] _____
_____4
NA 9

12/R101

A. Why would you fight back? _____

_____

B. Why wouldn't you fight back? _____

_____

---

29. Sometimes when people live in the city they have ways of trying to prevent uncomfortable situations from happening. There are certain things they do to avoid unpleasant or dangerous situations. I would like you to tell me what things you do to avoid dangerous situations.

_____

_____

_____

_____

[PROBE] What other things do you do? _____

_____

_____

---

30. Other than what you just told me you do to keep yourself safe generally, are there any things you do specifically to protect yourself from sexual assault?

Yes [ASK A - B] 1
No [GO TO Q 32] 2

13/R102

[PROBE FULLY]
A. What are those things? _____

_____

B. Where did you get the idea to do (that thing/those things) —— from something you saw or read, talking with your friends or what?

[IF SOMETHING YOU READ] Was that a [READ]

Book, ... 01
Magazine, ... 02
Newspaper or, ...03
Something else? [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 04

14-15/R10

[IF SOMETHING YOU HEARD] Was that from [READ]

TV, ... 05
Movie, ...06
Radio, ...07
Talking with friends, or were you. . 08
Told by authorities (police, etc.)? 09
Something else [SPECIFY] 10

---

31. [OMITTED]

I'm going to read a list of things that some people do to protect themselves. Other people don't do any of them. I'd like you to tell me for each one whether or not you have done that since you've lived in your present home.

		Yes	No	NA	
A.	Did you get an unlisted phone number?	1	2	9	16/R1C
B.	Do you use initials instead of first name on the mailbox or would you if you lived alone?	1	2	9	17/R1D
C.	Did you install or make sure there were special locks or bars on the doors?	1	2	9	18/R1E
D.	Did you install or make sure there were special locks or bars on the windows?	1	2	9	19/R1F
E.	Did you install or make sure there were bright lights outside the house?	1	2	9	20/R1G
F.	Did you install or make sure there was a burglar alarm?	1	2	9	21/R1H
G.	Do you have a dog for protection?	1	2	9	22/R1I
H.	Do you own a gun for protection?	1	2	9	23/R1J
I.	Did you ever take a self-defense class?	1	2	9	24/R1K
Now a couple of other things about safety.					
J.	Have you ever moved because of fear for your safety?	1	2	9	25/R1L
K.	Did you ask the police or otherwise inquire about the safety of your neighborhood before moving in?	1	2	9	26/R1M
L.	Have you ever thought about moving to a place with a guard or doorman at the front entrance because of fear for your safety?	1	2	9	27/R1N
M.	Have you considered the safety of the neighborhood where you would be working when you have thought about taking a job?	1	2	9	28/R1O

33. Some people report that they do certain things, or act in certain ways, in order to increase their safety. We have written those things on the cards I have here, and I would like to know how often you do any of these things. I'd like you to sort the cards into 4 piles or categories. Pile 1, over here, has things that you do all or most of the time. Pile 2, over here, has things that you do fairly often; Pile 3 here, has things that you seldom do, and Pile 4 has things that you never do.

[INTERVIEWER PLACES CAPTION CARDS FACING RESPONDENT] I can read the cards to you, or you can read them yourself, whichever you prefer. [HAND CARDS 1 - 24 IF RESPONDENT IS TO READ THEM.]

PILE 1	PILE 2	PILE 3	PILE 4
Things You Do All Or Most Of The Time	Things You Do Fairly Often	Things You Seldom Do	Things You Never Do

[IF NECESSARY] Now, I'll read each card to you; then you put it in the right pile for you.

[CODE PILE NO. LATER]

A. First, think about when you are at home:

01) How often do you turn the lock closed on the outside doors when you are home alone during the day: all or most of the time, fairly often, seldom, or never? [RESPONDENT TO PLACE CARD IN APPROPRIATE PILE.] [ ] 29/R117

02) How often do you lock the doors when home alone at night? [ ] 30/R118

03) When someone comes to your door, how often do you check to see who is there before opening it? [PROBE: "Use a peephole or intercom?"] [ ] 31/R119

04) When a salesman or repairman comes to your home, how often do you ask for identification before opening the door? [ ] 32/R120

B. Now, when you are out of your home:

05) When no one will be home for several hours, how often do you deliberately leave on lights or a radio? [ ] 33/R121

06) When no one will be home for several days, how often do you ask a neighbor to watch it, or bring in the mail, papers, and so on? [ ] 34/R122

07) When you go to a movie or ride on a bus, how often do you choose a seat with an eye to who would be sitting nearby? [ ] 35/R123

08) When you go to a movie or ride a bus alone, how often do you change seats when someone nearby seems strange? [ ] 36/R124

09) When you walk down the street, how often do you avoid looking at people you don't know in the eye? [ ] 37/R125

33. (Continued)

10)	How often do you go out with a friend or two as protection?	[ ]	38/R126
11)	When you are out at night, how often do you avoid using alleys or streets that are not well-lit?	[ ]	39/R127
12)	When you are out alone, how often do you try not to dress in a provocative or sexy manner?	[ ]	40/R12[illegible]
13)	How often do you try to wear shoes that are easy to run in, in case of danger?	[ ]	41/R12[illegible]
14)	When out alone, how often do you take something along for protection like a dog or whistle?	[ ]	42/R13[illegible]
15)	When out alone, how often do you take a gun for protection?	[ ]	43/R131
16)	How often do you restrict your going out to only during the daytime?	[ ]	44/R132
17)	How often do you stay out of parts of town you think are dangerous?	[ ]	45/R133
18)	When you make plans to go out at night, how often do you try to avoid going downtown?	[ ]	46/R134
19)	How often do you get your house keys out so they are in your hand before reaching your door?	[ ]	47/R13[illegible]
20)	How often do you avoid doing shopping, errands, laundry, or other things you have to do because of fear for your safety?	[ ]	48/R136
21)	How often do you not do things you <u>want</u> to do, but don't <u>have</u> to do --- like visiting somebody or going to the movies --- because of fear for your safety?	[ ]	49/R137
22)	When you go out, how often do you drive or take a taxi, rather than walk because of fear of being harmed?	[ ]	50/R138
23)	When you are out walking on the street, how often do you make a point of being alert and watchful?	[ ]	51/R137
24)	When you see someone on the street who seems strange or dangerous, how often do you cross the street?	[ ]	52/R14[illegible]

34. Do you own or drive a car?

Yes [ASK C; HAND CARDS 25-29] . .1
No [GO TO Q 35; LATER CODE 9 IN BOXES FOR Q 25-29] 2

53/R141

C. When you are in a car:

25) How often do you lock the doors? [ ] 54/R142

26) When you are in a car and looking for parking places at night, how often do you think about safety, for example by avoiding parking in deserted places? [ ] 55/R143

27) How often do you carry keys in your hand when going to the car, instead of waiting to get the keys out after reaching the car? [ ] 56/R144

28) When returning to your parked car, how often do you check the back seat for intruders before getting in the car? [ ] 57/R145

29) How often do you lock the car when it is parked? [ ] 58/R146

[INTERVIEWER: PUT RUBBER BANDS AROUND "OFTEN," "SELDOM," AND "NEVER" PILES WITH CAPTION CARDS ON TOP OF EACH PILE.]

35. Now, take the pile of "Things You Do All or Most of the Time." Please tell me which two are the <u>most important</u> for keeping you safe. Which is <u>most</u> important and which is second?

A. Most important [ ][ ] 59-60/R147
B. 2nd Most important [ ][ ] 61-62/R148

---

36. Now, I would like to ask you some questions about the problem of sexual assault, or rape, in your neighborhood. By rape we mean any type of unwanted sexual intercourse.
As far as you know, is rape a big problem, something of a problem or not much of a problem in your neighborhood?

Big problem 1
Something of a problem 2
Not much of a problem 3
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

63/R149

---

37. During the last year has the problem of rape in your neighborhood increased, stayed the same, or decreased? [PROBE: "Since you've lived here . . "]

Increased 1
Stayed the same 2 64/R15
Decreased 3
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

---

38. People have different ideas about what rape is like. Please try to describe what you think of or imagine to be the "typical rape." I mean things like when or where it usually happens, characteristics of the rapist and the victim, whether or not the rapist and his victim know each other, whether or not the victim gets hurt, police behavior where the victim gets help, attractiveness of the victim, and so on.

Describes rape 1 65/R15
[REFUSES: GO TO Q 39] 2

[RECORD VERBATIM; PROBE FULLY FOR COMPLETE ANSWER]

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

3. Do you personally know of anyone who has been raped or sexually assaulted?

Yes /ASK A/ 1 66/R152
No /GO TO Q 40/ 2

A. /IF MORE THAN ONE, CIRCLE 1 IN BOX AND SAY: "Lets talk about the one that made the biggest impression on you."/ Did this happen to you, or to someone else? [1] 67/R153

Respondent /GO TO Q 41/ 1
Someone else /ASK B/ 2 68/R154
Both /GO TO Q 41/ 3

B. /IF SOMEONE ELSE/ How did you learn of it?

From the victim /GO TO Q 41/. . . 1
From someone else /GO TO Q 41/. . 2 69/R155
Media /GO TO Q 41/ 3
Other /SPECIFY/ _____
_____ 4

---

0. What about incidents that you know about either because you personally heard about them, or read about them in the papers, or heard about them on TV? Do you remember any reports of rapes or sexual assaults?

Yes /ASK A/ 1
No /GO TO Q 59/ 2 70/R156
Not applicable 9

A. /IF YES/ How did you first learn of it? /IF MORE THAN ONE, "Lets talk about the one that made the biggest impression on you."/

Newspaper 1
TV 2 71/R157
Radio 3
Other media 4
From someone else 5
Other /SPECIFY/_____
_____ 6

SKIP 72-79

80/3 CARD3
CARD 4 DUP 1-6 ID4

Please tell me everything that you remember about the incident /RECORD VERBATIM. IF MORE THAN ONE STORY, CIRCLE BOX AND READ: "Let's talk about the one that made the biggest impression on you."/ /PROBE FULLY FOR COMPLETE ANSWERS./

A. More than one /_1_/ 7/ R158

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

_____

It's important to get that down in your own words. Now let me check to make sure I have all the information I need about the incident. /INTERVIEWER, ASK Q 41 - Q 59. MAY REWORD, E.G., "You said the attack was six months ago, right?"/

B. How long ago did the attack occur? /PROBE: USE CATEGORIES/

Within past 6 months	1
7 months - 1 year	2
More than 1 year - 5 years	3
More than 5 years - 10 years	4
More than 10 years	5
DK /VOLUNTEERED/	8
NA	9

8/R159

---

42. Did it happen in your neighborhood, elsewhere in this city or somewhere else?

In your neighborhood	1
Elsewhere in this city	2
Somewhere else	3
DK /VOLUNTEERED/	8

9/ R160

---

43. Where (were you/was the victim) when the attack took place?

Inside or near own home 1
Other's home 2
Inside hotel/motel 3 10/R161
Inside business/school 4
Outside on the street/public area.5
Car/enclosed vehicle 6
Bar/party 7
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 8
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 9

---

44. How did (you/the victim) react when the attack occurred? [CODE ALL MENTIONED]

A. No resistance 1 11/R162
B. Flight/attempted flight 2 12/R163
C. Verbal measures: screams, pleas, threats 3 13/R164
D. Physical measures: fought, bit, kicked 4 14/R165
E. Resisted with weapon 5 15/R166
F. Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 6 16/R167
G. DK [VOLUNTEERED, GO TO Q 46] 8 17/R168

---

45. What did the attacker(s) do when (you/the victim) did this?

Released victim 1 18/R169
Continued assault (without weapon) 2
Continued assault (with weapon as before) 3
Continued assault, began to use weapon 4
Other people interceded 5
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 6
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8
NA 9

---

46. [CODE] In this incident, was there one attacker or more than one?

1 attacker [ASK A] 1
More than 1 attacker [ASK B] . . 2 19/R170
DK [GO TO Q 47] 8

A. [IF ONE ATTACKER] Please describe the attacker. For example, . . .

1) About how old was he? [PROBE: Just a guess will do.]

Years: [ ][ ] 20-21R17'
DK 98

2) What was his race?

White 1
Black 2 22/R172
Asian 3
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 4
DK 8
NA 9

3) What was his ethnic background? [PROBE: "like Irish, Puerto Rican, or Afro American or something else?] 23-24/R173

Cuban 01
Mexican/Chicano 02
Puerto Rican 03
Other Hispanic [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 04
Polish 05
Italian 06
Other European [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 07
Afro-American 08
Asian 09
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 10
DK 98

4) What else about him? _____

_____

[GO TO Q 47]

B. [IF MORE THAN ONE ATTACKER] Please describe the attackers. For example . . .

1) Were they:
[READ FIRST 3 CATEGORIES]

Young men (say under 30) 1
Middle-aged men, or 2
Both? 3
DK 4
NA 9

25/R174

2) What race were (they/most of them)?

White 1
Black 2
Asian 3
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____4
DK 8
NA 9

26/R175

3) And what was the ethnic background of most of them? [PROBE: "like Irish, Puerto Rican or Afro-American or something else?"]

27-28/R176

Cuban 01
Mexican 02
Puerto Rican 03
Other Hispanic [SPECIFY] _____
_____04
Polish 05
Italian 06
Other European [SPECIFY] _____
_____07
Afro-American 08
Asian 09
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 10
DK 98

4) What else about them? _____

_____

_____

47. Was the attacker someone (you/the victim) knew or was he a stranger?

Stranger /GO TO Q 48/. 1
Known by sight only [GO TO Q 48] . 2
Casual acquaintance [GO TO Q 48] . 3 29/R177
Well-known /ASK A/ 4
Other /SPECIFY/ _____
_____[GO TO Q 48] 5
DK /VOLUNTEERED/. 8

A. Was he a /READ FIRST 6 CATEGORIES/

Friend 1
Date 2
Neighbor 3
Husband/boyfriend or ex-husband/boyfriend 4 30/R178
Another relative, or 5
Someone in authority like a boss, teacher, or doctor 6
DK /VOLUNTEERED/. 8
NA 9

Did the attacker(s) have a weapon, such as a gun or knife, or something used as a weapon, such as a bottle or baseball bat?

Yes /ASK A/. 1
No [GO TO Q 49] 2 31/R179
DK /VOLUNTEERED/ 8

A. /IF YES/ What was the weapon?

Gun mentioned 1
Knife mentioned 2
Other /SPECIFY/ _____ 32/R180
_____ 3
DK /VOLUNTEERED/. 8

. /ASK ONLY IF OWN RAPE/ Did you think you would be killed?

Yes 1
No 2
NA 9 33/R181

A. What made you think that? _____
_____
_____

[OMITTED]

51. Where did (you/the victim) first go or who did (you/she) first telephone for help?

Nowhere	.01	34-35/R182
Relative	02	
Neighbor	03	
Other friend (female)	.04	
Boyfriend/lover/husband	.05	
Other friend (male)	.06	
Police	07	
Hospital	08	
Doctor	09	
Rape crisis center/women's group	.10	
Stranger(s) nearby	11	
Other [SPECIFY] _____	12	
DK [VOLUNTEERED]	98	
NA	99	

Was the incident reported to the police?

Yes [ASK A]	1	
No [GO TO Q 53]	.2	36/R183
DK [VOLUNTEERED]	.8	

A. [IF YES] Was the rapist arrested? [IF MORE THAN ONE RAPIST: "Were any of the rapists arrested?"]

Yes [ASK B]	1	
No [GO TO Q 53]	.2	37/R184
DK [VOLUNTEERED]	.8	

B. [IF YES] Was the rapist convicted? [IF MORE THAN ONE RAPIST: "Were any of the rapists convicted?"]

Yes	1	
No	.2	38/R185
DK [VOLUNTEERED]	.8	
NA	.9	

53. [OMIT IF VICTIM DIED]

Aside from the police, did (you/the victim) tell anyone else about this experience?

Yes [ASK A] 1
No [GO TO Q 54] 2 39/R186
DK [VOLUNTEERED] [GO TO Q 54] . . .8
NA 9

A. **Who did (you/the victim) tell <u>first</u>:**

Spouse 01 40-41/R187
Other relative like parent or child 02
Neighbor: male 03
female 04
Other friend: male 05
female 06
Doctor/therapist 07
Rape crisis counselor 08
Other authority figure (minister, teacher, boss) . . .09
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____10
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 98

54. [IF OWN RAPE ASK A]

Did the victim die as a result of the attack?

Yes [GO TO Q 56B] 1 42/ R188

No [ASK A] 2

A. What about long-term effects of the rape? Were there any permanent physical injuries?

Yes [ASK B] 1 43/ R189

No 2

DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

B. What were they? _____

---

55. Were there any long-term emotional effects?

Yes [ASK A] 1 44/ R190

No 2

DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

NA 9

A. What were they? _____

/IF VICTIM DIED, ASK B ONLY/ (As far as you know) Did (you/the victim) do things differently in any way after the attack?

Yes /ASK A/. 1
No /IF NOT OWN RAPE, ASK B/. . . . 2 45/ R191
DK /VOLUNTEERED; ASK B/. 8
NA 9

A. /IF YES/ What did (she/you) do differently? _____

_____

B. /IF NOT OWN RAPE/. . . . . After you heard about this rape, did you yourself do things differently in any way?

Yes /ASK B1/. 1
No 2 46/ R192
NA 9

1) /IF YES/ What did you do differently? /PROBE FULLY/ _____

_____

/PROBE/ What else? _____

_____

Why do you think (you/this woman) became the victim of this attacker? /RECORD ALL MENTIONED/

A. Unlucky 01 47-48/ R193
B. Just there 02 49-50/ R194
C. Wrong place at wrong time . . . 03 51-52/ R195
D. Lives in dangerous neighborhood .04 53-54/ R196
E. Careless, stupid 05 55-56/ R197
F. Seductive, provocative, sexy . .06 57-58/ R198
G. Attractive 07 59-60/ R199
H. Small, weak 08 61-62/ R200
I. Rapist insane, crazy 09 63-64/ R20
J. Rapist a sex maniac 10 65-66/ R202
K. Other /SPECIFY/ _____
_____ 11 67-68/ R20_
L. DK /VOLUNTEERED/. . . . . 98 69-70/ R20''

5 /OMIT IF OWN RAPE AND GO TO Q 59/ When you think about the victim, would you say that she is someone very much like you, somewhat like you, or not like you at all?

Very much like me /ASK A & B/. . . . 1
Somewhat like me /ASK A & B/ 2 71/ R205
Not at all like me /ASK B/. 3
NA 9

A. /IF "VERY MUCH" OR "SOMEWHAT LIKE ME"/ In what ways is she like you?

/PROBE FULLY/ _____

_____

B. How is she different from you?

/PROBE FULLY/ _____

_____

SKIP 72-79

80/4 CARD4

CARD 5 DUP 1-6 IDS

SKIP 7-18

59. [IF OWN RAPE, ADD "Again] Have you thought about what you would do if somebody tried to sexually assault you?

No [GO TO Q 60] 1
Somewhat [ASK A & B] 2
Yes [ASK A & B] 3

19/ R206

A. [IF "SOMEWHAT" OR "YES"] What would you do? [INTERVIEWER RECORD AND CODE]

_____

_____

[CODE FIRST MENTION FOR Q 59A]

Scream 1
Run, try to run 2
Fight back 3
Try to talk way out of it [GO TO Q 60] 4
Figure out how to avoid injury or death and do that [GO TO Q 60]. 5
Submit 6
Depends [PROBE: "on what?"] _____ 7
Other [SPECIFY] _____ 8
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 9

20/ R207

B. Why would you do that? _____

_____

60. We know that rape is a terrible crime, for many reasons. What do you believe is the single worst aspect of rape? _____

_____

[INTERVIEWER CODE LATER]

The possibility of being killed.1
The fear of being permanently injured or maimed 2
Emotional damage to the victim .3
The sexual violation 4
The shame of being a rape victim 5
The fear of men that results . .6
Other [SPECIFY] _____ 7
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

21/ R208

61. What percentage of rape victims in the U.S. do you imagine get killed? [PROBE: Just a guess will do.] [ROUND UP TO NEAREST %]

% killed [ ][ ] 22-23/R209

DK 98

---

62. Of those not killed, what percentage do you think get beaten or physically hurt in addition to the rape: [PROBE: Just a guess will do.]

% hurt: [ ][ ] 24-25/R210

DK 98

62A. Some people think that many rapes are times when a woman has agreed to have sex, or led a man to believe she would, and then changed her mind. In what percentage of rapes do you think men are unjustly accused? [PROBE: "Just a guess will do?"]

%: [ ][ ] 26-27/R211

DK 98

We know some people worry more than others, and they worry about different things. Some people worry about keeping their jobs, not having enough money, divorce, their children's behavior, and so on. Others worry about getting mugged or even murdered. We are trying to understand how fear or worry about rape fits in with other things people fear or worry about.

When you worry about things, do you worry about being physically harmed, or is your most frequent worry <u>not</u> about physical harm?

Related to harm 1

Not related to harm 2

Doesn't worry [VOLUNTEERED] . . . 3

DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

28/R212

How <u>often</u> does rape or sexual assault worry you? Would you say [READ FIRST 5 CATEGORIES]

More than once a week, ...1

Once a week, ...2

Monthly, ...3

One or two times a year, or . . . 4

Never [GO TO Q 66] 5

DK?[VOLUNTEERED] 8

29/R213

---

35. The last time you worried about rape, how afraid or scared did you feel? [PROBE: READ FIRST 4 CATEGORIES]

Absolutely terrified 1
Very frightened 2
Mildly frightened. 3
Not scared at all 4
Never worried [VOLUNTEERED] 5
NA 9

30/ R214

66. Have you heard of any organizations in this city that help victims of sexual assault?

Yes 1
No [ASK D] 2

31/R215

A. [IF YES] What organizations? _____

_____

# of organizations named:[ ][ ] 32-33/R216

[INTERVIEWER CODE LATER ALL APPLICABLE]	Type of Organization	Yes	No	
	01) Hospital	1	2	34/R217
	02) Rape crisis center	1	2	35/R218
	03) Other women's groups	1	2	36/R219
	04) Police rape unit	1	2	37/R220
	05) Victim/witness program	1	2	38/R221
	06) General anti-crime program . .	1	2	39/R222
	07) Don't know names	1	2	40/R223
	08) Know who to ask to get names .	1	2	41/R224
	09) Other [SPECIFY] _____ _____	1	2	42/R225
	10) Incorrect response (named agency refers rape victims to other agencies)	1	2	43/R226

B. [IF MORE THAN ONE] "Which one organization do you know best?" [ ][ ] 44-45/R227
[IF ONE OR MORE THAN ONE, CODE APPROPRIATE NUMBER FROM Q 66A]

C. How did you hear about that organization? 46-47/R228

Someone else:
- Victim 01
- Friend in neighborhood 02
- Other friend 03
- Relative 04
- Police 05
- Other [SPECIFY] _____ _____ 06

Media:
- TV 07
- Radio 08
- Newspaper 09
- Leaflets/flyers/advertisements. .10
- Other [SPECIFY] _____ 11

Other [SPECIFY] _____ 12

DK [VOLUNTEERED] 13

D. [OPTIONAL; INTERVIEWER ASK WHEN APPROPRIATE]

List was shown 1

List was not shown 2 48/ R229

NA 9

Here is a list of organizations in this city that help rape victims and those close to rape victims. Which of these have you heard of?

[RECORD NUMBER OF ORGANIZATIONS; LATER CAN LEAVE LIST WITH RESPONDENT]

List was left with with respondent 1

List was not left 2 49/ R230

NA 9

67. Suppose there were to be a campaign to reduce the amount of rape in the city. What do you think would help to prevent rape? [INTERVIEWER CODE LATER]

_____

_____

_____

[PROBES:]
[4 OR MORE ITEMS MENTIONED] O.K., thanks. You've mentioned ___ things. Is there anything else?

[3 OR FEWER ITEMS MENTIONED] That's ___ thing(s). Is there anything else?

[NO MENTIONS] Perhaps if I ask the question again you might think of something. [IF ANY MENTIONS] O.K., thanks. This is the kind of information we need.

[INTERVIEWER CODE LATER]

Item	Order of Mention					No Mention	
A. Stronger security measures at home, like better locks or alarms	1	2	3	4	5+	6	50/R231
B. Increasing the number of police on the street	1	2	3	4	5+	6	51/R232
C. Having a man go with a woman to protect her when she goes out.	1	2	3	4	5+	6	52/R233
D. Stiffer penalties for rapists	1	2	3	4	5+	6	53/R234
E. Increasing men's respect for women	1	2	3	4	5+	6	54/R235
F. Women not going out alone, especially at night	1	2	3	4	5+	6	55/R236
G. Women dressing more modestly, or in a less sexy way	1	2	3	4	5+	6	56/R237
H. Women staying out of certain parts of town	1	2	3	4	5+	6	57/R238
I. Providing psychological treatment for rapists	1	2	3	4	5+	6	58/R239
J. Encouraging women to take self-defense classes, like judo or karate	1	2	3	4	5+	6	59/R240
K. Public education about how to prevent rape	1	2	3	4	5+	6	60/R241
L. Neighborhood anti-crime programs, like block clubs or neighborhood watchgroups	1	2	3	4	5+	6	61/R242
M. Women carrying weapons for protection, like guns or knives	1	2	3	4	5+	6	62/R243
N. More vigorous prosecution of rape cases	1	2	3	4	5+	6	63/R244
O. Newspapers publicizing names and pictures of known rapists	1	2	3	4	5+	6	64/R245
P. Eliminating poverty and bad environments that produce rapists	1	2	3	4	5+	6	65/R246
Q. Reducing sex and violence on TV	1	2	3	4	5+	6	66/R247

(continued)

Item	Order of Mention					No Mention	
R. Stopping the push for women's rights and women's liberation	1	2	3	4	5+	6	67/ R248
S. Rape victims fighting back against their attackers	1	2	3	4	5+	6	68/ R249
T. Women not hitchhiking	1	2	3	4	5+	6	69/ R250
U. Women refusing to talk to strangers	1	2	3	4	5+	6	70/ R251
V. Other [SPECIFY] _____	1	2	3	4	5+	6	71/ R252

_____

_____

_____

---

68. We've been talking about the problem of rape or sexual assault. We are concerned about other things that happen to people that may or may not be considered sexual assault. Has anything ever happened to you that might be considered sexual assault? That is, anything from actually being attacked, being hugged or touched in a way that made you uncomfortable, having someone expose themselves to you, or anything else?

Yes [ASK A - D] 1 72/ R253

No [GO TO Q 69] 2

[IF MORE THAN ONE INCIDENT, ASK FOR ONE THAT "made the biggest impression on you."]
[PROBE FULLY]

A. What happened? _____

_____

_____

B. How did you feel about this when it happened? [PROBE: READ THE FIRST 6 CATEGORIES] [PROBE FOR STRONGEST FEELING. "On looking back on the incident, which feeling would you say is strongest?"]

Flattered, positive reaction 1

Shocked, surprised, disconcerted . . . 2 73/ R254

Revolted, disgusted 3

Annoyed, angry, irritated 4

Worried or apprehensive 5

Actually afraid 6

Other [SPECIFY] _____

_____ 7

DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

SKIP 74-79

80/ 5 <

CARD 6 DUP

ID

C. Would you look at this card and tell me the relationship of this person to you? You can just tell me the number. [HAND CARD]

7-8 R25C

Stranger	01
Casual acquaintance	02
Friend	03
Date	04
Person in authority, like a boss, teacher or doctor	05
Husband/boyfriend	06
Wife/girlfriend	07
Father	08
Mother	09
Brother	10
Sister	11
Other relative	12
Someone else [SPECIFY] _____	13
Refused	97
NA	99

D. Did you change what you usually do because of this?

9 R256

Yes [ASK (1)]	1
No	2

1) What did you do differently? _____ [PROBE FULLY]

_____

_____

_____

69. During your dating years (has/did) anyone ever pushed you to go farther sexually than you wanted to? This happens a lot. Did this ever happen to you?

Yes [ASK A] 1 10/R257
No [GO TO Q 70] 2
Same incident as Q 68[GO TO Q 70].3

A. Please tell me about an incident you remember? _____
[PROBE FULLY]

_____

_____

B. How did this make you feel?[PROBE FOR STRONGEST FEELING: "looking back on it, what would you say was your strongest feeling, overall?]

Flattered, positive reaction . . .1
Shocked, surprised 2
Revolted, disgusted 3 11/R258
Annoyed, angry, irritated 4
Worried, apprehensive 5
Actually afraid 6
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 7
DK 8

C. After that, as a result of that incident, did you do anything differently?

Yes [ASK D] 1 12/R259
No 2

D. [IF YES] What did you do differently? _____
[PROBE FULLY]

_____

_____

. The laws about what is considered rape differ from state to state. We need to know what kind of incidents you think should be covered by the laws on rape. [PLEASE READ EACH STATEMENT.]

Situation	"Rape?" Yes	No	Assault or "Sexual Assault" [VOLUNTEERED]	Incest [VOLUNTEERED]	DK	
A. What about unwanted sexual intercourse on a date? Would you call that rape?	1	2	3	4	8	13/R26
B. What about someone whistling or making rude remarks? Would you call that rape?	1	2	3	4	8	14/R26
C. A stranger pinching or grabbing in a sexually suggestive way?	1	2	3	4	8	15/R26
D. A stranger exposing his genitals?	1	2	3	4	8	16/R26
E. Sexual intercourse with someone without consent. Is that rape?	1	2	3	4	8	17/R26
F. Unwanted sexual intercourse with someone when physically forced or overpowered?	1	2	3	4	8	18/R26
G. Unwanted sexual intercourse between a husband and wife? Is that rape?	1	2	3	4	8	19/R26
H. A relative having sexual intercourse with a child?	1	2	3	4	8	20/R26
I. A relative having sexual intercourse with a teenager under age 18?	1	2	3	4	8	21/R26
J. Is there anything else you would call rape? [IF YES, ASK K]	1	2	3	4	8	22/R26

K. [IF YES TO J] What? _____

_____

_____

71. Now I would like to know what you think about the way the newspapers and TV shows treat crime in general.

Do you think that the crime problem in the city is more serious, less serious, or about the same as reported by the newspapers?

More 1
Same 2
Less 3
DK 8

23/R2

---

72. What about TV news? Is crime in the city more serious, about as serious, or less serious than reported by TV newscasters?

More 1
About as serious 2
Less 3
DK 8

24/R2

---

73. About how many minutes a day, on weekdays, would you say you spend reading the newspaper?

R27a

Minutes:[ ][ ][ ] 25-27/
NA: 9 9 9

A. How about on Sunday? How many minutes do you spend reading the paper then?

R27b

Minutes:[ ][ ][ ] 28-30/
NA: 9 9 9

---

74. Do you think the newspapers usually do a good job, an average job, or a poor job in the accuracy and completeness of their reports of crimes?

Good 1
Average 2
Poor 3
NA 9

R27c 31/

---

75. Thinking about crime, in general, is there anything particular you remember you read, heard, or saw in the last two weeks?

Yes [ASK A - B] 1
No [GO TO Q 76] 2
NA 9

32/R275

A. [IF YES] What crime was involved in the one incident you remember most?

_____

_____

B. What did you read or hear about it? _____

_____

_____

---

76. Did you watch TV yesterday?

Yes [ASK A - C] 1
No [ASK C] 2

33/R276

No TV [GO TO Q 78] 9

A. [IF YES] For about how many hours? [ROUND UP TO NEAREST HOUR] # Hours: [ ][ ] NA: 9 9

34-35/R277

B. Did you watch an evening news show?

Yes [ASK C] 1
No [ASK C] 2

36/R278

C. Do you usually watch the news?

Yes 1
No 2

37/R279

I'm going to read the names of some TV shows, and I'd like you to tell me if you watch them "usually," "occasionally," or "not at all."

Program	Usually	Occasionally	Not at all	Never heard of it (VOLUNTEERED)	NA	
A. Six Million Dollar Man	4	3	2	1	9	38/R 0
B. Bionic Woman	4	3	2	1	9	39/R 0
C. Police Woman	4	3	2	1	9	40/R 2
D. Kojak	4	3	2	1	9	41/R 2
E. Baretta	4	3	2	1	9	42/R29
F. Charlie's Angels	4	3	2	1	9	43/R
G. Barney Miller	4	3	2	1	9	44/R29
H. Hawaii 5-O	4	3	2	1	9	45/R 5
I. Barnaby Jones	4	3	2	1	9	46/R29
J. Rockford Files	4	3	2	1	9	47/R 4
K. Quincy	4	3	2	1	9	48/R29
L. Starsky & Hutch	4	3	2	1	9	49/R 3
M. Switch	4	3	2	1	9	50/R29

78. When you read a newspaper story about a rape that happened locally, what facts do you think are most interesting or important?

/PROBE 1: "What are the things you're interested in knowing about?/
/PROBE 2: "Like facts about the victim or attacker, where it happened, and so on."/

/RECORD BRIEFLY, PRESERVING ORDER; PROBE FULLY/ _____

_____

_____

_____

_____

Now, please tell me which of the things you mentioned is the most important (#1) for you to know, and which is second most important (#2).

A. #1 _____

B. #2 _____

C. Why is #1 important to you? [PROBE FULLY]_____

_____

D. Why is #2 important to you? [PROBE FULLY]_____

_____

_____

We are trying to learn about people's reactions to the way newspapers treat stories about rape. I would like to read parts of a couple of news stories that are about issues we haven't discussed yet and ask you a question or two about them. [SHOW CARD ON BRITISH PAYING VICTIMS; "Shall I read them to you, or would you rather read them yourself?" HAND CARD FOR Q 80.]

What Britain Pays Its Rape Victims

London

Britain put a price on rape yesterday.

The government's Criminal Injuries Compensation Board said a woman could expect to receive 1000 pounds ($1650) if the attack left her with "no significant physical injuries and average psychological reaction."

The terms were spelled out by attorney Michael Ogden, chairman of the board, in its annual report.

He said many rape victims receive up to twice as much as that, depending on injuries. But not all the 1040 women known to have been raped last year will be compensated. Many forego compensation willingly because they just want to forget, Ogden said.

Judge stirs outcry over rape views

MADISON, Wis. [UPI]—Dane County Judge Archie Simonson claimed nationwide support Friday for his views on rape and told women to stop wearing provocative outfits and teasing men.

Simonson angered feminists Wednesday when he said the rape of a girl in a high school stairwell last November was a young boy's "normal reaction" to sexual permissiveness and provocative clothing.

"Whether the women like it or not, they are sex objects," the judge said.

The 16-year-old victim was wearing tennis shoes, blue jeans, and a blouse over a turtleneck sweater when she was attacked by three boys. Her screams for help were drowned out by the school band.

80. [SHOW CARD]

"What Britain Pays Its Rape Victims"

A. Did you know before you read this that the British pay rape victims?

Yes 1
No 2 51/R293

B. Do you think it would be a good idea to do that here in the U.S.?

Yes 1
No 2 52/R294

C. Why (do/don't) you think so? _____

_____

_____

1) [IF YES TO B] What amount of payment do you think would be appropriate here?]
[IF RANGE, CODE HIGHEST AMOUNT] $:[ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ] 53-60/R295

D. Do you think rape victims should be encouraged to report and prosecute their attackers?

Yes 1
No 2 61/R296

E. Why (do/don't) you think so? _____

_____

_____

Some newspapers print names of victims and others don't.

F. Do you think names of victims should be printed in the paper?

Yes 1
No 2
Up to victim [VOLUNTEERED] 3
Other [SPECIFY] 4 62/R297

---

81. [SHOW CARD WITH STORY ON JUDGE] "Judge Stirs Outcry Over Rape Views"

A. Did you know before you read this about the judge's decision?

Yes 1
No 2 63/R298

B. Do you agree or disagree with his views? Agree 1
Disagree 2 64/R299

C. Why or in what ways? _____

_____

---

82. I have asked you a lot about safety in your neighborhood. In order to understand your answers better, I need to know some more about your experience with people in your neighborhood.

First, do most of your close friends live in your neighborhood or in other parts of the city, or not in this city at all?

Here [ASK A] 1 65/R30c
Other parts of this city 2
Not in this city 3
Other [SPECIFY]_____ 4

A. [IF "HERE"] Did you know them before you moved here, or did you get to be friends after you or they moved here?

Before 1
After. 2 66/R30/

I'm going to read a list of activities. I'd like to know whether or not you've done them in the last two weeks, and if you did them alone, with a relative or someone who lives in your household, a neighbor, a friend from outside the neighborhood, or someone you've worked with. [HAND CARD] If you've done them more than once, be sure to tell me all the different types of people you've done them with. [CODE ALL MENTIONS]

	Yes [ASK A]	No	A. Who did you do this with? Alone	Relative/ Household	Neighbor	Friend	Co-worker	Someone Else	NA
83. Did you go out for entertainment in the past two weeks, like to a movie or restaurant or something like that?	R302 1	2	R303 1	R303A1 2	R303A2 3	R303A3 4	R303A4 5	R303A5 6	
84. Did you go to someone's house to visit, or have someone visit at your home?	R304 1	2	R305 1	R305A1 2	R305A2 3	R305A3 4	R305A4 5	R305A5 6	
85. Did you do a favor for someone, like water plants, swap recipes or loan tools or something like that?	R306 1	2	R307 1	R307A1 2	R307A2 3	R307A3 4	R307A4 5	R307A5 6	
86. Did you talk to somebody about a personal problem, or ask for or give advice to somebody?	R308 1	2	R309 1	R309A1 2	R309A2 3	R309A3 4	R309A4 5	R309A5 6	

CARD ID7

SKIP 75-79

80/6 CARD 7

CARD 8 DUP 1-6 ID8

87. Now I would like to get some idea of how you use your neighborhood. I will read a list of activities, and you tell me if you usually do your things in your neighborhood, downtown, or somewhere else.

Where do you usually go:	Your neighborhood	Downtown	Somewhere else	NA	
A. For weekly grocery shopping -- your neighborhood, downtown or somewhere else?	1	2	3	9	7/R310
B. To buy everyday items like soap or kleenex?	1	2	3	9	8/R311
C. To your bank?	1	2	3	9	9/R312
D. Movies or other entertainment ?	1	2	3	9	10/R313
E. To see your regular doctor?	1	2	3	9	11/R314
F. Are you working now? Yes [GO TO G] . . 1 No [GO TO H] . . 2					12/R315
G. Is your place of work in your neighborhood, downtown or somewhere else?	1	2	3	9	13/R316
H. Do you go to church: Yes [GO TO I] . . 1 No [GO TO J] . . 2					14/R317
I. Is your church?	1	2	3	9	15/R318
J. [IF CHILDREN 5-18 AT HOME, ASK FOR YOUNGEST CHILD] Is your child's school	1	2	3	9	16/R319

88. Now I would like to get an idea of how you feel about your neighborhood?

Would you say that you think of your neighborhood as just a place to live, or that you really feel a part of it?

Just a place to live 1
Really feel a part of it . . . . 2 — 17/R320

89. Do you feel less attached to your neighborhood than to the city as a whole, about as attached, or more attached?

Less attached 1
As attached . . . . . 2 — 18/R321
More attached 3

90. If you could, would you like to stay in your neighborhood permanently, or would you rather live in another part of the city?

Yes, stay here 1
No, another part of the city . . .2
No, another city [VOLUNTEERED] . .3

19/R322

---

91. What is the name you use for your neighborhood? [DON'T PROBE]

Philadelphia:	West Philadelphia.	11
	South Philadelphia.	12
Chicago:	Lincoln Park	21
	Wicker Park	22
San Francisco:	Sunset	31
	Visitacion Valley	32
Other [SPECIFY]	_____	01
DK		98

20-21/R323

---

92. Now I'd like to know your opinion on some other things so that we can better understand your point of view.

There has been much talk recently about changing women's status in society today. On the whole, do you favor or oppose most of the efforts to strengthen and change women's status in society today?

Favor 1
Favor some
Oppose some [VOLUNTEERED] 2
Oppose 3
DK [VOLUNTEERED] 8

22/R324

I have a few statements that are commonly made about women. Would you tell me if you agree or disagree with them. There are no right or wrong answers; we just want to know what you think.

93. I want to know if you strongly agree, agree, disagree, or strongly disagree with these statements. [HAND CARD]

Statement	Strongly Agree	Agree	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	
A. It is much better for everyone involved if the man is the achiever outside the home and the woman takes care of the home and family.	4	3	2	1	23/R329
B. Women should be encouraged to seek elective and appointive posts at local, state, and national levels of government.	4	3	2	1	24/R330
C. A working mother cannot establish as warm and secure a relationship with her children as a mother who does not work.	4	3	2	1	25/R331
D. It is more important for a wife to help her husband than to have a career herself.	4	3	2	1	26/R332
E. The movement for women's rights has helped you personally.	4	3	2	1	27/R333

94. Now I have some other general questions. Tell me "yes" or "no" in answer to each of them.

[PROBE FOR "YES/NO" ANSWER]	Yes	No	
A. Is your own hard work more important for getting ahead than knowing the right people?	1	2	28/R330
B. Do you believe that most problems will solve themselves if you just leave them alone?	1	2	29/R331
C. Does your success depend more on your own efforts than on luck or fate?	1	2	30/R332
D. Most of the time, do you find it easy to change another person's opinion?	1	2	31/R333
E. Is getting ahead for you mostly a matter of getting the right breaks?	1	2	32/R334
F. Do you think that good luck charms are a waste of money?	1	2	33/R335
G. For the most part, do you think that your success depends largely on the help of powerful people?	1	2	34/R336
H. Are you the kind of person who believes that planning ahead makes things turn out better?	1	2	35/R337

Now finally, I need to know some other things about you so that your answers can be compared with those of other people in this survey.

95. What is your principal occupation? [PROBE: "What is the name of your job?]

Homemaker/housewife. 1
Student 2
Unemployed/laid off 3
All others [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 4
Retired (what was your occupation before you retired?)
_____ 5

36/ R338

---

96. [FOR WOMEN ONLY] Which of the following patterns of work and being a homemaker best describes your adult life since finishing your formal education. [IF STUDENT, CONSIDER AS WORKING]

[HAND CARD]

Have worked outside the home continuously. . 1
Worked, then became full-time homemaker . . .2
Have been homemaker continuously 3
Have combined working and being homemaker at same time 4
Have alternated working and being full-time homemaker 5
Other [SPECIFY] _____ 6
NA 9

37/ R339

---

97. Are you currently employed in a job outside the home?

Yes, full-time [GO TO Q 98]. . . 1
Yes, part-time [GO TO Q 98]. . . 2
No [ASK A] 3

38/ R340

A. Have you ever been employed outside the home?

Yes 1
No 2

39/ R341

---

98. What is your age? [INTERVIEWER CODE] Age: [ ][ ] 40-41/R34

[IF REFUSES, PROBE: "I'll read some categories, and you tell me when to stop." CODE ABOVE]

[IF:]	[CODE IN BOXES]
18 - 20	[1][9]
21 - 30	[2][5]
31 - 40	[3][5]
41 - 50	[4][5]
51 - 60	[5][5]
Over 60	[6][5]
Refused	[9][8]
NA	[9 [] 9]

---

99. What was the last grade in school you completed?

[PROBE: READ CATEGORIES]

8th grade or less 1
Some high school 2 42/R34b
High school graduate 3
Business/trade school 4
Some college 5
College graduate 6
Some post-graduate work 7
Post-graduate degree obtained . . 8

---

100. Would you call yourself: [READ]

Protestant 1
Catholic 2 43/R34c
Jewish 3
Muslim 4
Budhist 5
Agnostic 6
Atheist (no religious beliefs) . .7
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 8

---

101. What is your current marital status? [PROBE: READ CATEGORIES]

44/R345

- Never married 1
- Currently married 2
- Separated 3
- Divorced 4
- Widowed 5
- "Living with someone" 6
- Common law marriage 7

---

102. About what was the total combined income last year before taxes of all the people living in your household?

$ [ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ] 45-50/R346

[PROBE: "O.K. Here's a card with some categories; could you just tell me the number of the right category?] [HAND CARD]

51/R347

[FEEL FREE TO HELP RESPONDENT CALCULATE APPROXIMATE INCOME]

- Below $6,000 1
- $6 - 9,999 2
- $10 - 14,999 3
- $15 - 19,999 4
- $20 - 24,999 5
- $25 - 29,999 6
- Over $30,000 7
- Refused 8
- NA 9

---

103. A. What is your race? Are you: [READ]

52/R348

- White 1
- Black 2
- Asian 3
- Other [SPECIFY] _____ 4
- Refused 7

(Q. 103 continued on next page)

03. (continued)

A. Besides being an American, what ethnic background are you? [PROBE: like being Irish, Puerto Rican or Afro-American?]

53-54/ R349

Cuban 01
Mexican/Chicano 02
Puerto Rican 03
Other Hispanic [SPECIFY] _____
_____04
Polish 05
Italian 06
Other European [SPECIFY] _____
. 07
Afro-American 08
Asian 09
American only 10
Jewish 11
Other _____
_____12
Refused 97

B. Were you born in the United States or somewhere else?

55/ R350

Born in U.S. 1
Born elsewhere 2
DK 3
NA 9

104. [IF RESPONDENT IS MALE, GO TO Q 105]
[IF FEMALE RESPONDENT LIVES IN HOUSEHOLD WITH HUSBAND OR BOYFRIEND (SEE Q 13), ASK THIS QUESTION]

We are interested in finding out about how men who are important to women we interview feel about a lot of the same issues.

We would like to ask your (husband/boyfriend) if he is willing to be interviewed.

We will ask him a lot of the same questions we asked you, but of course all your answers will remain confidential. We do ask that you do not discuss any of the questions with him until <u>after</u> we have had a chance to interview him.

Is it O.K. with you if we ask him if he is willing to be interviewed?

O.K., Up to him [ASK A] 1
Not O.K. [GO TO Q 106] 2
N.A. 9

56/R351

A. I need to call him to arrange a time convenient for him, so I need his name and telephone number._____ .

_____

[GO TO HUSBAND TEARSHEET]

---

105. [IF RESPONDENT IS FEMALE, GO TO Q 106]

Was your wife/girlfriend already interviewed as part of this survey?

Yes (husband sample) 1
No (phone sample) 2
DK 8
NA 9

57/R352

HUSBAND TEARSHEET

NAME_____ PHONE NUMBER_____

ID NUMBER OF WIFE [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ]

HUSBAND ID [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ] [ ]

For husband's ID, last 4 digits should be the same as the wife's.
First 2 digits should be selected from among the following:

If Residence Is:	First 2 digits in Husbands ID are:
West Philly	16
South Philly	17
Lincoln Park	26
Wicker Park	27
Sunset	36
Visitacion Valley	37

106. [END] That's all the questions I have. Thank you very much for participating. Do you have any comments you want to make about this interview?

Yes [SPECIFY] _____

_____

_____ 1 58/R353

No 2

---

107. Time ended: [ ][ ][ ][ ] 59-62/R354

A.M. 1 63/R355

P.M. 2

[INTERVIEWER]

INTERVIEWER: WHEN EDITING BE SURE CODING IS COMPLETE.

INTERVIEWER REMARKS: Fill out after completion of interview.

108. . . . . Length of interview (# minutes): [ ][ ][ ] 64-66/R356

109. . . . . .Date of interview: [ ][ ][ ][ ][ ][ ] 67-72/R357
Day Month Year

110. . . . . .Place of interview

Respondent's home 1 73/R358
Office 2
Restaurant 3
Public library 4
Other [SPECIFY] _____
_____ 5

111. . . . . Privacy?

Yes, entire time 1 74/R359
Most of the time 2
No [WHO ELSE WAS THERE] _____
_____
_____ 3

SKIP 75-79/
80/8 CARD 8
CARD 8 DUP 1-6 ID 1

12 . . . . . Understanding of questions:

High 1
Medium 2
Low 3

7/R360

13 . . . . . Ability to articulate answer:

High 1
Medium 2
Low 3

8/R361

14 . . . . . Cooperativeness:

Cooperative 1
Suspicious 2
Hostile 3
Uncommunicative 4

9/R362

I have reread this completed questionnaire and certify that all questions requiring answers have been recorded in the respondent's exact words, and that all boxes and spaces requiring an "x", a number, or a letter are filled in. This interview has been obtained according to all interviewing specifications. I agree to keep the content of questions, respondent's answers, and the subject of this interview confidential.

INTERVIEWER'S SIGNATURE _____

SUPERVISOR'S NAME _____

P.4 Q9A WHAT WOULD MAKE YOU FEEL SAFER AFTER DARK?

C1-C3

00 None listed

01 Stronger security measures at home, like better locks or alarms

02 Increasing the number of police on the street; police dogs

03 Increasing the number of people on streets; busier streets

04 If I knew the people on the streets

05 Decreasing the number of people on streets; less loitering, especially on corners

06 (If women) Having a man along to protect her when she goes ou

07 Not going out alone, especially at night; going out in pairs, escorted; not living alone; not traveling alone; having someone with me

08 Staying out of certain parts of town, e.g. away from bars, pool halls, etc.; deserted areas

09 Taking self-defense classes, like judo or karate; learning or knowing how to defend self

10 Neighborhood anti-crime programs, like block clubs or neighbo watch groups; people getting involved in community solutio

11 Stiffer penalties for rapists; capital punishment

12 Carrying weapons or other devices for protection, like gu knives (lethal devices)

13 Carrying non-lethal devices for protection, like sprays;

14 Keeping or taking dogs for protection

15 Not hitchhiking or picking up hitchhikers; not getting i... cars with strangers

16 Driving instead of walking

17 Car security, like checking back seats and locking door

18 Refusing to talk to strangers

19 Being more careful, alert, cautious, use common sense v situations which could lead to danger)

20 Better lighting on streets, elsewhere

21 Staying at home, especially after dark; not staying out

22 People being more concerned, more willing to help in an situation; consciousness, better human beings

23 Eliminating poverty and bad environments where more trouble can occur; more stores and businesses coming in

24 Nothing can prevent dangerous situations; crime is inevitable; nothing can make me feel safer; nothing will help

25 So safe that nothing will help

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

COL 15-16

(Follows: If you were attacked on the street at night in your neighborhood and screamed or used a whistle, what do you think the neighbors would do?)

P.5 Q11A WHAT MAKES YOU THINK THAT?

C4

Specific Incident Mentioned:
01 Yes
00 No

Attitude Mentioned:
03 Caring attitude
04 Apathy, not caring, non-involved
05 Inability, (ineffective e.g. because of age)

COL 17-22 23-28 r. 1

P.7 Q. x 15 *For 15 change gender (your boy(s)?)

WHAT WARNINGS ABOUT SAFETY (DO/DID) YOU GIVE YOUR GIRL(S)?

C5 -C7

01 Not going out alone, especially at night; going out in pairs, escorted; not living alone; not traveling alone

C8 -C10

02 Staying out of certain parts of town, e.g. away from bars, pool halls, etc.; deserted areas; strange places

03 Taking self-defense classes, like judo or karate; learning or knowing how to defend self

04 If defend-self situation occurs - screaming, yelling, resisting, crying out "police"; immediate solutions

05 Not hitchhiking or picking up hitchhikers; not getting into cars with strangers

06 Not talking to strangers (Not taking candy from strangers); not opening the door to strangers; not revealing to a stranger that home alone

07 Coming straight home from school

08 Staying at home, especially after dark

09 Drug-related warnings, alcohol-related warnings

10 Acquainting parents with friends

11 Choosing friends carefully

12 Acquainting parents with dates

13 Choosing dates carefully

14 Carrying a whistle for protection

15 Letting parents know whereabouts and with whom

16 Not staying out late

17 Not associating with gangs

18 Not hanging out on streets

19 Avoidance of particular people

20 Avoidance of particular places

21 Don't give out address or telephone number

22 Non-crime related safety, e.g. about crossing streets, driving, etc.

23 When shopping, on street, etc., hold purse close to you; know whereabouts of purse or wallet

24 Being careful, alert, cautious, use common sense, (avoid situations which could lead to danger)

25 Dress modestly, be careful of what you wear

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

p.8

COL 29-34

P.8 Q16C WHAT HAVE YOU READ OR HEARD ABOUT [HIGHEST CRIME MENTIONED] ABOVE THE OTHERS?

C11-C13

Mentioned:
01 Nothing
02 Something

Where:
03 Neighborhood
04 Elsewhere

Source:
05 Heard
06 Saw/Observed
07 Read/TV

[DO YOU EVER FEEL AFRAID THAT SOMEONE MIGHT DELIBERATELY HARM YOU?]

.]4 Q21A WHAT KINDS OF SITUATIONS MAKE YOU FEEL THAT WAY MOST OFTEN?

C14-C15

Situational Cues

01 Darkness
02 Lonely Streets or Alleys
03 Dangerous Places
04 Unknown Places
05 Crowds
06 Being out alone at night, being alone
07 Time when out (lateness of night, early morning)

Personal Cues

08 Unknown people
09 Dangerous-looking people, crazy, threatening
10 Dangerous gangs of boys

11 All or None, it's inevitable
98 Other
99 Can't tell; not ascertained

COL 39-40
41-42
43-44

P.17

P.17 Q23 DO YOU THINK THAT YOU WOULD BE ABLE TO DEFEND YOURSELF EFFECTIVELY AGAINST AN ATTACKER?

CODE Depends:

C16

04 Weapon involved
05 Size, strength of attacker compared to victim
06 Number of attackers
98 Other

Q23A WHAT WOULD YOU DO?

C17

01 Scream
02 Run, try to run
03 Physical defense with weapon
04 Physical defense without a weapon; fight
05 Reasoning, outsmarting, mental approach
06 Figure out how to avoid injury or death and do that

98 Other
99 Can't tell; not ascertained

Q23B [IF NO] PLEASE TELL ME WHY NOT?

C18

01 Any act of defense would only anger attacker further, make attacker fight harder; fear of being killed or getting hurt

02 Unable to defend self effectively (lack of physical strength or fighting skill or weapons); ineffective - wouldn't do any good

03 Would freeze; panic

04 Pacificist, non-violent

05 Use non-physical method, i.e. mental approach, psychology

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

COL 45-46
47-48

IF YOU WERE SEXUALLY ASSAULTED, HOW LIKELY DO YOU THINK YOU WOULD BE TO FIGHT BACK?

8 Q28 CODE Depends:

C19

05 Weapon involved
06 Size, strength of attacker compared to victim
07 Number of attackers
98 Other

P.18 Q28B WHY WOULDN'T YOU FIGHT BACK?

C20

01 Any act of defense would only anger attacker further, make attacker fight harder; fear of being killed or getting hurt

02 Unable to defend self effectively (lack of physical strength or fighting skill or weapons); ineffective - wouldn't do any good

03 Would freeze; panic

04 Pacifist, non-violent

05 Use non-physical method, i.e. mental approach, psychology

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

COL 49-56
57-60

P.18 Q29 C21-C24 I WOULD LIKE YOU TO TELL ME WHAT THINGS YOU DO TO AVOID DANGEROUS SITUATIONS.

P.19 Q30 C25-C26

Home-related:

01 Got an unlisted phone number

02 Use initials instead of first name on mailbox

03 Installed or made sure there were special locks or bars on doors

04 Installed or made sure there were special locks or bars on windows

05 Installed or made sure there were bright lights outside house or apt. (could be from city streetlight)

06 Installed or made sure there was burglar alarm

07 Lock the doors (and/or windows), general home security(e.g. living on 3rd I

08 Check to see who is at the door before opening it (use a peephole, intercom

09 Ask for identification before opening the door to a salesman or repairman; don't let strangers in

10 Moved because of fear for safety

11 Asked police or otherwise inquired about safety of neighborhood before moving in

12 Moved to a place with a guard or doorman at the front entrance because of fear for safety

13 Considered the safety of the neighborhood where work

14 When no one will be home for several hours, deliberately leave on lights or a radio

15 When no one will be home for several days, ask a neighbor to watch it, or bring in mail, papers, etc.

Out of home:

16 Take or took a self-defense class

17 When go to a movie or ride on a bus, choose a seat with an eye to who would be sitting nearby

18 When go to a movie or ride a bus alone, change seats when someone nearby seems strange

19 When walk down the street, avoid looking at strangers in the eye, avoid contact with strangers; mind own business; walk with destination in mind; walk fast, run

20 Don't go out alone; crowd-related security; not coming home alone

21 Avoid using alleys or dark streets; stay away from bushes; walk near curb; walk in middle of street

22 Try not to dress in a provocative or sexy manner; teasing, enticing, flirting

23 Try to wear shoes that are easy to run in, in case of danger

24 Take a dog for protection

25 Take a whistle, flashlight for protection; non-lethal devices

26 Take a gun or other weapon for protection; lethal devices

27 Restrict going out to only during daytime; don't stay out late at night

28 Stay out of dangerous areas

29 Try to avoid going downtown when making plans to go out at night

30 Get keys out so they are in my hand before reaching my door

31 Avoid doing shopping, errands, laundry, or other things I have to do for fear of safety

32 Not do things I want to do, but don't have to do--like visiting somebody or going to the movies--because of fear for safety

33 Make a point of being alert and watchful when out walking on street; being careful, cautious in general

34 Cross the street when see someone who seems strange or dangerous

35 Avoid situations that could lead to danger

36 Telephone, let someone know where I'll be

37 Be careful of whom you're out with, company you keep

44 Stay home

45 Money/Purse/wallet safety

46 Stay out of bars, places like that

Car-related:

38 Drive or take a taxi rather than walk, for fear of being harmed

39 Don't use public transportation

40 Not hitchhiking or picking up hitchhikers; not getting into cars with strange

41 Carry keys in hand when going to car, instead of waiting to get keys out after reaching car; think about safety when parking (avoid deserted areas)

42 Car security, like checking back seats, locking doors when in car and when it is parked

43 Keep car in good working order so as not to get stranded in isolated areas

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

CARD 2 COL 8-34

p. 24 38 PLEASE TRY TO DESCRIBE WHAT YOU THINK OF OR IMAGINE TO BE THE "TYPICAL RAPE" C27 - C35

001 When it happens
- 002 Anytime 29
- 003 During day 6
- 004 Night, late at night or very early a.m. 127

007 Where it happens 13
- 008 Anywhere 50
- 009 Inside 5
  - 010 Victim's or friend's home 41
  - 011 Attacker's home 0
- 013 Outside 15
  - 014 Streets, alleys, gangways 52
  - 015 Parks 13
- 017 Cars, trucks 3
- 018 Dark places (inside or outside) 37
- 019 Deserted places (inside or outside) 58
- 020 Some dangerous place, somewhere she shouldn't be 8

024 Situation of the victim 28
- 025 Alone 68
- 026 "On the way home" from somewhere (e.g., work, a party, etc.) 8

029 Characteristics of rapist 7
- 030 Psychological state 11
  - 031 Could be normal person 9
  - 032 Sick, crazy, disturbed, mentally ill 122
  - 033 Hates women, angry 15
  - 034 Insecure, a loner, deprived of sex or love 12
  - 035 Unsure of masculinity 2
  - 036 Affected by drugs, liquor 10
  - 037 Could be anyone 23
- 039 Age 5
  - 040 Any age 4
  - 041 Young 16
  - 042 Middle-aged 2
  - 043 Old)
- 045 Race/Ethnic background 4
  - 046 Any race 0
  - 047 Black 8
  - 048 White 0
  - 049 Latino 0

052 Size (strength) 0
- 053 Any size 0
- 054 Big, strong 8
- 055 Average 0
- 056 Small, weak 0

Q 3 — 2

059 Physical Appearance 3
- 060 Attractive 2
- 061 Unattractive (disheveled, deformed, etc.) 6
- 062 Either attractive or unattractive /

065 Sex 0
- 066 Either male or female 0
- 067 Male, assumed male 5
- 068 Female 0

070 Criminal background/history 0
- 071 Has committed other crimes (general) /
- 072 Has committed other rapes /

075 Characteristics of victim 3
- 076 Could be anyone 63
- 077 Attractiveness 13
  - 078 Either attractive or unattractive, doesn't have anything to do with it 83
  - 079 Attractive, more likely; pretty; sexy 32
  - 080 Unattractive \

083 Dress 9
- 084 Any kind of dress, doesn't matter 16
- 085 Provocative, sexy 24
- 086 Conservative 0

088 Race/Ethnic background /
- 089 Any race /
- 090 Black 0
- 091 White 0
- 092 Latino 0

095 Age 2
- 096 Any age 8
- 097 Child 2
- 098 Young adult 22
- 099 Middle-aged 0
- 100 Old 2

102 Size 0
- 103 Tall 0
- 104 Fat 0
- 105 Thin, not fat 0
- 106 Short, small /

109 Strength 0
- 110 Strong 0
- 111 Weak 0

114 Personality/psychological state 8
- 115 Vulnerable, weak, defenseless 18
- 116 Liberal life style, sexually liberal 2
- 117 Pleasant, friendly 1
- 118 Provocative manner, teasing 2
- 119 Terrified, scared 13

123 Relationship between rapist and victim 23
- 124 Doesn't matter whether they know each other or not 45
- 125 Strangers, no relationship 131
- 126 Casual acquaintance (e.g., picked up in bar, at party) 26
- 127 Friends, acquaintances 31
- 128 Husband, boyfriend 1
- 129 Former boyfriend/girlfriend 0
- 130 Other relative 0
- 131 Victim known to rapist, but not vice versa 27

135 Whether victim hurt or not 16
- 136 Hurt physically (minor injuries) 10
- 137 Hurt physically in major way 22
- 138 Hurt psychologically 19
- 139 Hurt both physically and psychologically 49
- 140 Not hurt 10
- 141 Hurt generally, hurt if fight back 152

144 Where victim gets help 13
- 145 Nowhere 10
- 146 Passersby, neighbors 11
- 147 Police 11
- 148 Hospitals, doctors 14
- 149 Friends, relatives 11
- 150 Women's organizations, rape crisis centeers 25
- 151 Psychiatrists, counsellors 3

155 Police behavior toward victim 20
- 156 Helpful, sympathetic 43
- 157 Not helpful, unsympathetic 144
- 158 Depends on who the victim is 12
- 159 Better than they used to be, more sympathetic now 41
- 160 Don't do much to catch rapist(s), don't catch rapist 5
- 161 Matter of fact, treat it like any other crime 10
- 162 Depends on who the policeperson is 10

CARD 2 COL 8-23

40 PLEASE TELL ME EVERYTHING THAT YOU REMEMBER ABOUT THE INCIDENT (STORY OF A RAPE)

C38 - C43

FOR ADDITIONAL DETAILS NOT COVERED IN Q 41-59

10 40C What kind of attack was it?
- 11 Rape
- 12 Rape attempt
- 13 Other sexual assault

20 40D What is the relationship of the interviewee to the victim?
- 21 Was the victim
- 22 Relative of victim, ~~acquaintance~~
- 23 Friend, co-worker of victim, acquaintance
- 24 Neighbor of victim
- 25 No relationship to victim

30 40E What was the age of the victim at the time of the attack?
- 31 Child
- 32 Teenager 13-17
- 33 Young adult 18-35
- 34 Middle-aged 36-59
- 35 Old 60+

40 40F What was the psychological state of the victim during the attack?
- 41 Went blank, froze
- 42 Worried about being killed
- 43 Can't remember
- 44 Just waited for it to be over
- 45 Kept trying to get away
- 46 Terror
- 49 Didn't resist (didn't complain); acquiesced

50 40G (if interviewee is victim) What was the psychological state of the victim at the time of the interview? CURRENT ATTITUDE
- 51 Would react differently now
- 52 Thought later of things "should have" done
- 53 Will never forget it, it doesn't go away
- 54 Tries to put it out of mind, doesn't want to remember
- 55 Has it together now, has coped with it successfully

40 16-17

60 43A Where was the victim when the attack was initiated?
- 61 Inside or near own home
- 62 Other's home
- 63 Inside hotel/motel
- 64 Inside business/school/institution
- 65 Outside on the street/public area
- 66 Car/enclosed vehicle
- 67 Bar/party

41

Q 40-2

70 43B were others nearby when the attack occurred?
71 Yes
72 No

42 -20-21

80 43C What did the attacker first do to the victim (first contact)?
81 Tore clothes, made take off clothes
82 Put hand or gag over victim's mouth
83 Threatened verbally
84 Held weapon (gun, knife) on victim
85 Used physical force
86 Tied victim up
87 Beat or struck the victim
88 Forced victim into car or other vehicle
89 Grabbed the victim

Blitz attack

92 Non-physical, enticement -- con-artist attack

CARD
1. 1-2 sentence summary
2. Amount of detail in story: A lot, some, very little
3. Intensity of feeling now: High, some, little
4. Severity of consequences for victim: High, some, little

CD 3 COL 24-25 C44
26-27 C45

P.28 Q46A (4) PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ATTACKER. WHAT ELSE ABOUT HIM?

Q46B (4) PLEASE DESCRIBE THE ATTACKERS. WHAT ELSE ABOUT THEM?

01 Psychologically ill or angry

02 Occupation/Lack of Occupation, Class, Skill

03 Physical Attributes

04 Behavior of Rapist(s), e.g. trouble-maker, previous offenses, rowdy, etc.

05 Relationship between victim/rapist

06 Other personality attributes

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

C46

[ONLY IF OWN RAPE]

P.30 Q49A DID YOU THINK YOU WOULD BE KILLED? WHAT MADE YOU THINK THAT?

Mentioned
01 Yes
00 No

[WHAT ABOUT LONG TERM EFFECTS OF THE RAPE? WERE THERE ANY PERMANENT PHYSICAL INJURIES?]

P.33 Q54B WHAT WERE THEY?

01 Pregnancy or Child

02 Abortion

03 Injury to reproductive system (e.g. can't get pregnant)

04 Venereal disease

05 Other major physical injuries, e.g. broken bones, concussion

06 Minor physical injuries, e.g. bad cramps, muscular problems, bruises, cuts

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

[WHAT ABOUT LONG TERM EFFECTS OF THE RAPE? WERE THERE ANY LONG-TERM EMOTIONAL EFFECTS?]

P.33 Q55A WHAT WERE THEY?

01 Fear of men and strangers; distrust of men; anger at men

02 Fear of situations similar to rape situation

03 Fear of being alone

04 Fear of public places

05 Fear of being raped again or meeting same rapist

06 Changed job or left job for awhile

07 Moved or left home for awhile

08 Turned to lesbianism

09 Sexual response problem

10 Generally more anxious; nervous; withdrawn

11 Nervous, mental breakdown; psychologically hospitalized

12 Needed therapy or counseling

13 Gained emotional strength or other positive effect from the experience

14 Anger at rapist

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

CD 3 COL 34-39
40-43

c49-c51
c52-c53

P.34 Q56A WHAT DID YOU/VICTIM DO DIFFERENTLY (AFTER THE ATTACK)?
Also for Q56B-1 WHAT DID YOU DO DIFFERENTLY (AFTER YOU HEARD)?

01 Fear of men and strangers; distrust of men; anger at men

02 Fear of situations similar to rape situation

03 Fear of being alone

04 Fear of public places

05 Fear of being raped again or meeting same rapist

06 Changed job or left job for awhile

07 Moved or left home for awhile

08 Turned to lesbianism

09 Sexual response problem

10 Generally more anxious; nervous; withdrawn

11 Nervous, mental breakdown; psychologically hospitalized

12 Needed therapy or counseling

13 Gained emotional strength or other positive effect from the experience

14 Stronger security measures at home, like better locks or alarms; locking doors when home alone

15 Walk on busier streets

16 Walk on well-lit streets

17 Having a man along to protect her when she goes out

18 Not going out alone, especially at night; going out in pairs, escorted; not living alone, not traveling alone

19 Dressing more modestly, or in a less sexy way

20 Staying out of certain parts of town, e.g. away from bars, pool halls, etc.; deserted areas

21 Taking self-defense classes, like judo or karate; learning or knowing how to defend self

22 Carrying weapons or other devices for protection, like guns or knives (lethal devices)

23 Carrying non-lethal devices for protection, like sprays; whistles

24 Keeping dogs for protection

25 Not hitchhiking or picking up hitchhikers; not getting into cars with strangers

26 Driving instead of walking

27 Car security, like checking back seats and locking doors

28 Refusing to talk to strangers

29 Being more careful, alert, cautious, use common sense (avoid situation which could lead to rape)

30 Staying at home, especially after dark ; not staying out late at night

31 Being more careful of whom she goes out with ; not going out with same person

32 Not returning to "scene of the crime"

33 Avoiding similar settings

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertainable

P.34 Q57-OTHER &?s WHY DO YOU THINK (YOU/THIS WOMAN) BECAME THE VICTIM OF THIS ATTACKER?

12 Naive, immature, inexperienced

13 Too independent; psychologically threatening to rapist

14 Relationship to rapist (rapist was old boyfriend, family member, etc.)

15 Was alone

16 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

C55-C57

C58-C60

WHEN YOU THINK ABOUT THE VICTIM, WOULD YOU SAY THAT SHE IS SOMEONE VERY MUCH LIKE YOU, SOMEWHAT LIKE YOU, OR NOT LIKE YOU AT ALL?

Q58A IN WHAT WAYS IS SHE LIKE YOU?

Q58B HOW IS SHE DIFFERENT FROM YOU?

10 Demographic
- 11 Age
- 12 Sex
- 13 Social Class
- 14 Occupation, Status
- 15 Race
- 16 Ethnic Background
- 17 Religion
- 18 Marital Status

30 Physical
- 31 Size (strength)
- 32 Appearance

40 Geographical
- 41 Residence
- 42 Work/School place
- 43 Shopping/leisure places

50 Behavioral patterns
- 51 Likely to be in that situation
- 52 Same life style; sexuality
- 53 More liberal life style; sexuality
- 54 More conservative life style; sexuality

60 Psychological
- 61 Attitudes, personality characteristics
- 62 Sense of self (emotional strength, how "together")

70 Degree of carelessness

75 Career-orientation

80 Lives alone

85 Education

98 Other
99 Can't tell; not ascertained

CODE ONLY WHAT IS SAID

CD 3 COL 58-59 C61

P.36 Q59A DEPENDS & OTHER WHAT WOULD YOU DO? (SEXUAL ASSAULT)

CODE Depends:

10 Weapon involved
11 Size, strength of attacker compared to victim
12 Number of attackers
98 Other
99 Can't tell; not ascertained

CODE Other:

13 Physical defense with weapon, defense with lethal device
14 Defense with non-lethal device; whistle
98 Other
99 Can't tell; not ascertained

CD 3 COL 60-61 C62

P.36 Q60 CODE OTHER WHAT DO YOU BELIEVE IS THE SINGLE WORST ASPECT OF RAPE?

09 Leads to pregnancy or abortion
10 Leads to VD
11 Powerlessness; loss of control
12 Invasion of privacy
13 The hassle afterwards
98 Other
99 Can't tell; not ascertained

CD 3 COL 62-63 141

WHAT DO YOU THINK WOULD HELP PREVENT RAPE? C63

P.41 Q67 CODE OTHER

01 Increasing the number of people on streets; busier streets

02 Decreasing the number of people on streets; less loitering especially on corners

03 Carrying non-lethal devices for protection, like sprays; whistles

04 Keeping dogs for protection

05 People being more concerned, more willing to help in dangerous situations

06 Driving instead of walking

07 Car security, like checking back seats and locking doors

08 Being more careful, alert, cautious, use common sense, (avoid situations which could lead to rape)

09 Legalize prostitution

10 Religious solutions, prayer, trust in God

11 Parents, schools should bring up kids better; kids should be more polite, obedient, etc.; family relationships; moral order of society

12 Better lighting on streets, elsewhere

13 Castration

14 More reporting of rape by victimes to authorities (police, etc.)

15 Staying at home, especially after dark; not staying out late at night

16 Reasoning with the attacker; stalling for time

17 Courts, police, hospitals more sensitive to victims

18 Less publicity about rape

19 Place where rape occurred should be publicized

20 Drug-related reasons

21 Increasing women's self-respect

22 More public awareness; consciousness-raising; people learning to be better human beings; a generally "better mankind"

23 Early detection; catch disturbances when people are young enough to stop the

24 Be careful whom you go out with; whom you date

25 Nothing can prevent it; it's inevitable

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

P.42 Q68A HAS ANYTHING EVER HAPPENED TO YOU THAT MIGHT BE CONSIDERED SEXUAL ASSAULT

01 Attacked

02 Hugged

03 Touched; fondled

04 Pinched; grabbed

05 Kissed

06 Exhibitionism, flashing, exposing

07 Kidnapped, forced abduction

08 Rape, attempted rape

09 Obscene phone calls

10 Lewd suggestions; profanity

11 Forced conversation

12 Homosexual advances

13 Flirting

14 Propositioning - pay-off, exchange involved

15 Pressuring to go further than desired

16 Leering, oggling, staring

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

[DID YOU CHANGE WHAT YOU USUALLY DO BECAUSE OF THIS (SEXUAL ASSAULT)?]

P.43 Q68D-1 WHAT DID YOU DO DIFFERENTLY?

01 Fear of men and strangers; distrust of men; anger at men

02 Fear of situations similar to rape situation

03 Fear of being alone

04 Fear of public places

05 Fear of being raped again or meeting same rapist

06 Changed job or left job for awhile

07 Moved or left home for awhile

08 Turned to lesbianism

09 Sexual response problems

10 Generally more anxious; nervous

11 Nervous, mental breakdown; psychologically hospitalized

12 Needed therapy or counseling

13 Gained emotional strength or other positive effect from the experience

14 Stronger security measures at home, like better locks or alarms

15 Walk on busier streets

16 Walk on well-lit streets

17 Having a man along to protect her when she goes out

18 Not going out alone, especially at night; going out in pairs, escorted; not living alone, not traveling alone

19 Dressing more modestly, or in a less sexy way

20 Staying out of certain parts of town, e.g. away from bars, pool halls, etc.; deserted areas

21 Taking self-defense classes, like judo or karate; learning or knowing how to defend self

22 Carrying weapons or other devices for protection, like guns or knives (lethal devices)

23 Carrying non-lethal devices for protection, like sprays; whistles

24 Keeping dogs for protection

25 Not hitchhiking or picking up hitchhikers; not getting into cars with strangers

26 Driving instead of walking

27 Car security, like checking back seats and locking doors

28 Refusing to talk to strangers

29 Being more careful, alert, cautious, use common sense (avoid situations which could lead to rape)

30 Staying at home, especially after dark; not staying out late at night

31 Being more careful of whom she goes out with; not going out with same pers

32 Not returning to "scene of the crime"

33 Avoiding similar settings

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertainable

[DURING YOUR DATING YEARS (HAS/DID) ANYONE EVER PUSHED YOU TO GO FARTHER SEXUALLY THAN YOU WANTED TO? THIS HAPPENS A LOT. DID THIS EVER HAPPEN TO YOU?]

P.44 Q69A PLEASE TELL ME ABOUT AN INCIDENT YOU REMEMBER

01 Attacked

02 Hugged

03 Touched; fondled

04 Pinched; grabbled

05 Kissed

06 Exhibitionism, flashing, exposing

07 Kidnapped, forced abduction

08 Rape, attempted rape

09 Obscene phone calls

10 Lewd suggestions; profanity

11 Forced conversation

12 Homosexual advances

13 Flirting

14 Propositioning - pay-off, exchange involved

15 Pressuring to go further than desired

16 Leering, oggling, staring

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

[...PUSHED TO GO FARTHER SEXUALLY THAN YOU WANTED TO]

P.44 Q69D WHAT DID YOU DO DIFFERENTLY?

Same as Q56A

01 Fear of men and strangers; distrust of men; anger at men

02 Fear of situations similar to that situation

03 Fear of being alone

04 Fear of public places

05 Fear of being pushed again or meeting same person

06 Changed job or left job for awhile

07 Moved or left home for awhile

08 Turned to lesbianism

09 Sexual response problem

10 Generally more anxious; nervous

11 Nervous, mental breakdown; psychologically hospitalized

12 Needed therapy or counseling

13 Gained emotional strength or other positive effect from the experience

14 Stronger security measures at home, like better locks or alarms

15 Walk on busier streets

16 Walk on well-lit streets

17 Having a man along to protect her when she goes out

18 Not going out alone, especially at night; going out in pairs, escorted; not living alone, not traveling alone

19 Dressing more modestly, or in a less sexy way; teasing behavior

20 Staying out of certain parts of town, e.g. away from bars, pool halls, etc.; deserted areas

21 Taking self-defense classes, like judo or karate; learning or knowing how to defend self

22 Carrying weapons or other devices for protection, like guns or knives (lethal devices)

23 Carrying non-lethat devices for protection, like sprays; whistles

24 Keeping dogs for protection

25 Not hitchhiking or picking up hitchhikers; not getting into cars with strangers

26 Driving instead of walking

27 Car security, like checking back seats and locking doors

28 Refusing to talk to strangers

29 Being more careful, alert, cautious, use common sense (avoid situations which could lead to rape)

30 Staying at home, especially after dark, coming home early, not staying out too late

31 Being more careful of whom she goes out with; not going out with same person

32 Not returning to "scene of the crime"

33 Avoiding similar settings

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

P.45 Q70K (IS THERE ANYTHING ELSE YOU WOULD CALL RAPE?) WHAT?

01 Homosexual advances

02 Forced sexual act other than intercourse

03 Raping a disabled, retarded, incompetent person

04 Raping a victim who is in an altered state

98 Other

99 Can't tell; not ascertained

(Follows: Thinking about crime, in general, is there anything particular you remember you read, heard, or saw in the last two weeks?)

p. 47 Q75A WHAT CRIME WAS INVOLVED IN THE ONE INCIDENT YOU REMEMBER MOST?

01 Drugs (anything involving)
02 Breaking and entering houses , burglary
03 Robberies and hold-ups (victim present)
04 Attacked, mugged, beaten up
05 Delinquency among youth/neighborhood gangs, gang warfare, toughs
06 Theft (victim not present)
07 Murder
08 Rape, attempted rape, and sexual assault
09 Arson
10 Vandalism
11 Child abuse and neglect
12 Sexual child abuse
13 Kidnapping
14 Hijacking
15 Political corruption; white collor crime
16 Shooting, stabbing (unless victim is dead)
17 Police brutality, abuse, morals offenses, bribery
18 Victimless crimes (prostitution, gambling)
19 Embezzlement
20 Prison escape, manhunt
21 Police killing in the line of duty
98 Other
99 Can't tell; not ascertained

CD 4 COL 18-23 C71-C73

P.47 Q75B WHAT DID YOU READ OR HEAR ABOUT IT?

(THE FOLLOWING ARE TO BE CODED. IN ADDITION, AN INDEX CARD IS TO BE MADE FOR EACH STORY THAT WAS READ OR HEARD. THE CARD IS TO INCLUDE WHAT THE CRIME WAS AND WHAT THE STORY WAS ABOUT, SO THAT IT CAN REFER BACK TO AN EXPLICIT NEWSPAPER STORY.)

Mentioned:
01 Nothing
02 Something

Where:
03 Neighborhood
04 Elsewhere

Source:
05 Heard
06 Saw/Observed
07 Read/TV

P.48 Q78 WHEN YOU READ A NEWSPAPER STORY ABOUT A RAPE THAT HAPPENED LOCALLY, WHAT FACTS DO YOU THINK ARE MOST INTERESTING OR IMPORTANT?

P.49 Q79AB NOW, PLEASE TELL ME WHICH OF THE THINGS YOU JUST MENTIONED IS THE MOST IMPORTANT FOR YOU TO KNOW, AND WHICH IS THE SECOND MOST IMPORTANT?

10 Facts about the victim
- 11 Name
- 12 Address
- 13 Age
- 14 Sex
- 15 Job
- 16 RACE

20 Facts about the suspect
- 21 Name
- 22 Address
- 23 Age
- 24 Sex
- 25 Job
- 26 Race

30 Facts about relationship between victim/suspect
- 31 Stranger
- 32 Family
- 33 Friend
- 34 Ex-friend or Ex-spouse
- 35 Acquaintance

40 Facts about the situation
- 41 Day or night
- 42 Alone, with others

50 Facts about the location
- 51 Proximity to home

60 Facts about the rape itself
- 61 Interaction
- 62 Weapon
- 63 Fighting
- 64 Fear during

70 Facts about the rapist's motivation, why

80 Facts about the consequences - VICTIM
- 81 Victim hurt
- 82 Victim helped

90 Facts about the consequences - SUSPECT
- 91 Caught or Not Caught

94 Everything is important
95 Facts about probabilities, rates
96 Don't read stories about rape, things like that
97 Nothing
98 Other

(DID YOU KNOW BEFORE YOU READ THIS THAT THE BRITISH PAY RAPE VICTIMS? DO YOU THINK IT WOULD BE A GOOD IDEA TO DO THAT HERE IN THE U.S.?)

P.51 Q80C WHY (DO/DON'T) YOU THINK SO?

Should not pay:

01 Fraud; women would cry rape to get the money; could result in entrapment of men (after the fact)

02 Women would go out and get raped just for the money (before the fact)

03 Prostitutes could get money for "rape"

04 It would encourage the rapist -- "it's okay, she's getting paid"

05 General - it encourages crime instead of stopping it

06 The governement would just pay the victim and not go after the rapist

07 The criminal should pay

08 There are already funds for victims

09 Money can't compensate the victim for what has happened

10 It would seem like the victim was being paid to shut up and forget -- hush money

11 It would force women to prosecute; would be publicizing the fact of it happening too much; would create too much embarrassment

12 Government costs too much already; too many people are being paid by the government already, e.g. public aid; the people shouldn't pay

13 It would result in too much bureaucracy and legal tangles

14 The money should be used in other ways, e.g. clinics, criminal prosecution, counseling for the victim

15 We should pay only for medical expenses and make no direct payment to the victim

16 Ridiculous idea; singles rape out from other crimes

97 Other

Should pay:

17 Money is some compensation, especially for medical expenses, counseling, loss of work-time

18 It would encourage victims to report and lead to more prosecution of rapists

19 The government would become more responsible for providing programs and protection for victims

20 Government support and encouragement would diminish the injury; victim would feel that someone cares

21 We should pay only for medical expenses and make no direct payment to victim

98 Other

99 Didn't understand the article

(DO YOU THINK RAPE VICTIMS SHOULD BE ENCOURAGED TO REPORT AND PROSECUTE THEIR ATTACKERS?)

P.51 Q80E WHY (DO/DON'T) YOU THINK SO?

Should be encouraged:

01 So that justice will be done; to put him away in jail

02 To deter future rapes; there will be fewer rapes if rapist(s) knows he will be reported and testified against, get him off the stre

03 Leads to more public awareness; consciousness raising

04 All crime should be prosecuted

05 Helps victim psychologicalyy to do something for herself - fact of th repor

06 So that rapist can get help

07 Victim would be directed to "helper" services

08 Would encourage police/court/hospital to be more sensitive

09 So that we can learn more about rape in general

97 Other

Should not be encouraged:

10 The attacker might retaliate against the victim

11 It would be embarrassing for the victim (victim's family) if other people knew

12 The victim would be in for a hassle, since society still puts the victim on trial

13 It would give too much media attention to rape

98 Other

(DID YOU KNOW BEFORE YOU READ THIS ABOUT THE JUDGE'S DECISION? DO YOU AGREE OR DISAGREE WITH HIS VIEWS?)

C82 - C83

P.51 Q81C WHY OR IN WHAT WAYS?

01 Women do dress provocatively; "ask for it"; tease men

02 Women are sex objects

03 Rape is a normal male reaction

04 Women are often to blame in rape incidents

05 The judge's opinion is credible, makes sense

06 Women's dress should not be seen as "rape provoking"; what a woman is wearing doesn't make any difference -- a rapist will rape anyhow

07 What the girl was wearing was not provocative

08 Even though women dress provocatively, they are not sex objects; women are not sex objects

09 Women are <u>not</u> to blame in rape incidents

10 Rape is not a normal male reaction

11 This was no way to handle a rape case; decisions like this discourage reporting, encourage court's insensitivity to victims

12 Reading the article encourages young boys to "go out and try" -- it won't be their fault

13 No matter what, rape is wrong

14 The judge is a quack, sexist, crazy; not credible

98 Other

C84

P.62 Q106 DO YOU HAVE ANY COMMENTS YOU WANT TO MAKE ABOUT THIS INTERVIEW?

10 YES

11 Positive Comments - thought-provoking, interesting, good interviewer, enjoyable, etc.

12 Positive Comments - received payment, $

13 Negative Comments

98 Other

30 Reason for Volunteering

31 Mentioned

32 Not Mentioned

PROPERTY OF
National Criminal Justice Reference Service (NCJRS)
Box 6000
Rockville, MD 20849-6000